

# A Usable Collection

**Essays in Honour of Jaap Kloosterman  
on Collecting Social History**

Edited by Aad Blok, Jan Lucassen and Huub Sanders

# **A Usable Collection**



# **A Usable Collection**

**Essays in Honour of Jaap Kloosterman  
on Collecting Social History**

**Edited by Aad Blok, Jan Lucassen and Huub Sanders**





# Contents

Preface	10
<i>Henk Wals</i>	
Social History Sources, Knowledge and Research	12
Introduction to A Usable Collection	
<i>Aad Blok, Jan Lucassen and Huub Sanders</i>	
How to Qualify for the Directorate of the IISH?	24
<i>Jan Lucassen</i>	

## PART I – THE EMERGENCE OF SOCIAL HISTORY COLLECTIONS

I.1	Prolegomena to a Social History of Dutch Archives	40
	<i>Eric Ketelaar</i>	
I.2	The founder of the IISH, as Experienced by his Daughter	56
	Interview with Claire Posthumus	
	<i>Huub Sanders</i>	
I.3	Looking for Traces of Huizinga	66
	His Relation with N.W. Posthumus,	
	Based on Unpublished Letters and a Text	
	<i>Huub Sanders</i>	
I.4	Working for the Institute	84
	Kees de Dood, N.W. Posthumus and	
	the International Institute of Social History, 1940-1950	
	<i>Alex Geelhoed</i>	
I.5	The Persistent Life of <i>The British Merchant</i>	100
	<i>Co Seegers</i>	
I.6	Harry Stevens, the British “Correspondent” of David Rjazanov’s Institute	108
	On the History of Collecting at the Marx-Engels Institute (1927-1931)	
	<i>Irina Novichenko</i>	
I.7	The Importance of Friendship	142
	The Shared History of the IAV/IIAV and IISH	
	<i>Francisca de Haan and Annette Mevis</i>	

PART II – THE EUROPEAN COLLECTIONS OF THE IISH:  
ACQUISITIONS AND CATALOGUES

II.1	A Broken Mirror The Library of Ferdinand Domela Nieuwenhuis <i>Bert Altena</i>	158
II.2	The Archives of Hendrik de Man A Tragedy <i>Wouter Steenhaut</i>	170
II.3	Trying to find a Masked Man An Unfinished Investigation <i>Marien van der Heijden and Franck Veyron</i>	186
II.4	<i>La Rosa de Foc</i> Collecting Anarchist Materials <i>Andrew H. Lee</i>	198
II.5	The Key to the Library's Collection Rules and Practices <i>Coen Marinus</i>	208
II.6	From Ice Age to Global Warming The Libraries of the Amsterdam IISH and the Friedrich-Ebert-Stiftung (FES) <i>Rüdiger Zimmermann</i>	222
II.7	Does a History Research Institute Need its Own Archive? <i>Karl Heinz Roth</i>	234
II.8	A Manuscript Found at the Institute <i>Kees Rodenburg</i>	240
II.9	Did Castoriadis Suppress a Letter from Pannekoek? A Note on the Debate regarding the “Organizational Question” in the 1950s <i>Marcel van der Linden</i>	252
II.10	Matriarchy and Socialism French Precedents <i>Francis Ronsin</i>	264
II.11	Neo-Malthusians A Photograph <i>Jenneke Quast</i>	276
II.12	Secret Suitcases Dutch Communist Party Papers <i>Margreet Schrevel</i>	284
II.13	Long live the Library! The Book Collections of the IISH in particular the KNAW Library <i>Elise van Nederveen Meerkerk</i>	292

II.14	The IISH as a Trailblazer in Technology in the 1990s Jaap Kloosterman’s Transformative Breakthroughs <i>Henk Wals</i>	302
-------	---	-----

### PART III – THE IISH AND EASTERN EUROPE

III.1	Publications of Posrednik and Svobodnoe Slovo Publishing Houses in IISH’s Russian Collections <i>Els Wagenaar</i>	310
III.2	Bakunin and Bacon Cake E-editing in Social History <i>Lex Heerma van Voss</i>	318
III.3	The Activities in Moscow after 1991 and Memorial <i>Francesca Gori</i>	330
III.4	Rescue Efforts in Post-Soviet Moscow <i>Nanci Adler</i>	342
III.5	Archival Revolution and “Intellectual Access” in Russia ArcheoBiblioBase in Moscow and Amsterdam <i>Patricia Kennedy Grimsted</i>	352
III.6	Sources for Writing the History of Russia and the Soviet Union National and Transnational Perspectives <i>Gijs Kessler</i>	376
III.7	The Making of Collective Memory The Politics of Archive in the Soviet Azerbaijan <i>Touraj Atabaki and Solmaz Rustamova-Towhidi</i>	386

### PART IV – THE IISG GOES GLOBAL

IV.1	The long Journey of the DHKP Archive From the Turkish Prisons to the IISH <i>Zülfikar Özdoğan</i>	400
IV.2	The Egyptian and Sudanese Communist Collections <i>Roel Meijer</i>	408
IV.3	Collecting under Uncertainty The Creation of the Chinese People’s Movement Archive <i>Tony Saich</i>	418

iv.4	From Dhaka with Love The Nepal Nag Papers and the Sino-Soviet Split <i>Willem van Schendel</i>	426
iv.5	The Role of Archives and Archivists in the Contemporary Age in Ensuring the Transmission of Collective Memory <i>Stefano Bellucci</i>	434
iv.6	Gunnar Mendoza A Life to Share <i>Rossana Barragán Romano</i>	442
	Jaap Kloosterman A Tentative Bibliography	454
	Notes on the Contributors	464
	Index	470

# Preface

Much of what I know about the IISH and about collecting social history I learned from Jaap Kloosterman. This is understandable, since we teamed up for decades running the IISH: first Jaap was deputy director and I head of operations, later Jaap became director, and I advanced to deputy director. We interacted daily, sometimes in very intense sessions in times of crisis, as well as on our many long drives together to the Czech Republic or Hungary to fetch collections there. Jaap and I often shared the same view about many things. Whenever we differed, our positions were very complementary. In 2006, when I left the IISH to become the director of the Huygens Institute, I was suddenly on my own and without a sparring partner. That was an adjustment for me, and my guess is that Jaap had to get used to it as well.

I have returned to the IISH and once again see Jaap daily. I still value his opinion. That each of us now has a different role matters little to me. We interact as we always have, even though Jaap's office has been moved a few doors further away. He is an exceptionally valuable advisor, and I hope to continue to benefit from his input for quite a while.

Jaap Kloosterman has been involved with the IISH throughout his career. In 1969 he started working at the Institute in the Bakunin Department. In 1985 he became deputy director of Collections, and he was appointed director in 1993, when Eric Fischer left for a position at the Verbond van Verzekeraars. Jaap's appointment was not taken for granted within the Royal Netherlands Academy of Sciences (KNAW). Board members of the KNAW usually take the view that acclaimed scholars make the best directors of its institutes. Appointing Kloosterman – a university dropout – may have been an occupational accident within the erudite society of the Academy, but the choice was very fortunate indeed for the IISH.

In hindsight, after all, Jaap Kloosterman has in my view been one of the best directors the IISH has had and easily holds a candle to Posthumus, Rüter, and Fischer. Eric Fischer, during his relatively brief period as director between 1984 and 1993, gave the Institute a complete overhaul, setting up a research department, acquiring the new premises at Cruquiusweg, and extending collection development beyond Europe. And it was Jaap Kloosterman's innovative spirit that guided the IISH into an unprecedented heyday in the 1990s. Jaap introduced information technology in the IISH very early on, revolutionized collection processing, and was aware before anyone else of the enormous impact the Internet would have. Under his aegis, the IISH became a pioneer in many fields and became renowned as a superior international research institute.

Jaap Kloosterman had a unique managerial style that is difficult to describe. He did not operate according to a set protocol. "Coaching" may best

capture his approach. Jaap often talks with co-workers, possibly over dinner at whatever happens to be his favourite restaurant at the time. His impressive knowledge of virtually all areas the Institute covers may unintentionally be overwhelming, but he rarely imposes his ideas, at least not noticeably.

Jaap's most distinctive trait is his ability to relativize. What many people would call "wonderful," he will at best label "nice" or "usable," often preceding such modifiers with the qualifier "fairly." The title of this book – *A Usable Collection* – refers to this practice. In addition, the term "usable" is the shortest possible summary of Jaap's chief principle in developing and cataloguing the IISH collection: it should be usable for researchers. This was the basis for many of his decisions, which in many cases were years ahead of what was to become standard practice in traditional library and archival circles.

Jaap Kloosterman gave his co-workers extensive latitude. Thanks to his efforts, the IISH has become a setting where creativity and individual initiative thrive. Jaap is immensely tolerant of deviant, wayward behaviour. In fact, he appreciates it. This receptive disposition appeals to people of any ilk and all political affiliations and encourages them to contribute to the IISH.

In seeking out knowledge, Jaap leaves no stone unturned. His opinions and ideas derive from his great familiarity with the subject concerned. In debates he is rarely at a loss for words and is very convincing. This coincides with another trait: careful reflection about every word he puts in writing. Jaap's publications sometimes have an extended gestation period, but, once they are done, they do not contain one word too many or too few and are not subject to revision. He despises peer review for this reason, since he believes that all suggested changes will mean deterioration. He is probably right about that.

Many co-workers, former co-workers, and other contacts have nonetheless contributed to this volume, edited by Aad Blok, Jan Lucassen, and Huub Sanders. Thanks to the authors and the editors, the result is impressive in terms of both size and content. It is not a traditional Festschrift serving a hagiographic purpose but a serious work about a subject particularly dear to Jaap Kloosterman: the IISH. We hope this book reflects the immense merit that Jaap has had for the Institute, and that remains undiminished.

Henk Wals

# **Social History Sources**

# **Knowledge and Research**

## **Introduction to**

## **A Usable Collection**

**Aad Blok, Jan Lucassen  
and Huub Sanders**

The International Institute of Social History (IISH) in Amsterdam has a time-honoured tradition of writing its own history, as might be expected from one of the world's leading centres of collecting social history. Jaap Kloosterman, the longest-serving director of the IISH (1993-2008), has named this tradition "IISH science". A developmental milestone in this science was the exhibition *Rebels with a Cause* and the publication of the accompanying catalogue with the same title in recognition of the seventy-fifth anniversary of the IISH in 2010.<sup>1</sup> The catalogue included a wealth of illustrations based on the unique exhibition featuring the vast and varied scope of the Institute's exceptional collections, based on a selection of "contemporary views about the history of labour and labour relations, representing the perspective of the entire world over the past half millennium". The selection presented at this exhibition and in the book aimed "to reveal how the principles that defined the establishment in 1935 have been conveyed in the collection over the course of three quarters of a century".

---

<sup>1</sup> Jaap Kloosterman and Jan Lucassen, *Rebels with a Cause: Five centuries of social history collected by the International Institute of Social History* (Amsterdam 2010).

In their introduction (“Working for Labour”) to *Rebels with a Cause* Jaap Kloosterman and Jan Lucassen, explain “the background to and reasons for the origin of the IISH, and how the Institute has progressed into one of the world’s largest and most renowned repositories concerning social and economic history”. In just over fourteen pages of text (plus a two-page bibliography), the authors offer a comprehensive sketch of how the Institute’s collections have evolved. They conclude that the history of this unique collection at the same time mirrors the history of those who have built it over the past 75 years. The succinct text of this introduction clearly reflects the style of Jaap Kloosterman.

Two years later, in the Festschrift for Jan Lucassen, published in recognition of his 65<sup>th</sup> birthday (the title being next to identical to that of the introduction to *Rebels with a Cause* is not entirely coincidental), Jaap Kloosterman contributed the chapter “Unwritten Autobiography: Labor History Libraries before World War I” in the final section “Sources”. In what may be considered both an extension and a sequel to the introduction of *Rebels with a Cause*, Jaap writes from the perspective that the history of libraries and their origins and development are like an autobiography of the field they cover:

Since almost any collection of books – indeed, almost any collection – tends to appear as the product of deliberate choice, historians have become interested. They have begun to realize that “the history of book ownership, and the formation of collections, [...] provides a window into earlier tastes and fashions”.<sup>2</sup>

Extending the metaphor of the history of a collection mirroring the history of the collection builders by applying it to the author, these two recent publications may be read as a reflection on the highlights of a lifelong career started 45 years ago, when Jaap joined the International Institute of Social History as an assistant on the Bakunin project. They may also be regarded as two steps in his ongoing active involvement in the development of the Institute, by contemplating and writing the Institute’s own history in that of collecting social history.

When Jaap officially stepped down as director in April 2008, he had the idea of gathering information on the history of the collection-development at the IISH. He realized that many relevant facts and ideas were in danger of being lost because of the future and near-simultaneous retirement of a group of curators. Inspired by Polanyi’s ideas on tacit knowledge, he was especially interested in things people often do not bother to record but are essential to the daily operations of a collecting institution. How a catalogue is composed or an inventory compiled belongs to this realm. To this end, in

---

<sup>2</sup> Jaap Kloosterman, “Unwritten autobiography: labor history libraries before World War I”, in Marcel van der Linden and Leo Lucassen (eds), *Working on Labor: Essays in Honour of Jan Lucassen* (Leiden, 2012) pp. 395-416, quotation 395.

2009 a small team at the IISH conducted the memory project, from which selected results are presented in this Festschrift.

This involvement was expected to conclude on 1 July 2013, when Jaap Kloosterman turned 65, the official retirement age in the Netherlands at the time. Circumstances at the IISH, then undergoing one of the most extensive reorganizations in its existence, however, led him to stay on. He remained head of the collection development department until the end of 2009. From November 2012 until December 2013 he manned this post again. From November 2011 until September 2012 he once again served as deputy director. And at the time this is written, he continues to advise the present director, who started 1 November 2012. Nonetheless, from the middle of 2012, management and co-workers alike suggested that Jaap's retirement would be a logical moment to honour him with a dedicated publication. An editorial committee was formed to coordinate the necessary preparations.

## Collections

The earliest discussions made clear that this volume was not to become a standard Festschrift or *liber amicorum*. From the outset, it was understood that for someone who has been so influential in the development of the IISH and in its collections in particular, the focus should primarily be on collections, libraries, and archives. Libraries and archives may be seen in several ways. They may be considered the laboratories of the historians, a *conditio sine qua non* for historical research. As we know from Latour and Woolgar, chemists and biologists produce scientific facts in their laboratories. But they are not the sole creators of facts. In their analysis in *Laboratory Life*, they credit many more people of different ranks, professions, and positions with promoting the creation of these facts.<sup>3</sup> And even the material objects present play a role on an equal footing. In the analogy of the IISH as a laboratory, social historians work through and select material they can use for their histories, their facts, and their creation of knowledge. They do this with raw material that upon closer consideration already consists of knowledge with a certain structure that was often devised previously by social historians in a different capacity or produced and organized by the social agents: activists transformed into archivists or historians. Archivists and librarians subsequently contribute their own viewpoints in the creative process. What a historian finds and is therefore able to use depends largely on how these other professionals have handled the raw material. Willingly or otherwise, they initiate still another process in the historical trade, colloquially known as *archivization*. What has been kept, inventoried, and classified, has, because of those actions, come to outrank documents overlooked or neglected.

---

3 Bruno Latour and Steve Woolgar, *Laboratory life: The social construction of scientific facts* (Beverly Hills, 1979).

In work in libraries and archives, the value or quantity of the curated documents sometimes controls the minds of the staff. Systems are built, remodeled, and ground again and again at the risk of becoming a goal in their own right. Jaap has consistently combated this outcome, from his early days in the library commission of the IISH, through his term as deputy director and head of the collections department, responsible for the introduction of library automation, to his position as general director. He has pursued a pragmatic course in all dealings with collections. In the end, the use of a collection was what mattered, not its revered status.

People familiar with the IISH take for granted that the archives and collections in its care come from individuals or organizations. We should be aware that this means there is no legal obligation whatsoever to collect these materials. Conversely, these individuals and organizations are not required to keep their own records, and there is no guarantee that the knowledge about the specific world they contain will be manifested at all. It exists by virtue of the “deliberate choice” mentioned earlier. Quite a number of collectors contributing to the IISH collections were actively engaged in ensuring that material in danger of neglect would survive. The usual motivation for these efforts was to make the voices of the people who produced the material resound.

## Archive Particularities

Jaap has experienced all the particularities of archives in his career. Baptized by fire in 1969 as a young man editing Bakunin’s texts, he became familiar with all that archives could represent. As a historian and collector, he knew that archives were not only sources of information but were also sources of legitimacy and recognition, especially in our highly politicized field of interest. He witnessed two occupations of the Institute, in 1979 and 1984 by groups connected to the successors of the pre-Franco Spanish CNT/FAI. In both cases, the occupation was intended to obtain the CNT/FAI archives, which the Institute had rescued in 1939. The group able to claim ownership would clearly solidify its claim to political legitimacy as well. As director, Jaap managed many years later to deescalate the conflict and broker an agreement, whereby these archives were deposited in Amsterdam.

Jaap’s continuous interest in Russia visualizes many of the elements mentioned above as well. The highly political nature of arrangements with regard to archives is clear. In 1991 Jaap seized with unequalled skill the opportunity when communism fell in the Soviet Union. The change was both promising and ominous. Many in Russian archival circles were happy to work with Western partners and grant access to the sources hidden during the long years of the Soviet regime. Ironically, sources directly relating

to communism and the labour movement were now in jeopardy. Jaap was aware of this and invested considerable efforts in maintaining the collection of the successors of the IMEL.<sup>4</sup>

Cooperation with Memorial in microfilming records of Gulag prisoners tied in closely with the original function of the IISH of rescuing sensitive material not produced by but contrary to the incumbent political powers. The recent political developments in Russia and the Ukraine attest to the wisdom of the course taken back then, whatever the future outcome of the present conflicts. Jaap does not consider states by definition to be the sacrosanct protectors of the historical heritage of its citizens.

Another aspect of the new relations with the Russian Federation after 1991 manifested in the restitution issues. Overall, the fascinating story is relatively simple, but its details are amazing. German agencies in World War II seized archives and libraries in occupied Europe from those perceived as enemies of the Nazis. Some parts of the IISH prewar collection suffered that fate. In May 1945 these collections, or whatever had survived the acts of war, found in the areas under Red Army control were seized by the special archival units of the Soviets. These collections were brought to Moscow and kept in a special secret archival institution of which the existence was disclosed only in 1991. The ensuing struggle for restitution clearly revealed that opinions vary on what archives represent.<sup>5</sup> These archives undoubtedly belonged to owners from the World War II allies of the Soviet Union but were nevertheless classified by Russian officials as war trophies. From a distance, Jaap followed all the negotiations with great interest.<sup>6</sup> Though always pragmatic, in one instance he nonetheless adopted a principle stance: when the Russian counterparts suggested that a custodial fee was due for keeping the archives in Moscow from 1945 on, Jaap refused. He was not willing to pay for a service never requested.

Cooperation with Russian people and institutions is a special case of international cooperation. The International Association of Labour History Institutions (IALHI) is a central force in the international relations of the Institute. This association, which was formed in 1970 and included the IISH as a prominent member from the start, became a platform for cooperation in a sensitive world of archives that often originated from political parties and trade unions.<sup>7</sup> In the beginning old grudges made for slow progress in cooperation. From 1987 to 1996 the IISH housed the association's secretariat,

---

<sup>4</sup> About the IMEL: Vladimir Mosolov, *IMEL – citadel partijnoj ortodoksii iz istorii Instituta Marksizma-Leninizma pri ck kpss 1921 – 1956* (Moscow, 2010).

<sup>5</sup> See Patricia Grimsted, Eric Ketelaar, and F.J. Hoogewoud (eds), *Returned from Russia: Nazi archival plunder in Western Europe and recent restitution issues* (Builth Wells, 2007).

<sup>6</sup> Eric Ketelaar was important in the early stages of these negotiations.

<sup>7</sup> See: Dieter Schuster and Rüdiger Zimmermann, "Chronik und Dokumente zur frühen Geschichte der International Association of Labour History Institutions (IALHI)" (2008), available at: <http://library.fes.de/pdf-files/bibliothek/05588.pdf>; last accessed 8 April 2014.

which was run by Jaap. Under his aegis, membership of the IALHI rose substantially. At the same time, the scope was expanded beyond Europe and the United States to comprise institutions in the global South.<sup>8</sup> While this would merit a separate contribution in this volume, it is definitely thanks to Jaap's efforts that this very diverse group of libraries, archives, research institutions, and other organizations has become a serious and productive International in our field of interest. This association is now equipped to deal with the complicated EU bureaucracy in raising funds to produce international tools for social historians such as the HOPE project.<sup>9</sup>

### Coping with Bias

The dilemmas that Jaap confronted in his Russian and international endeavours, as described here very briefly, mirror the choices faced by the IISH and similar institutes at large. Given that all actors in social history decide what they put on record, which selection they deem worth conserving, and which selection of these preserved records they wish to make available for historical research, many selections have been performed before any historian enters the picture.

As the bias is therefore huge before any document reaches a historical collection, how to cope with it without aggrandizing it? The simple answer adopted by at least the IISH is conscientiously building in checks and balances in the three steps we might discern in processing documents between the initial moment of acquisition and the final step of inviting visitors to the reading room, whether virtual or physical. These checks and balances are between different members of the collections department and, as always strongly advocated by Jaap, between that department and the researchers. He believes that the secret power of the IISH is the mutual and cordial confrontation of collections and research.

After all, and this is essential, the IISH and its sister institutes need not be personified, as institutes are not individuals but collectives. While private collectors may be guided by any kind of personal predilections and eccentricities, collectives have (or should have) this tendency to a lesser degree. They should try to adopt as their guideline questions from present and future researchers. That is why an ecumenical approach yields the best results, without the futile illusion of averting any mistake. Although by no means an unequivocal success and sometimes even rather haphazard, the history of the IISH as a collecting institute may be written by noting these three types of subsequent choices in acquisitioning, cataloguing and making items available to researchers.

---

8 Jaap shares some impressions of the IALHI in Jaap Kloosterman, "In Bebels voetspoor. Wouter Steenhaut en de IALHI", *Brood & Rozen Special*, (2009), pp. 27-35.

9 <http://www.peoplesheritage.eu>; last accessed 8 April 2014.

First, in the collectioning policies, N.W. Posthumus set the standard. As a social democrat he understood immediately the value of acquiring collections of not only his own movement but also of e.g. anarchists, as proven by his decade-long effort to acquire the Nettlau collections, culminating in success.<sup>10</sup> As the Institute grew, birds of a feather have contributed to the collections: activists have entrusted their own and their friends' papers, former activists remaining sufficiently confident about the movement, scholars with a reputation for compassion with the downtrodden, and sincere academics as such have done as well. All have come together at the IISH and continue to, argue and question each other, if need be. Not only at the Institute, but also at similar institutes, intense competition of arguments and close cooperation in preserving the past are unavoidable.

Second, in the cataloguing process. This is by no means a purely technical procedure governed by age-old principles with no room for exceptions. To start with, which papers to keep, and which to destroy or return as duplicate, irrelevant, or unimportant? The next question is whether and how to list according to different rules such types of materials as diverse as books, periodicals, archives, banners, posters, or other sorts of audiovisual materials. And, how to store them and under what conditions?

Third, availability policies offer a wide range of choices, including admission policies for researchers. Under what conditions may readers consult the holdings of the Institute? Is everything universally available? Do former or current owners (in case documents have been given on loan) have to be protected from themselves, or, on the contrary, do they need to be convinced to be more generous in matters of accessibility? And what about the options for generating hard and digital copies?

Finally, although these three steps may be distinguished analytically in the activities of any institute, sometimes and in fact more often than not, they may be combined in specific persons. The IISH, for example, following the time-honoured example of the Moscow IMEL, applied the "cabinet" model for the first half century of its existence. This entailed combining acquisition and listing of documents and even source publications by region in one and the same organizational unit, such as the German, the Russian, and the Dutch etc. cabinets. As these cabinets consisted of more than one person, checks and balances were not absent, but they functioned less well than in the new structure. In this structure, run by Jaap for so long, the IISH was organized in different units dedicated to acquisitions, cataloguing, and the reading room, as well as in a separate research department – checks and balances from now on had to be realized by a continuous exchange of views.

This volume offers a fascinating albeit incomplete catalogue of examples of the dilemmas and adopted solutions previously listed, in part in the pe-

---

<sup>10</sup> On the Nettlau collection, see: Maria Hunink, *Das Schicksal einer Bibliothek: Max Nettlau und Amsterdam* (Assen, 1982), pp. 4-42.

riod when Jaap was at the helm of the IISH, in part during earlier periods of the Institute, and in part at other institutions similar to the IISH.

## Overview

The three steps involved in building a usable social history collection as explained above are represented or depicted in the contributions to this volume in a variety of ways. Most authors deal with the first step of the actual creation of a collection or part of one. The first section, “The Emergence of Social History Collections”, offers a variety of perspectives on the early history of social history collections, as practised by the Institute’s founder Posthumus. Eric Ketelaar’s “Prolegomena to a Social History of Dutch Archives” sketches the larger infrastructural context of writing the history of archival collections. Huub Sanders explores the personal history of Posthumus in an interview with his daughter Claire Posthumus and covers the modest professional contacts of Posthumus with the great Dutch historian of his era Johan Huizinga in another chapter. Alex Geelhoed contributes to the early post-1945 history of the Institute in the context of the reconstruction of the Netherlands in his portrait of Posthumus’ student Cornelis de Dood. Co Seegers adds the economic history aspect of collection building by portraying the recent acquisition of an important addition to the NEHA collection. One prominent IISH competitor, the Marx-Engels Institute and its famous first director Rjazanov, features in Irina Novichenko’s fascinating story of Harry Stevens’ activities as a correspondent for the early Soviet acquisition endeavours, while Francisca de Haan and Annette Mevis explore how Posthumus was involved in setting up the International Archives for the Women’s Movement (*Internationaal Archief voor de Vrouwenbeweging, IAV*) and the IISH.

The next section, “The European Collections of the IISH: Acquisitions and Catalogues”, is focused on what could be called the classical core of the IISH collection and its relations with European sister institutes. The politics and strategies around building a social history collection may be traced in the account from Bert Altena of how Posthumus tried to incorporate the library of Dutch early socialist and anarchist leader Ferdinand Domela Nieuwenhuis. Collection building may as well be seen in the essay by Wouter Steenhaut on the deliberate strategy of dispersion by Hendrik de Man’s heirs of his personal papers, as well as in the chapter by Margreet Schrevel on the laborious manoeuvring around the Dutch Communist Party archives. In the contribution from Rüdiger Zimmermann, we discover the relation of the IISH with the Friedrich-Ebert-Stiftung, which progressed from its tense start to increasing détente, while Karl-Heinz Roth describes in his essay how Jaap and the IISH were involved in founding the Stiftung für Sozialgeschichte, two examples of the importance of institutional relations in this context. Another specifically Dutch institutional context is the background to the incorporation of the KNAW library in the IISH library collection, as told by

Elise van Nederveen Meerkerk, Marien van der Heijden and Franck Veyron, Andrew Lee, Kees Rodenburg, Marcel van der Linden, Francis Ronsin, and Jenneke Quast in their contributions in this section each focus on a specific collection or document in their explorations of topics that Jaap cherishes, remarkably all of them concerning writings in the Romance languages French and Spanish.

The second step, processing and cataloguing, is represented in this section by the contributions of Coen Marinus on the origins of the cataloguing rules, and how this process has driven changes in IISH cataloguing practices. Henk Wals concludes this section by documenting the essential role Jaap played in the early digitization of both cataloguing and providing access.

In this volume published to honour the man who started his IISH career working on the Bakunin project, the ample consideration for the IISH Eastern European collections and activities in the third section (“The IISH and Eastern Europe”) is perfectly logical. The story of the acquisition of the Posrednil and Slovobodnoe Slovo publishing houses, as related by Els Wagenaar, offers a fine example of the kind of small collections special to Jaap as a connoisseur. The essays by Francesca Gori and Nanci Adler connect very directly to the aforementioned essential role Jaap played in the post-1990 era in the restitution and preservation of archives that became endangered by the end of Soviet communism. So do Touraj Atabaki and Solmaz Rustamova-Towhidi more indirectly in their contribution on the politics of archives in Azerbaijan in the Soviet and post-Soviet periods. A remarkable form of ensuring sustained access to the newly opened Soviet archives is the ArcheoBiblioBase (ABB), the online directory of Russian archives and archival repositories, developed and maintained with extensive support from the IISH. The story of its origins and development over the past decades as told here by the project’s indefatigable coordinator and advocate Patricia Grimsted underlines Jaap’s pivotal role as facilitating advisor, with deep concern for the accessibility of collections. The activities to enable ongoing and improved access to archives in Russia and the former Soviet Union, in which the IISH has played such an important – though not always very visible – role, has in fact brought about a new frontier in historiography, as Gijs Kessler analyses in his contribution on the effects of these newly available sources on Russian and global social history. Lex Heerma van Voss’s essay, concluding this section, brings to our attention another example of the early adoption of new digital techniques devised under Jaap’s directorship: the process of making available the complete Bakunin Archive on CD-ROM, which in a way may be interpreted as Jaap’s IISH career coming full circle.

The last section, “The IISH Goes Global”, brings us to the most recent emergence of globalization in both research policy and collection development at the Institute. Starting with the establishment of a Turkish department, as described in Zülfikar Özdogan’s contribution and followed by the description by Roel Meijer of the acquisition of Egyptian and Sudanese communist documents, these collections were among the first steps on a new

course of collecting that Jaap once captured in an IISH brochure as “Go East, young man!”: turning the lens beyond the Atlantic region to a truly global perspective on social history. The trek eastward started quite suddenly with the archival impact of the events on Tiananmen Square in 1989, as contained in the source for the Chinese People’s Movement Archive brought to Amsterdam by Tony Saich, who has recorded this story in his contribution. The South Asian part of this globalization movement in the IISH collecting and research profile is represented in Willem van Schendel’s story of the Nepal Nag Papers. That this globalization movement is not limited to an eastward direction is shown in the last two contributions. Stefano Belluci takes on the more principled issue of defining what constitutes an archive and what defines an archivist in our increasingly digital networked contemporary society. Rossana Barragán, last but not least, portrays the Bolivian archivist Gunnar Mendoza, who may be seen as both a geographical antipode and a kindred spirit of Jaap: largely an autodidact in the field of social history collecting but influential beyond direct measurement.

An unusually large number of colleagues from inside and outside the IISH have contributed to this volume, reflecting not only the extraordinarily long but also intense involvement of Jaap with the Institute. As such, these essays not only pay tribute to the Institute’s longest serving director but also, we believe, constitute a new and important addition to “IISH science”.

At the same time, anyone who has come to know Jaap over the years understands that one of his defining characteristics is modesty: both his soft voice and his affinity for understatement have mitigated any effort to highlight Jaap’s own career and personality. For a volume in honour of Jaap, asking a wide group of colleagues from outside and within the IISH to base their contribution in the IISH collection or any element therein, or, more generally, on collecting in international social history seemed apposite. This broadly defined framework, apart from the considerable freedom of choice, of course included the invitation whenever and wherever possible to connect the theme or topic of choice to Jaap.

This has led to a volume with an at first sight dazzling variety of subjects at the same time strongly focused on honouring Jaap Kloosterman and figuring as a sequel to his own recent work in *Rebels with a Cause* and in *Working on Labor*.<sup>11</sup> It is indeed a reflection of the history of collecting in social history and nicely illustrates the deliberate choice of our nonetheless limited knowledge.

The result is a fairly coherent collection of contributions. The Dutch modifier *tamelijk*, meaning “fairly” and being among Jaap’s favourites, immediately raises the question of wherein this coherence lies. We believe that it concerns the very close connection between collections and historical knowledge. It relates to the principal political nature of the existence of his-

---

<sup>11</sup> Of course, some biographical and bibliographical notes on Jaap’s career had to be included as well, to elucidate his personal role in the processes described here.

torical knowledge, which in turn implies that all activities involving writing and collecting history are intensely personal. Because of this personal character, it is also contingent and narrative. Whatever laws and structures we think we discover as social historians, human agency will always play a role. In collecting and in history writing, people make deliberate choices. If they are helped by pragmatic people with usable collections in institutions that do not forget their origins, they will enlarge knowledge for the benefit of all of us.

## Acknowledgements

A volume as complex as this one could be realized only with the help of many. The initial editorial board consisted of Aad Blok, Marien van der Heijden, Marcel van der Linden, Jan Lucassen, Coen Marinus, Elise van Nederveen Meerkerk, Jenneke Quast, Huub Sanders, and Eric-Jan Zürcher. Henk Wals has greatly supported the entire process. Lee and Phyllis Mitzman worked on translations and editing English-language texts. Additional translations were done by David Fernbach and Tineke van Buul. Copy editing was provided, meticulously as always, by Bart Hageraats. Images from the IISH collections were reproduced by Hans Luhrs and Vimala Tummers. Ivo Sikkema, Ruparo designed the book, and at AUP, Saskia Gieling and Rob Wadman have provided wonderful support. Thanks are due to all.



# **How to Qualify for the Directorate of the IISH?\***

**Jan Lucassen**

How to qualify for the directorate of the IISH? The nearly eighty-year history of the Institute reveals a clear precedent in terms of formal qualifications: a Masters degree from a Dutch university (one director) or, better yet, a PhD degree (all others), to be supplemented by a professorial chair (five out of eight) seem to have become prerequisites.<sup>1</sup> Of course, many more requirements apply, but the director serving longer than any other so far is a remarkable exception. Jaap Kloosterman, deputy director 1987-1993 and general director 1993-2007, was enrolled in the Dutch philology and literature programme at Utrecht University for a few years but never seems to have tried to obtain academic credentials.

---

\* I am grateful to Aad Blok and Huub Sanders for their useful comments. Any errors, however, are entirely mine.

<sup>1</sup> N.W. Posthumus 1935-1940; 1945-1952 (professor University of Amsterdam), A.J.C. Rüter 1952-1965 (professor Leiden University), F. de Jong Edz. 1965-1977 (professor University of Amsterdam), J.R. van der Leeuw 1978-1983 (MA in History, also 1984-1986, when he was officially still director, but his successor was actually in charge), E.J. Fischer 1984-1993 (professor University of Amsterdam), J. Kloosterman 1993-2007 (deputy director 1987-1993), E.J. Zürcher 2007-2012 (professor Leiden University), H. Wals 2012 to present (PhD, University of Amsterdam).

Nevertheless, as many contributions to this volume indicate, Jaap is regarded as having been an immense success as a director, a function that has become more challenging since the Institute became part of the prestigious Royal Academy of Arts and Sciences of the Netherlands in 1979. If we count Jaap's years as deputy director, no other person has been at the helm of the institute for so long, not even the Institute's founder Posthumus. Apparently, Jaap developed the skills necessary to be such a successful director in different ways than his predecessors.<sup>2</sup>

In hindsight he appears to have pursued in four main life courses, each comprising a significant minor pursuit. While they did not culminate jointly in any kind of official degree, he nevertheless developed various skills that enabled him to become a successful director. With imperceptible guidance – he is unlikely to have harboured a longstanding ambition to become director of the Institute, the explanation below actually suggests the contrary – he became proficient in a great many languages (both active and passive), learned to write fluently and clearly, acquired practical knowledge about running libraries and archives, and gained an extremely broad and in-depth understanding of history (especially that of leftist movements), and finally became skilled in the art of diplomacy. I will not systematically elaborate on each of these skills but will demonstrate how, when, and where he acquired them by highlighting some of his activities.<sup>3</sup>

### **Course 1: The Classics with a Minor in Sports**

Jaap received the most thorough intellectual schooling available to young people in the Netherlands at the time. From 1960 to 1966 he attended Sint Bonifatiuslyceum in Utrecht and completed the final examination in gymnasium alpha [pre-university humanities and social sciences] by age seventeen.<sup>4</sup> In those days this meant that during his final two years he received eight hours of Latin instruction per week, eight hours of Ancient Greek, and several hours in the modern languages Dutch (3), English (2), French (2), and German (2), in addition to history (4), mathematics (2), physical education

<sup>2</sup> It follows from the nature of this volume that this contribution was prepared without involving Jaap Kloosterman. I also chose not to interview persons close to him now or in the past, because Jaap deeply cherishes his privacy, as all his colleagues and friends are aware. These two circumstances have severely limited this effort. Nevertheless, Jaap, a strong advocate of making documents available through archives, libraries, and online, will be pleased to see how much information is publicly available, including about his own activities.

<sup>3</sup> I have chosen not to cover what Jaap learned from his mother (Wilhelmina Gerarda Maria Kieft, Baarn 1918 - Utrecht 1989) and father and others. This is not because I consider this to be unimportant but simply because I have no information about this. Moreover, this is not a biography but merely an impressionist sketch. Biographical data were obtained from the Centraal Bureau voor Genealogie, The Hague.

<sup>4</sup> *Utrechts Nieuwsblad*, 10-06-1966, p. 2.

(2), and of course religious education (2), as he attended a Roman-Catholic gymnasium.

This conventional secondary education, inspired in the Netherlands mainly by nineteenth-century German educational ideals, of course did not guarantee linguistic fluency. In Jaap's case, in addition to his apparent natural gift, his father Wilhelmus Johannes Kloosterman (Watergraafsmeer 1908 - Utrecht 1989) studied classical languages at the University of Amsterdam<sup>5</sup> and after a period as POW taught among others at the Sint Bonifatiuslyceum until retirement in 1973. He is described by his colleagues as a modest man, devoid of any pretensions and renowned for his dry wit and understatement.<sup>6</sup> At home, all kind of books on the Ancients, as well as English novels (a favourite pastime of his father) were readily available, and judging from Jaap's enduring love for them, he must have read many of these works.<sup>7</sup>

Perhaps even more remarkably, Jaap's father must have had some impact on Jaap's side pursuits in this phase of his life. Kloosterman senior is remembered by some as the left winger on the Dutch national team, although "national team" merits qualification. In the years before the Second World War, he wore the orange shirt in a unit now inconceivable but then considered perfectly normal in Dutch compartmentalized society: the Roman Catholic National Eleven.<sup>8</sup> Little wonder that the teachers' team of "Boni," as the school was nicknamed, could not manage without him in their annual match against their pupils, or that Jaap loves this game.<sup>9</sup> Jaap may have been still more deeply involved in another game: he was a talented chess player, and reports about his chess matches as a schoolboy even appeared in the local Utrecht press.<sup>10</sup> This particular pursuit may explain Jaap's fascination with military strategies (see his edition of Von Clausewitz), but it also

<sup>5</sup> Still, Jaap's parental home was not traditionally academic: grandfather Kloosterman, born in Zaltbommel, was a mason and grandfather Kieft a pastry baker.

<sup>6</sup> This information is based on documents from the school archives, which the archivist and teacher of classical languages Ton Drubbel MA has kindly made available (in particular documents on the silver jubilee of W.J. Kloosterman as a teacher in 1971 and the school journal *Stemmen*); For the inventory see: <http://www.boni.nl/bonionline2/informatie/archief/archief.htm>; last retrieved 12 February 2014.

<sup>7</sup> The same may hold true for Jaap's younger sister Elly. She took an MA degree in history from Utrecht University in 1979 and published her thesis on Dutch anarchists in the Spanish Civil War thirty years later: Elly Kloosterman, *De Nederlandse anarchisten en de Spaanse Burgeroorlog. Hoe de Nederlandse anarchistische beweging uiteenviel door de gewelddadige strijd in Spanje tussen 1936 en 1939* (Amsterdam, 2009).

<sup>8</sup> This information was kindly provided by Ton Drubbel. I have no further details about this team. In 1971 W.J. Kloosterman recalled his role in the "Hollands Elftal," which had its fields next to those of Ajax, of which he became a life-long fan.

<sup>9</sup> Apart from what many of us know, see the scarce written evidence in D.M., "Een vriendelijke goedlachse jongen", *Trophonios* 5, No. 22 (21-03-1969), p. 3.

<sup>10</sup> *Utrechts Nieuwsblad*, 13-05-1964, p. 9, *Ibid.*, 04-06-1964, p. 19 about the "well-known" chess and draughts tournament of Tuindorp (one of Utrecht's suburbs), in which Jaap Kloosterman (only 15 at the time) played in the first division.

may have prepared him for his fourth minor pursuit, which was computer hardware and software (see below). At the time, it was still very remote from institutes such as the IISH, although our operations are now inconceivable without them.

## **Course 2: Journalism with a Minor in Politics**

While studying at Utrecht University, from 1966 to 1969 Jaap was very active in journalism and politics. The combination of the two in this particularly politicized period in recent Dutch history may explain his difficulties making time for his studies in Dutch philology and literature. Why he chose this particular field is hard to infer from the sources, but afterwards he told everybody who asked that he hated the classes he had to take in Gothic language and historical grammar.<sup>11</sup> He was probably more interested in the literature classes, especially those on modern literature.<sup>12</sup>

Upon being elected editor-in-chief of the student weekly *Trophonios* in December 1967, he was presented in the local newspaper as a man with various talents.<sup>13</sup> The source was undoubtedly his predecessor, who boasted that the new candidate was already the editor of the stencilled *Poly-rood*, published by “all sorts of socialist groups.” The plural seems to imply both that the editor was aware of the many intricate differences between the leftist movements *and* of the strategic urge to unite them. As he also served as secretary to the Utrecht chapter of the pacifist-socialist party (P.S.P.), we have an impression of his own political convictions at the time.

*Poly-rood* was published by the Utrecht chapter of the national student organization Politeia. From its foundation in 1945 until the early 1960s, Politeia was closely linked with the Partij van de Arbeid (the Dutch Labour Party). Former IISH director Frits de Jong Edz. had been an active member in the aftermath of the Second World War.<sup>14</sup> At the time Jaap joined, the organization had drifted from the PvdA to the independent left and consisted mainly of students at the far left of the Labour Party (including unofficial Trotskyites) and some others left of the social democrats.<sup>15</sup> Jaap’s activities may be traced from November 1967 onwards, when he served both as editor of *Poly-rood* and as vice-president of the Utrecht chapter of Politeia.<sup>16</sup>

<sup>11</sup> D.M., “Een vriendelijke goedlachse jongen”, p. 3.

<sup>12</sup> In *Stemmen* he had already reported on the Dutch novelist Willem Frederik Hermans.

<sup>13</sup> *Utrechts Nieuwsblad*, 07-12-1967, p. 9, “Trophonios krijgt een nieuwe hoofdredacteur.” On how Jaap was recruited for this new job, see D.M., “Een vriendelijke goedlachse jongen”.

<sup>14</sup> IISH, Archives Politeia, available at: <http://search.socialhistory.org/Record/ARCH00453>; last accessed 30 May 2014..

<sup>15</sup> F. de Jong Edz., *Macht en Inspiraak. De strijd om de democratisering van de universiteit van Amsterdam* (Baarn, 1981), pp. 102-104.

<sup>16</sup> I have found only three issues of *Poly-Rood* (also spelled Polirood): 2<sup>e</sup> Jg No. 10, 14-06-

Compared to *Trophonios*, *Poly-rood* was very amateurish.<sup>17</sup> Most contributions, including some almost certainly authored by Jaap (e.g. translations from *Le Monde* and *Tricontinental Bulletin*), are anonymous. Politeia was mainly a group of very close friends. Even Jaap's engagement to Ineke Mertens ("three cheers!") was announced here, as well his simultaneous move from his parental home at 12 Prof. Abersonlaan to 4bis Oudwijkerveldstraat. Two events were meaningful in the subsequent course of events. At his new address, Jaap organized a discussion group on Trotsky, and on two occasions Arthur Lehning delivered lectures to Politeia in Utrecht (in November 1967 on "Via Ariadne's thread to New Babylon" and in October 1968 on "Socialism and Art").<sup>18</sup>

Jaap's second achievement at age 19, in addition to becoming editor-in-chief of *Trophonios*, was his role as secretary to the Utrecht chapter of the *Pacifist-Socialist Party* (PSP), which held two seats on the city council in 1968. To my knowledge this was the only time that Jaap joined a political party. The PSP was founded in 1957 as an alternative to the pro-Washington course of the social democrats on the one hand and the pro-Moscow course of the communists on the other hand. Between 1966 and 1969 popular support for this party was at its peak, with four delegates in the House of Representatives and three in the Senate of Dutch Parliament, 24 in the various provincial executives, and 122 on city councils. The party profile was anti-colonial, pacifist, and republican, and the movement opposing the Vietnam War was one of its spearheads.<sup>19</sup> Jaap appears to have been among those who stressed socialist principles over pacifist ones. Not that he opposed pacifism, but he saw it as apolitical and thus not conducive to changing the world.<sup>20</sup> The few letters (some undated) written by or received from Jaap in his capacity as secretary suggest that he did not fit very well or last very long in this party.<sup>21</sup>

Through these two activities, Jaap established his reputation sufficiently to become editor-in-chief of *Trophonios*, a professionally printed and illus-

<sup>17</sup> 1968 [8 pp; "monthly"]; 3<sup>e</sup> jg No. 1, 06-09-1968 [20 pp] and 3<sup>e</sup> jg No. 2, 17-10-1968 [8 pp], all in IISH, Archives Politeia Amsterdam, folder 1.

<sup>18</sup> Jaap had already acquired some writing experience as one of the editors of the school newspaper *Stemmen*, in which he published his own work as well.

<sup>19</sup> Jaap stopped being active in Politeia after August 1969 – while already employed at the IISH – when he had agreed to launch a new periodical for Politeia/SVB, see IISH, Stan Poppe papers 76, letter from Ed Elbers to Jaap Kloosterman, Nijmegen 24 August 1969. Hunink, Kloosterman, and Rogier, *Voor Arthur Lehning* [see fn 46], p. 484.

<sup>20</sup> For a history of this political party, see Paul Denekamp, Bert Freriks, Gerrit Voerman, *Sporen van pacifistisch socialisme: bibliografie en bronnen betreffende de PSP* (Amsterdam, 1993).

<sup>21</sup> Jaap Kloosterman, "PSP: Wat te doen?" and "Wat doet de PSP?", *Trophonios* 5, No. 18 (21 February 1969), p. 3.

<sup>22</sup> IISH, Archives PSP, 532; *Ibid.*, Archives PSP Utrecht. I thank my colleague Jack Hofman for his assistance.

trated weekly of 8 pages, published by a foundation under Dutch law supported by Utrecht University, but independent as regards content. On a cold December afternoon in 1967 Jaap was at work in the antiquarian bookshop of Frans la Poutre in Schoutenstraat (Utrecht), where besides second-hand books political pamphlets and graphic art were for sale, when he was asked to take on this new job. He will not have regretted it, although after a year and a half, he appears to have become somewhat bored with it and grew uncertain about the effect of all his work.<sup>22</sup>

The topics Jaap wrote about were always serious and in most cases concerned international politics, especially China, Vietnam, Africa, and South America. The first of his contributions to *Troof* (as the student paper was nicknamed) dealt with the war in Angola and the Johnson Tribunal. He authored a total of 45 articles, on average more than two articles a month, at least one in every second issue. This output exceeded by far what Dutch students were required to produce in their first two years at university! At the time studying at Dutch humanities departments meant listening and taking notes while professors lectured and subsequently reading ten to twenty books. Students sat for their exams orally, often at the private home of their professor. Hardly any written work was required.

One may wonder what role Jaap played in this journal, which must have included many dissatisfied individuals on its staff, as suggested by the remark made by Helge Bonset at the occasion of the farewell gathering for their colleague Han Heidema: “Han is gewoon een gelukkige tevreden jongen, wel een beetje vreemd voor een Troofredacteur, eigenlijk.” [Han is simply a happy, contented young man – rather unusual for a *Troof* editor].<sup>23</sup> This was echoed in 1969 by the farewell to Jaap as “een vriendelijke goedlachse jongen” [a friendly young man, with an easy laugh].

At the same time Jaap was described as “de strenge sectariër die tot ieder prijs een revolutionair standpunt wil innemen” [the rigid sectarian, ready to take a revolutionary stand at any price]. There may be some truth to these words, but the sources give the impression of a very dedicated student trying to grasp the origins of all injustices he discovered throughout the world. Dutch politics and even student politics – very vibrant at this time of university sit-ins, democratization, and administrative reforms – rarely set his pen in motion.<sup>24</sup> Jaap once warned against undue optimism and against the infiltration of leftist student circles by Dutch intelligence agents, but that was about all he wrote on Dutch politics.<sup>25</sup> In world politics his main con-

<sup>22</sup> D.M., “Een vriendelijke goedlachse jongen”; for Frans la Poutre (1924-2012) see: <http://dnu.nu/artikel/5937-flaneur-frans-la-poutre-overleden>; last accessed 30 May 2014.

<sup>23</sup> Helge Bonset in *Trophonios* of 01-03-1968.

<sup>24</sup> Cf. Jacques Janssen and Paul Voestermans, *De vergruisde universiteit. Een cultuurpsychologisch onderzoek naar voorbij en actuele ontwikkelingen in de Nijmeegse studentenwereld* (PhD, Nijmegen University 1978).

<sup>25</sup> Jaap Kloosterman, “Studentenakties: niet veel te verwachten”, *Trophonios*, 5, No.9

cern was the division between the rich West and the poor rest, a division he believed the countries that had been made and kept poor would have to overcome on their own through revolutionary means.

As such, Jaap could certainly be called a revolutionary at the time. As far as practical political choices were concerned, however, he seemed far quicker to condemn abuses than to advocate a concrete ideology or party line – notwithstanding his membership of the PSP for some time. Of course, he was also involved in some practical actions, such as when he acted as the Utrecht chapter of the Comité van Solidariteit met Cuba (Cuba solidarity committee), which launched a campaign to send books to Cuba.<sup>26</sup>

Parties and ideologies that did not promote this revolution were social democracy and Russian-style communism, and the Christian democrats in Latin America were doomed as well, according to Jaap's writings.<sup>27</sup> In his numerous contributions on China he loathes the Cultural Revolution, and although he criticizes the ensuing Soviet and American policies *vis à vis* China, he is uncertain what to think about the developments in China in general. He was certainly no Mao fan in the making. So what else?<sup>28</sup> Trotsky as a historical figure, especially since his exile from Russia, was unquestionably among his sources of inspiration. In particular the common manifesto of Trotsky and the surrealist André Breton (1896-1966), published in 1938 as *Manifesto for an Independent Revolutionary Art* offered a solution, according to Jaap. Together with the pamphlet by the Dadaist-surrealist Benjamin Péret (1899-1959), *Le déshonneur des poètes* (1945), these are the texts for which he expressed approval in the articles he published in these years. In the end, new morals were far more necessary than new politics. This also shows clearly that Jaap has derived far greater inspiration from revolutionary politico-artistic, intellectualist ideals than from actual political ideology or strategy, be it Trotskyite or anarchist.<sup>29</sup>

Just as important as his search for the right political views and politics, these articles attest to his scholarly approach to journalism. Jaap's contributions to *Trophonios* mostly advanced solid arguments. Although he was never afraid to express his political opinions, Jaap did not use fancy words and settled for straightforward, tongue-in-cheek phrasing. Little wonder that

(08-11-1968), p. 1.

26 Advertisment in *Trophonios*, 5, No. 8 (11 November 1968), p. 7.

27 Jaap Kloosterman and Wam van den Akker, "Kristendemokratie: opkomst of ondergang. De Latijnsamerikaanse situatie", *Trophonios* 5, No. 21 (14-03-1969), pp. 4-5.

28 For Jaap's many contributions on China in the years 1968-1978, see the bibliography elsewhere in this volume.

29 Jaap Kloosterman, "Een moraal voor de enragés. Trotski en Péret", *Trophonios*, 5, 17 (14 February 1969), pp. 1 and 8; cf. *Ibid.*, "Tussen twee wereldoorlogen: de Surrealistische revolutie" and "Changer la vie et transformer le monde," *Trophonios*, 5, No. 14 (13 December 1968), pp. 5-7; in a letter to Igor Cornelissen dated 16 May 1967 he is very positive about the Trotskyite periodical *De Internationale* but confesses that he is not "a pure Trotskyite" (IISH, Igor Cornelissen papers, 137).

Jaap prefers a more factual style, even though his political stand was always clear. In two extended articles on biological and chemical warfare, for example, authored together with the chemist Han Heidema, tables and footnotes are used to demonstrate the effects and consequences of this kind of weapon, which Jaap, as the classicist of the two authors, traces back to the Trojan War.<sup>30</sup> These contributions bear the distinctive title “War without casualties.” This was also the phrase the American Army Chemical Corps used to curry favour among politicians under the Kennedy administration first and subsequently, slowly but surely, among the public at large. “Operation Blue Skies” of the Corps suggested that this type of weapon, unlike the atomic bomb, would enable the U.S. to eliminate the enemy by putting him to sleep, whereas napalm of course came closer to reality. In the footnotes, finally, we see the detective at work, as one of the main sources is the secret internal course material of the Dutch army for officers about “BC weapons.”

While calling Jaap a Francophile might be exaggerated, his taste for French culture, literature, and intellectual climate was visible in his editorial work from these years. In an in-depth comparative study of the coverage of Greece, India, China, Africa, and Latin America in ten Dutch and three international dailies (once again, with an elaborate table listing word counts in press releases by press bureaus and articles based on them), he concludes: “Het is voor een fatsoenlijk mens haast niet meer mogelijk nog [sic] Nederlandse kranten te lezen wanneer hij eenmaal *Le Monde* in handen heeft gehad. Iets wat vóór dit onderzoek al eens gebleken was.” [These days it is hardly possible for a decent person to read Dutch newspapers, once he has got hold of *Le Monde*, as already apparent before this research].<sup>31</sup>

For several reasons all that I have written in this paragraph has to be seen as highly provisional. Not only because of the limited context I have forced myself to observe, and because developments covering roughly two and a half years have been forged together in a single “course” comprising a “minor”, but most of all because we cannot forget that this is an attempt to characterize somebody by reading about his younger years. Jaap stresses this point very eloquently in a quotation by Régis Debray (born 1940), who in *Le Nouvel Observateur* commented on the unauthorized republication of some of his early texts.<sup>32</sup>

En wat de commercie betreft, daar komt opeens een uitgever  
die meedoet aan dezelfde inflatie, evenzeer voorbijgaat aan wat

<sup>30</sup> Han Heidema and Jaap Kloosterman, “Oorlog zonder doden (I)” and “(II)”, *Trophonios*, 4, 18 (2 February 1968), pp. 1 and 4 and no. 4, 19 (9 February 1968), p. 1. Han Heidema (born 1943, also amateur poet and friend of Cees Buddingh') is actually editor-in-chief of *Spel!*, the Dutch games magazine, see: <http://www.internationalgamersawards.net/members/general-strategy/han-heidema>; last accessed 13 January 2014.

<sup>31</sup> “Onder de pers,” *Trophonios*, 19-1-1968, p 1.

<sup>32</sup> Jaap Kloosterman, “Kritiese Kritiek,” *Trophonios*, 4, No. 27 (15 March 1968), p. 5.

essentieel is: hij publiceert twee teksten van een padvinder, een snotneus, teksten die ik in de puberteit geschreven heb en destijds niet te publiceren waren, alsnog onder de titel “Twee verhalen” [As for commercial considerations, this publisher applies the same exaggeration and similarly overlooks the essence: he publishes two texts by a Boy Scout and brat that I wrote as an adolescent, and that were not suitable for publication at the time, issued now as “Two stories.”].

### **Course 3: History with a Minor in Anarchism**

When this Boy Scout, this brat, was hired at the IISH in July 1969, he was no longer a *tabula rasa*, as we have seen. After two years he had abandoned his study of Dutch language and literature, had switched to sociology, but ultimately decided that his future lay neither in academic study nor in journalism (“zo kan ik net zo goed op kantoor gaan zitten” [I might as well take a 9 to 5 office job]).<sup>33</sup> We may, however, imagine how Lehning saw in this young man, barely 21, an excellent assistant for his scholarly editorial work: a nice young man, far more adept at languages than the average student (Lehning published mainly in French on “Bakounine”), widely read in history, experienced in leftist politics, and endowed with a precise and excellent writing style.

Arthur Lehning (Paul Arthur [Müller] Lehning, 1899-2000) was nearly 70 and already widely known, when Jaap came to work for him.<sup>34</sup> He had been friends with or had at least met well-known artists and writers, such as Hendrik Marsman, Piet Mondriaan, Erich Wichmann, Jan Slauerhoff, Menno ter Braak, Walter Benjamin and the contributors to his famous periodical *i10* (published 1927-1929). As a student of economics in Rotterdam from 1919 to 1921, he had taken classes in economic history taught by Professor Posthumus. Afterwards, the two stayed in touch on and off, in particular in the years 1935-1945. The Dutch Christian socialist and later anarchist and anti-militarist Bart de Ligt (1883-1938) introduced Lehning to the ideas of Bakunin, and in 1924 Lehning first met the Austrian Max Nettlau (1865-1944), “the Herodotus of anarchism”. This talented collector, bibliophile, and historian became the main inspiration for Lehning’s subsequent academic work.<sup>35</sup> Since Jaap as a historian is in a way a pupil of Lehning, he is also indirectly one of Posthumus and Nettlau.

In 1928 Posthumus and Lehning started their attempts to save Nettlau’s invaluable collections, initially, with the NEHA in mind as a repository,

33 D.M., “Een vriendelijke goedlachse jongen”.

34 Bert Altena, “Arthur Lehning”, *Jaarboek van de Maatschappij der Nederlandse Letterkunde*, 2002, pp. 137-160.

35 Maria Hunink, *De papieren van de revolutie. Het Internationaal Instituut voor Sociale Geschiedenis 1935-1947* (Amsterdam, 1986), pp. 28-48.

later the IISH, after it was founded.<sup>36</sup> Apart from this extended undertaking that culminated in success, the professor and his former student (who never took his degree, neither in Rotterdam, nor later on in Berlin) were linked in other ways. On 11 December 1930 Lilly van der Goot defended her PhD thesis in Rotterdam and became the first woman to obtain a doctorate degree in economics in the Netherlands.<sup>37</sup> Her thesis advisor was professor Posthumus, whom she married a few weeks later in London. Among the 30 guests present at the wedding banquet were her former fellow students and friends Arthur Lehning and Joris Ivens and his girlfriend Quick Nolthenius.<sup>38</sup>

In 1935 Lehning became one of the first staff members of the new Institute, responsible for the “French cabinet,” which included all books and papers on anarchism, of which the Nettlau collection was indisputably pivotal. This treasure trove also contained the Bakunin papers, acquired by Nettlau over the years from friends and relatives of this great Russian anarchist. As a consequence of the turbulent history of the Institute during the war, manifold problems with his German nationality, and his involvement in the Indonesian independence struggle, Lehning resumed his work for the IISH only in 1958.<sup>39</sup> Again he was approached by Posthumus. The founder of the IISH, then 78 years old and formerly director of Brill publishers, asked his former student, then 58 years old, to edit the complete works of Bakunin. This became the incomplete (at least in its original form) *Archives Bakounine* project of which seven volumes in eight parts appeared between 1961 and 1981.<sup>40</sup>

Lehning worked on this project mainly from his private home overlooking the Amstel River, well-stocked with books and quality art. After some years, he was permitted an assistant at the IISH. Jaap joined the Institute on 1 July 1969, at the time of the move from the original address at 264 Keizersgracht to 262-266 Herengracht, which could house the IIAV and the Domela Nieuwenhuis Museum as well.<sup>41</sup> Initially Lehning was going to do the project with Dr. P. Scheibert, first in Cologne and then in Marburg, and they certainly collected materials together (Scheibert in Russia). Ultimately, however, this man features only as series editor together with Institute director Rüter. He is never listed as the editor of a volume of the AB.<sup>42</sup> In all seven volumes published, Arthur Lehning appears as the sole editor.

<sup>36</sup> On Posthumus' wide range of interests as a collector, including anarchism, before the IISH was even an idea, see the contribution by Bert Altena elsewhere in this volume.

<sup>37</sup> Cf. the contribution by Annette Mevis and Francisca de Haan elsewhere in this volume.

<sup>38</sup> IISH, Claire Posthumus papers.

<sup>39</sup> Annual Report IISH 1958; Altena, “Arthur Lehning”, o.c., pp. 157-159.

<sup>40</sup> See the contribution by Lex Heerma van Voss to this volume.

<sup>41</sup> See the contributions by Francisca de Haan and Annette Mevis, and by Bert Altena elsewhere in this volume

<sup>42</sup> Annual Reports IISH 1958, 1960-1964.

For many years, *Archives Bakounine* was treated by the Institute as a completely separate project, and little information appears about it in the annual reports of the IISH. Only gradually from 1970 onwards, does the IISH no longer wish to describe the project publicly as a sort of private enterprise of Arthur Lehning, initially separately financed by the Deutsche Forschungsgemeinschaft and soon by ZWO (now NWO, the Netherlands Organisation for Scientific Research).<sup>43</sup> The publication of a volume every other year since 1961 is certain to have been conducive to extending the annual funding for more than a decade. The same holds true for the qualities of the editor and the staff. After Mrs. E. Thijssen de Graaf for Russian texts (half-time-assistant 1964-1978, succeeded by Christine Warmenhoven), Jaap became the second assistant in 1969, Els van Daele the secretary in 1972, and on 1 January 1974 Maria Hunink (1924-1988), one of his dearest friends in those years, exchanged her position as the IISH librarian for one as research assistant. Lehning, already known for his interesting life and anarchist views, now gained recognition as well for this academic enterprise at prestigious institutes, such as Princeton and All Souls in Oxford, culminating in his honorary doctorate at the University of Amsterdam in 1976.<sup>44</sup>

When Jaap arrived as second research assistant, Volume I (*Michel Bakounine et L'Italie 1871-1872* in two parts) had already been published in 1961 and 1963, Volume II (*Michel Bakounine et les conflits dans L'Internationale 1872*) in 1965, and Volume III (*Étatisme et Anarchie*) in 1967. Preparations for Volume IV were in progress but took longer time than anticipated, as the manuscript had originally been scheduled for completion at the end of 1967. During the frequent absences of Lehning, the staff of three assistants and a secretary was coordinated by Jaap, who actively participated in the publication of volumes IV (*Michel Bakounine et ses relations avec Sergej Necaev 1870-1872*) in 1971, V (*Michel Bakounine et ses relations slaves*) at the end of 1974, VI (*Michel Bakounine sur la guerre franco-allemande et la révolution sociale 1870-1871*) at the end of 1977, and VII (*L'Empire knouto-germanique et la révolution sociale 1870-1871*) in 1981.

Jaap's importance on the project was also recognized, as from 1978 onwards he was officially called assistant editor and from 1980 onwards editor on the same footing as Lehning.<sup>45</sup> In 1974 Director Frits de Jong Edz. already described Jaap's tasks as follows:

De Heer Kloosterman is te omschrijven als de Heer Lehnings belangrijkste assistent. Niet alleen is hij verantwoordelijk voor alle technische details de publicatie betreffend en onderhoudt

<sup>43</sup> Hunink, *De papieren van de revolutie*, p. 166.

<sup>44</sup> Unless stated otherwise, the following is based on the official accounts of the project as published in the annual reports.

<sup>45</sup> This is not to say that he received a commensurate increase in salary, as Director Frits de Jong Edz. deplored in a letter to the University of Amsterdam in 1974. As might be expected, the obstacle was Jaap's lack of academic credentials.

hij daartoe de relatie met de uitgever (de firma Brill in Leiden), maar ook heeft hij een groot aandeel in de definitieve conceptie van het wetenschappelijk gedeelte van het werk dat bij de heer Lehning berust, verricht de Heer Kloosterman zijn werk veelal geheel zelfstandig en heeft hij in dit opzicht het volste vertrouwen van de auteur. Aangezien deze in het algemeen veel buiten de muren van het instituut werkt, verricht de Heer Kloosterman bovendien de functie van, laat ons zeggen “chef de bureau”, doordat hij de dagelijkse leiding over de afdeling voert, de werkzaamheden coördineert en een groot deel van de lopende zaken afhandelt. [Mr Kloosterman may be described as Mr Lehning's chief assistant. In addition to being responsible for all technical details concerning the publication and liaising with the publisher (Brill in Leiden), he has done a major share of the definitive planning of this scholarly work entrusted to Mr Lehning, Mr Kloosterman does his work largely independently and is completely trusted by the author in this respect. Since this person often works off-site from the Institute, Mr Kloosterman also serves as what we may call the office manager by running the department's day-to-day operations, coordinating activities, and settling many pending matters.]

Even allowing for some exaggeration – after all, De Jong Edz. hoped that this letter would lead to an increase in Jaap's pay – these achievements after four years are quite impressive. Jaap summarized his work on the last three volumes published of the *Archives Bakounine* as follows. In addition to all sorts of assistance with Volume iv, he participated in the introduction and was responsible for the majority of the annotations to Volume v. He did the same on Volume vi, except that he did the entire annotation in this one. On Volume vii, the last one published, he contributed a substantial share of the introduction and once again the entire annotation.<sup>46</sup> Thanks to the great acclaim for the series and Lehning alike, all sorts of complementary publications were commissioned from what by then was known as the Archives Bakounine Department; the 1970s must have been very busy and exciting years for those involved.<sup>47</sup>

In addition to enabling Jaap to master gradually the particular type of historical research that text editing is, Arthur Lehning introduced him to inter-

<sup>46</sup> I am grateful to the director of the IISH for this information from the Institute's current archives.

<sup>47</sup> On Lehning's activities during these years, see Maria Hunink, Jaap Kloosterman, Jan Rogier (eds), *Voor Arthur Lehning. Over Buonarotti, internationale avant-gardes, Max Nettlau en het verzamelen van boeken, anarchistische ministers, de algebra van de revolutie, schilders en schrijvers* (Baarn, 1979), pp. 419–514; on Jaap's part, see also his bibliography for the years 1969–1979 elsewhere in this volume.

esting persons and literature. Although this is not the context to reconstruct Jaap's intellectual development in the 1970s beyond what a glance at his bibliography may reveal, one exception is justified: Jaap was fascinated with the French political, intellectual, and artistic Situationist International and their main representative Guy Debord (1931-1994). His interest in this group most likely started in his *Trophonios* years, and Lehning is believed to have encouraged this pursuit.<sup>48</sup> There was also a practical link: Gérard Leibovici (1932-1982), the film producer and founder of the Paris-based Champs Libre Publishing House, with whom Artur and Jaap were in direct contact because he reprinted the *Archives Bakounine* volumes, was a close friend of Guy Debord. Together with his co-editor from *Trophonios* René van de Kraats, Jaap translated Debord's main work *La société du spectacle* (1967) into Dutch as *De spektakelmaatschappij* (1976).<sup>49</sup>

Jaap also maintained a personal correspondence with Debord. It may be a curious coincidence that in a published letter from Debord to Jaap, dated 23 February 1981, we learn about the deep rift that had come between the IISH and Lehning, as well as between the master and his pupil.<sup>50</sup> That Debord in this letter fully agrees with Jaap about this is not important here. Nor would the contrary have been relevant. What matters is that the two editors, finally equals on paper, were no longer able to work together in the very year that Volume VII of *Archives Bakounine* went to press, and that the next year (1982) Arthur Lehning "took leave as editor", although he "will continue to work for the institute" as the annual report states.<sup>51</sup> Jaap's third course had come to an end.

---

48 Altena, "Arthur Lehning", p. 147.

49 For Jaap's recent summary of Debord's life and significance, see his review of Guy Debord, *Un art de la guerre. Sous la dir. d'Emmanuel Guy et Laurence Le Bras* (Paris, 2013), in *IISH*, 59, 1, 2014, pp. 134-136.

50 Guy Debord, *Correspondance*, Vol 6: Janvier 1979-Decembre 1987 (Paris, 2006), pp. 84-86.

51 *Annual Reports IISH 1980-1982* (published only in 1984). This fervent wish was not granted, see Eric Fischer, "Wim Polak als bestuurder. Het Internationaal Instituut voor Sociale Geschiedenis," in *Wim Polak. Amsterdamer en sociaal-democraat* (Amsterdam, 2003), pp. 285-295 (288: "Within the Bakunin department, tensions had risen so high that two factions emerged that were no longer able to work together"); cf. Altena, "Arthur Lehning", p. 159 ("Lehning became entangled in difficult conflicts with a few of the staff members on the Bakunin project and later with the IISH, which was forced to cut costs and reorganize. Outsiders sometimes had difficulty understanding these conflicts but undoubtedly noticed how acute they were. Emotions ran high, and [personal] interests and lack of diplomacy played an equally important role."). I have made no attempt to investigate the backgrounds to these conflicts.

## Course 4: Management with a Minor in Computing

Jaap's fourth life course happened very suddenly and quite unexpectedly, as far as I can tell. In 1979 the activities of the IISH were placed under the aegis of the Royal Netherlands Academy of Arts and Sciences (Koninklijke Nederlandse Akademie van Wetenschappen, KNAW), while at the same time ensuring that its collections remained the property of the independent IISH Foundation. Consequently, all funding and activities that had emerged more or less organically in the eventful first four decades since the Institute was established in 1935 came under review. Because of problems with the accommodations, the Institute moved for the second time, from Herengracht 262-266 (where in 1969 it had been expected to stay for at least 30 years) to an eccentric factory building at 51 Kabelweg in Amsterdam's western docklands. A mixed review committee of representatives of the IISH Board of Directors and the KNAW drafted a policy paper, and in 1983 a committee assigned to implement this policy met no less than 13 times. One influential member was Theo van Tijn (1927-1992), professor of social and economic history at Utrecht University and long active as a Trotskyite in the Dutch social-democratic party. He appointed Eric Fischer as his assistant, and from then on rapid progress was made.

Eric Fischer (born in 1946) had a very circuitous career before becoming an economic historian.<sup>52</sup> On board of merchant ships (he advanced to third mate) he studied for admission to university and took an MA degree in economics, with a minor in economic history. In 1974 Van Tijn offered him a staff position at Utrecht University, and a few years later Eric defended his PhD thesis, in time to figure in Van Tijn's plans for the IISH. From 1984 Eric became managing director of the IISH, and the adjective was soon dropped from his title. He has said on several occasions that the IISH included many people talented in their own field, but that Fritjof Tichelman and Jaap were the very few he could rely on for the necessary transformation of the IISH. On 1 August he appointed Fritjof acting librarian and Jaap as his "adviser for the preparation of the catalogue automation".

As bibliophile highly experienced in trade in antiquarian books, Jaap had on several occasions already shared his opinion on the way the IISH library should be run, and especially on how adequate cataloguing of its collections would enable far more efficient use.<sup>53</sup> This was his chance to show how it could be done. Eric provided him with feedback and his complete confidence. Equally importantly, Eric knew how to pull strings to obtain funding for the Institute's innovations on many fronts simultaneously. These were also the years of large-scale computerization, when the growing pains

---

<sup>52</sup> Cf. Leo Noordgraaf, "In gesprek met Eric Fischer", in *idem, Waarover spraken zij? Economische geschiedboefening in Nederland omstreeks het jaar 2000* (Amsterdam, 2006), pp. 79-89; Fischer, "Wim Polak als bestuurder".

<sup>53</sup> See the contribution by Coen Marinus in this volume. Cf. also that of Eric Ketelaar.

from the first decade had been overcome. Jaap, with his interest in international developments and his early minor in chess, was ideally positioned to pose essential questions and find logical answers, thus ensuring the success of the automation of the collections department.<sup>54</sup> An experienced historical researcher,<sup>55</sup> he understood what this species really needed from this Institute. First mate Eric now had Jaap as a second, and the two worked closely together. When Fritjof Tichelman was injured in a serious traffic accident, Jaap became the temporary stand-in for Fritjof in November 1985 and from 1 January 1987 became deputy director and head of collections. Soon Henk Wals was to become third mate.

In 1993 Eric Fischer, seeking new challenges, left the Institute, and Jaap succeeded him. Crash course number four was over, and Jaap had completed the full curriculum, albeit still without the official credentials.

---

<sup>54</sup> See the contribution by Henk Wals in this volume.

<sup>55</sup> His bibliography, and especially that of the last years, shows that this may be the true constant in his many-faceted life.

I

THE EMERGENCE  
OF SOCIAL HISTORY  
COLLECTIONS

## I.1

# Prolegomena to a Social History of Dutch Archives

**Eric Ketelaar**

On several occasions Jaap Kloosterman has shown his interest in and mastery of the history of collections. In his historical overview of the labour history libraries before World War I he demonstrates that contemporary problems associated with industrialization provided an incentive to collecting. The history of a collection provides a biography of the scholarly discipline served by that particular collection.<sup>1</sup> Because that history needs to be placed in a broader social and cultural context, the history of the IISH written by Kloosterman and Jan Lucassen begins with a sketch of the political, economic, social, and cultural backgrounds: the “dynamic world filled with new ideas about social planning, emerging political parties, and trade unions.”<sup>2</sup> The

---

<sup>1</sup> Jaap Kloosterman and Jan Lucassen, “Working for Labour: Three Quarters of a Century of Collecting at the IISH,” in Jaap Kloosterman and Jan Lucassen (eds), *Rebels with a Cause: Five Centuries of Social History Collected by the IISH* (Amsterdam, 2010), pp. 7-28; Jaap Kloosterman, “Unwritten Autobiography: Labor History Libraries before World War I,” in Marcel van der Linden and Leo Lucassen (eds), *Working on Labor: Essays in Honor of Jan Lucassen*, (Leiden, 2012), pp. 395-416; Jaap Kloosterman, “In Bebels voetspoor: Wouter Steenhaut en de IALHI,” in Paule Verbruggen (ed.), *Wouter Steenhaut en AMSAB-ISG* (Ghent, 2009), pp. 27-35.

<sup>2</sup> Kloosterman and Lucassen, “Working for Labour”, p. 12.

later vicissitudes of the IISH are treated against the backdrop of the lead-up to WW II, the reconstruction of Europe after the war, the Cold War, and the aftermath of the demise of the Soviet Union.

It is only natural for an institute such as the IISH to have such a social history of the collection.<sup>3</sup> And this history is also an aspect of the social history of Dutch archives as well, and that is the subject of my current work of which I present here a few prolegomena as introductory reflections.

## Historicizing Archives

Historicizing is desirable for collections and parts of collections: the separate archives. The usual practice is for Dutch archival inventories to provide in the introduction a “history of the archives” with a view to their proper use.<sup>4</sup> An inventory aims to provide access, and this determines the limited scope of the introduction. The introduction does not present the archive as an object of historical study. Neither does it mention how the archival system functioned in the past, although the essence of such a system is disclosed in its functioning. Peter Horsman calls this the behaviour of the archival system (in the interaction with its environment). He supplied a model for the explanation of this behaviour and applied it to the archival history of the city of Dordrecht (1200-1920).<sup>5</sup> Archivists as scholars of record keeping are the very people to fathom “the mechanisms of the old administration”, as the Dutch *Manual for the arrangement and description of archives* (1898) already stated.<sup>6</sup> This forms an essential part of “historical archivistcs” as advocated by Charles Jeurgens, professor of archivistcs at Leiden University. He wants to “look behind the formation of the records to find out in what way the information laid down in the record, has come into being”.<sup>7</sup>

3 See also the history of the International Women’s Archive (for long closely associated with the IISH): Francisca de Haan and Annette Mevis, “The IAV/IAAV’s Archival Policy and Practice: Seventy Years of Collecting, Receiving, and Refusing Women’s Archives (1935-2005),” in Saskia E. Wieringa (ed.), *Traveling Heritages. New Perspectives on Collecting, Preserving and Sharing Women’s History* (Amsterdam, 2008), pp. 23-46; updated version: Francisca de Haan and Annette Mevis, “The Making of the Collection Internationaal Archief voor de Vrouwenbeweging (IAV). Seventy-five Years of Collecting, Receiving, and Refusing Women’s Archives (1935-2010),” in Theo Vermeer, Petra Links, Justin Klein (eds), *Particuliere archieven. Fundamenten in beweging. Jaarboek 12 Stichting Archiefpublicaties* (‘s-Gravenhage, 2013), pp. 150-168.

4 Eric Ketelaar, “Dimensies van archieffgeschiedenis,” in Eddy Put and Chantal Vancoppenolle (eds), *Archiefambacht tussen geschiedenisbedrijf en erfgoedwinkel. Een balans bij het afscheid van vijf riksarchivarissen [...]* (Brussels, 2013), pp. 227-241.

5 Peter Horsman, *Abuysen ende desordiën. Archiefvorming en archivering in Dordrecht 1200-1920* (‘s-Gravenhage, 2011).

6 S. Muller, J.A. Feith, and R. Fruin, *Manual for the Arrangement and Description of Archives. Translation of the Second Edition by Arthur H. Leavitt, with New Introductions [...]* (Chicago, 2003), section 61.

7 K.J.P.F.M. Jeurgens, *Een brug tussen twee werelden. Rede uitgesproken bij de aanvaarding van het ambt van hoogleraar op het gebeid van de archivistiek aan de Universiteit van Leiden*

## Records and Archives

An archive (*archival fonds*) is an entire body of archival documents. The latter term – the equivalent of the Dutch *archiefbescheiden* – encompasses records and archives. As Sue McKemmish and Frank Upward explain,

the archival document can best be conceptualised as recorded information arising out of transactions – it is created naturally in the course of transacting business of any kind, whether by governments, businesses, community organisations or private individuals. [...] An understanding of the archival document which encompasses both current and historical documents directs attention to the continuum of processes involved in managing the record of a transaction from systems design to destruction or select preservation. [...] Within this approach, documentation of a transaction is archival from the time the record is created and the archival document retains evidential value for as long as it is in existence.<sup>8</sup>

The continuum of record formation encompasses every creation and re-creation, from the first capture of documents in a record-keeping system, to their management, use, disposal, and transfer to another record-keeping system (which may be an archive). Record formation happens through interactions, interventions, interrogations, and interpretations by creator, users, archivists; these are activations which co-determine the archive's meaning.<sup>9</sup> This implies that the archive is not static, but is a dynamic process. That process is managed by individuals, businesses, churches, private, and public agencies in their social and cultural contexts. Through time these contexts are ever changing and always being constructed

shaping the action of the people and institutions who made and maintained the records, the functions the records perform, the capacities of information technologies to capture and preserve information at a given time, and the custodial history of the records.<sup>10</sup>

---

*op vrijdag 20 mei 2005* (Leiden, 2005), p. 13, available at: <https://openaccess.leidenuniv.nl/handle/1887/2722>; last accessed 6 March 2014.

<sup>8</sup> Sue McKemmish and Frank Upward, "The Archival Document: A Submission to the Inquiry into Australia as an Information Society," *Archives and Manuscripts* 19 (1991), pp. 17-32, 19-20.

<sup>9</sup> Eric Ketelaar, "Tacit Narratives: The Meanings of Archives", *Archival Science*, 1 (2001), pp. 131-141.

<sup>10</sup> Tom Nesmith, "Seeing Archives: Postmodernism and the Changing Intellectual Place of Archives," *American Archivist*, 65 (2002), pp. 24-41, 35.

## Archiving as a Social Practice

As Ernst Posner stated in his *Archives in the ancient world* (1972)

Archives administration is so intimately connected with the governance of secular and religious affairs and with the individual's conduct of business that it must be viewed within the context of the cultures in which the archives originated and which now they help to bring back to life.<sup>11</sup>

Yet, in the introduction to an archival finding aid we hardly ever read what the relations were between the archive (the archival system) and society, even though the formation and use of archives happen in a social context. And this context is wider than is shown in the archival context models, which are limited to the factors that directly determine the origin, structuring, and questioning of the archive.<sup>12</sup> Archiving is a social practice that, while it is useful or obligatory for the record creator, is just as important for society as a whole. This wider view is in keeping with the idea of the records continuum described earlier. In this view records are never "complete", but are continually formed while moving through recurrent phases.<sup>13</sup>

This means that the context of the record has to be found both in the archive and in its societal context. "Research into the context of origin", writes Theo Thomassen, professor of archivistics at the University of Amsterdam, "does indeed bring to light societal factors that have influenced the formation, management and use of the archives".<sup>14</sup> Those factors play a role in what I called archivalization, meaning the conscious or unconscious choice (determined by social and cultural factors) to consider something worth archiving.<sup>15</sup>

Thus, for example, in the New World, the colonizing powers had different cultural definitions of basic economic interests: taxing land (the English), or

---

<sup>11</sup> Ernst Posner, *Archives in the Ancient World* (Cambridge, Mass., 1972), p. vii.

<sup>12</sup> Theo Thomassen, "Het begrip context in de archiefwetenschap", in P.J. Horsman, F.C.J. Ketelaar and T.H.P.M. Thomassen (eds), *Context. Interpretatiekaders in de archivistiek. Jaarboek 2000 Stichting Archiefpublicaties* ('s-Gravenhage, 2000), pp. 15-28.

<sup>13</sup> Sue McKemmish, "Yesterday, Today and Tomorrow: A Continuum of Responsibility", in P.J. Horsman, F.C.J. Ketelaar, and T.H.P.M. Thomassen (eds), *Naar een nieuw paradigma in de archivistiek. Jaarboek 1999 Stichting Archiefpublicaties* ('s-Gravenhage, 1999), pp. 195-210.

<sup>14</sup> Theo Thomassen, *Instrumenten van de macht. De Staten-Generaal en hun archieven 1576-1796* (PhD thesis Universiteit van Amsterdam, 2009), pp. 35-36, available at: <http://tinyurl.com/8qmpqxe>; last accessed 6 March 2014.

<sup>15</sup> Eric Ketelaar, "Archivalisation and Archiving", *Archives and Manuscripts*, 27 (1999), pp. 54-61; Eric Ketelaar, "Archivistcs Research Saving the Profession", *American Archivist*, 63 (2000), pp. 322-340, 328-329; Eric Ketelaar, "Writing on Archiving Machines", in Sonja Neef, José van Dijck, and Eric Ketelaar (eds), *Sign here! Handwriting in the Age of New Media* (Amsterdam, 2006), pp. 183-195, 188.

taxing people (the Spanish), or trading goods (the Dutch). These archivalization factors caused the creation of different types of records: the English kept survey maps, the Spanish censuses, the Dutch commercial data.<sup>16</sup> These different record types reinforce the limited colonial gaze which focuses on land, people, or goods. For, as James Scott writes in *Seeing like a state*, “there are virtually no other facts for the state than those that are contained in documents”.<sup>17</sup>

In her book on the ceremonies of possession in Europe’s conquest of the New World, Patricia Seed also argues that for the Dutch, discovering and taking possession of new territories meant description: tracing coastlines, noting their exact latitudes, drawing locations, describing places, and inscribing names. These predominantly written forms of claiming conflicted with those of the English, who were convinced that only clear acts or physical objects created possession of new territories.<sup>18</sup> Archivalization led the Dutch and the English to different types of recording and archiving.

## Social and Cultural Archivistics

As early as 1980 American archival educator (and future Archivist of the United States) Frank Burke called for research into questions such as

What is it within the nature of society that makes it create the records that it does? Is the impulse a purely practical one, or is there something in the human psyche that dictates the keeping of a record, and what is the motivation for that act?<sup>19</sup>

In the opinion of Burke, the merit of asking and answering these questions was not only the enhancement of the theoretical basis of the archival endeavour, but also the possible practical outcome. He suggested that by determining the motivation for record formation and researching its sociological aspects, it might be possible to “devise practices that will satisfy a basic human need”.<sup>20</sup> This is the mission of what I have named social and cultural archivistics: studying the characteristics of records in their social and cultural contexts and how they are created, used, selected, and transferred through time. Social and cultural archivistics focuses on socially and culturally situ-

---

<sup>16</sup> Patricia Seed, *Ceremonies of Possession in Europe's Conquest of the New World, 1492-1640* (Cambridge, 1995), pp. 188-189.

<sup>17</sup> James C. Scott, *Seeing like a State. How Certain Schemes to Improve the Human Condition Have Failed* (New Haven and London, 1998), pp. 82-83. See also Geoffrey C. Bowker and Susan Leigh Star, *Sorting Things Out: Classification and its Consequences* (Cambridge, Mass., 1999).

<sup>18</sup> Seed, *Ceremonies of Possession*, pp. 151-170.

<sup>19</sup> Frank G. Burke, “The Future Course of Archival Theory in the United States,” *American Archivist*, 44, (1981), pp. 40-46, 42.

<sup>20</sup> Burke, “The Future Course of Archival Theory”, p. 42.

ated archival practices. These practices experience and sustain changes in society, causing changes as well as continuity in archiving. This means that Burke's questions should be addressed to the present as well as to the past:

over the course of history, what kinds of purposes have animated individuals and societies to keep and preserve documentation in its many forms, and what kinds of social consequences have induced them to continue to do so, to stop doing so, or to change how they do so?<sup>21</sup>

The relation between social-cultural context and archives has yet another dimension. In the hands of people archival systems have power, "a kind of communicative power that can effect change in our lives", according to Brien Brothman.<sup>22</sup> But he also sounds a warning in saying that archives not only function as agents of political continuity and social solidarity, but also as powers of political denial, upheaval, and discontinuity. These aspects now begin to be researched in archival history. Examples are the studies of archives of totalitarian regimes, their secret services and police (the Stasi, for example)<sup>23</sup> and not to forget the archivists and the archival institutions under these regimes.<sup>24</sup> But also under "normal" conditions, record formation is subject to power and exerts power.<sup>25</sup> What is recorded/archived and what is left out, is determined not only by archivalization by powerful actors but also by seemingly innocent practices of classification, filing, registering, etc.<sup>26</sup>

In the past few decades many anthropologists, sociologists, scholars of cultural studies, and historians made the "archival turn", considering not only the archives as places of research or a theoretical concept, but also and foremost as a fascinating object of study in itself.<sup>27</sup> Their archival histories

<sup>21</sup> Brien Brothman, "Perfect Present, Perfect Gift: Finding a Place for Archival Consciousness in Social Theory," *Archival Science*, 10 (2010), pp. 141-189, 143.

<sup>22</sup> Brien Brothman, [review of] "Pekka Henttonen: Records, Rules and Speech Acts", *Archival Science*, 8 (2008), pp. 149-156, 154.

<sup>23</sup> Raul Hilberg, *Sources of Holocaust Research: An Analysis* (Chicago, 2001); Alison Lewis, "Reading and Writing the Stasi File: On the Uses and Abuses of the File as (Auto) Biography", *German Life & Letters*, 56 (2003), pp. 377-397; Karsten Jedlitschka, "The Lives of Others: East German State Security Service's Archival Legacy", *American Archivist*, 75 (2012), pp. 81-108. See also the bibliography in Antonio González Quintana, *Archival Policies in the Protection of Human Rights* (Paris, 2009), available at: <http://tinyurl.com/ckohmku>; last accessed 6 March 2014.

<sup>24</sup> R. Kretzschmar (ed.), *Das deutsche Archivwesen und der Nationalsozialismus* (Essen, 2007).

<sup>25</sup> Eric Ketelaar, "Recordkeeping and Societal Power," in Sue McKemmish, Michael Piggott, Barbara Reed, and Frank Upward (eds), *Archives: Recordkeeping in Society* (Wagga-Wagga, 2005), pp. 277-298.

<sup>26</sup> Jeurgens, *Een brug tussen twee werelden*, pp. 13-15.

<sup>27</sup> Randolph Head, "Preface: Historical Research in Archive and Knowledge Cultures: An Interdisciplinary Wave", *Archival Science*, 10 (2010), pp. 191-194, 191.

show the numerous ways with which “archival practice and archival knowledge shape subjects in history and subjects of history”.<sup>28</sup> The archival profession followed the archival turn from a distance, although even in 1982, Tom Nesmith had argued for an “archival scholarship grounded in the study of the nature and purposes of archival records and institutions”, taking as a starting point the history of society.<sup>29</sup> His plea was repeated in 1992 by Barbara Craig who warned archivists that if they left archival history to others, their future would be at stake. She was of the opinion that archival history is essential for the professional identity of the archivist in the modern age, because it is an aid in understanding “the contextual place of records in the world of affairs, of thought, and of information. In short we would benefit greatly from a historical sociology of the record and a diplomatic of the document”.<sup>30</sup> At her invitation the first International Conference on the History of Records and Archives (I-CHORA) met in 2003.<sup>31</sup> According to the hosts of the first I-CHORA, archival history is important because it “holds the promise of providing a better understanding of human experience and human needs.”<sup>32</sup>

## Social Context

A social history of archives has to reach out beyond record formation as such to its social and cultural contexts. Thus, the Australian Michael Piggott expects to find an answer to questions like “how Australian society and its constituent groupings and strata have been ordered and governed by recordkeeping”.<sup>33</sup> Recently he proposed searching for the “conditioning fac-

---

28 Ann Blair and Jennifer Milligan, “Introduction,” *Archival Science*, 7 (2007), pp. 289-296, 291.

29 Tom Nesmith, “Archives From the Bottom Up: Social History and Archival Scholarship”, *Archivaria* 14 (Summer 1982), pp. 5-26, 6-7; repr. in Tom Nesmith (ed.), *Canadian Archival Studies and the Rediscovery of Provenance* (Metuchen, NJ, 1993), pp. 159-184, 161. In 2003 Nesmith urged for “a reorientation of the knowledge base of the archival profession toward this expanded degree of historical information about records creation, its surrounding personal and organizational cultures, types of records, record-keeping systems, and custodial and archival histories.” Tom Nesmith, “What’s History Got to Do with It?: Reconsidering the Place of Historical Knowledge in Archival Work”, *Archivaria*, 57 (2004), pp. 1-27, 27.

30 Barbara L. Craig, “Outward Visions, Inward Glance: Archives History and Professional Identity”, *Archival Issues*, 17 (1992), pp. 113-124, 121.

31 Subsequent I-CHORA conferences were held in Amsterdam (2005), Boston (2007), Perth (2008), London (2010), and Austin (2012). Selections of the presented papers were published in *Archivaria*, *Archival Science* and *Libraries & the Cultural Record*.

32 Barbara L. Craig, Philip B. Eppard, and Heather MacNeil, “Exploring Perspectives and Themes for Histories of Records and Archives. The First International Conference on the History of Records and Archives (I-CHORA)”, *Archivaria*, 60 (2006), pp. 1-9, 7-8.

33 Michael Piggott, “The History of Australian Recordkeeping: A Framework for Research”, in B.J. McMullin (ed.), *Coming Together. Papers from the Seventh Australian*



**Archival consciousness expressed: Cornelis van der Voort, Regents of the Old People's Home (Oude Mannen- en Vrouwengasthuis) in Amsterdam, 1618. The pictured registers and documents were not randomly chosen, but expressly shown to the painter with the instruction to portray these records because they were important to the home. Amsterdam Museum, SA 7436.**

tors" shaping the patterns of record creation, demise, preservation, management, and multiple uses in Australia.<sup>34</sup> Following his approach, I have been looking for these conditioning factors in Dutch society. It might be useful to take as a starting point what struck visitors to the Dutch Republic:

the prodigious extent of Dutch shipping and commerce, the technical sophistication of industry and finance, the beauty and orderliness, as well as cleanliness of the cities, the degree of religious and intellectual toleration to be found there, the excellence of the orphanages and hospitals, the limited character of ecclesiastical power, the subordination of military to civilian au-

---

<sup>34</sup> Library History Forum (Melbourne, 1997), pp. 33-45, 45.

Michael Piggott, *Archives and Societal Provenance. Australian Essays* (Oxford, etc., 2012).

thority, and the remarkable achievements of Dutch art, philosophy, and science.<sup>35</sup>

Indeed, most if not all of these had an effect on (and to a large extent: were facilitated by) practices of record formation. The same is true for many aspects of the Dutch “moral geography” of the “embarrassment of riches”,<sup>36</sup> of Dutch economy,<sup>37</sup> etc.

But for the factors determining archivalization (and consequently archiving) it is important to look further, seeking “archival consciousness” that precedes the appearance of formal archives.<sup>38</sup> Such archival consciousness manifests itself in oral tradition, rituals, monuments, and art,<sup>39</sup> embedded in a socio-cultural mind set. Archival theory, as Tom Nesmith argued, should broaden its purview, from a focus on what constitutes the nature of an archive and a record according to the classical doctrine, to the study of “how human perception, communication, and behaviour shape the archives”.<sup>40</sup>

As the main “conditioning factor” in Dutch society – past and present – I propose its particular mode of consensual governance, the *polder model*. The *polder model* (an expression coined in the 1990s) is described in a recent book by historians Maarten Prak and Jan Luiten van Zanden as a manner of living together in which different societal groups always join forces and political decision-making leaves room for mutual concessions and modifications resulting from negotiations among these groups.<sup>41</sup> On Wikipedia it is called consensus decision-making in the Dutch fashion and described with phrases like “a pragmatic recognition of pluriformity” and “cooperation despite differences”. Prak and Van Zanden label Dutch society as one that through structured conversation – through discussions, eventually followed by a vote – endeavours to find answers to societal challenges.<sup>42</sup> In different shapes this has always been a characteristic of Dutch society since the Middle Ages.<sup>43</sup> It has made the Netherlands into a *vergaderland*:<sup>44</sup> a country of

<sup>35</sup> Jonathan Israel, *The Dutch Republic. Its Rise, Greatness, and Fall 1477-1806* (Oxford, 1995), p. 1.

<sup>36</sup> Simon Schama, *The Embarrassment of Riches. An Interpretation of Dutch Culture in the Golden Age* (London, 1987).

<sup>37</sup> Jan de Vries and Ad van der Woude, *The First Modern Economy. Success, Failure, and Perseverance of the Dutch Economy, 1500-1815* (Cambridge, 1997).

<sup>38</sup> Brothman, “Perfect Present, Perfect Gift”, p. 155.

<sup>39</sup> Eric Ketelaar, “Accountability Portrayed. Documents on Regents’ Group Portraits in the Dutch Golden Age”, *Archival Science*, 14 (2014), pp. 69-93.

<sup>40</sup> Tom Nesmith, “Still Fuzzy, But More Accurate: Some Thoughts on the ‘Ghosts’ of Archival Theory”, *Archivaria*, 47 (1999), pp. 136-150, 142.

<sup>41</sup> Maarten Prak and Jan Luiten van Zanden, *Nederland en het poldermodel* (Amsterdam, 2013), p. 12.

<sup>42</sup> Prak and Van Zanden, *Nederland en het poldermodel*, p. 9.

<sup>43</sup> Dennis Bos, Maurits Ebben, and Henk te Velde (eds), *Harmonie in Holland. Het poldermodel van 1500 tot nu* (Amsterdam, 2008).

<sup>44</sup> Wilbert van Vree, *Nederland als vergaderland. Opkomst en verbreidung van een vergaderre-*

*vergaderen* (gathering) where people come together in meetings of councils, boards, and committees, either in public or behind the scenes, reaching a compromise, governing through more or less ritualized meetings, minutes of which are carefully drawn up and reported to the body's constituents. Even when a certain power is due to a person, this is embedded in a form of meeting: the investiture of the count, the lord of the manor, and the king (since 1814) took (take) place in a ceremonial gathering of the people.

Boards of *regenten* governed the Dutch republic (1581-1804) at national, regional, and local levels, they also controlled the Dutch East and West Indies Companies, the universities, charitable institutions, etc. Commanders of the army and the navy had to comply with the deputies of the States General and the provincial States who accompanied each war campaign. The Reformed Church was governed by a synod, and each parish had a church council. Many of these councils, boards, and committees continued even in the reign of King Louis Napoleon (1804-1810), during the occupation by the French (1810-1813), and after the establishment of the Kingdom of The Netherlands in 1814/1815.

Of course, the unitary state of 1796 entailed a centralized national government, but that did not make an end to the “meeting regime” or *habitus* of discussing, deliberating, and decision-making. In 1848 a new constitution granted more power to parliament and more autonomy to provincial and local assemblies and executive committees. From the 1870s trade unions, political parties, social movements, and religious organizations became more and more important. Until the 1960s the Netherlands were divided up in a Catholic, a Protestant, a socialist and a neutral segment, the *zuilen* (pillars). Each *zuil* had its own trade unions, schools, mass media, hospitals, sports, and consumers’ associations. They all gathered in their own circle, deliberating, controlling, and making extensive minutes of their council and board meetings.

## Resolutions

Governance according to this *polder model* was reflected in the archiving systems. For centuries their backbone were the *resoluties*, decisions taken in a meeting. All incoming and outgoing letters were arranged as annexes to the *resoluties*, made accessible through indexes on these *resoluties*.<sup>45</sup> In the course

---

gime (Groningen, 1994). Transl. by Kathleen Bell: Wilbert van Vree, *Meetings, manners and civilization: the development of modern meeting behaviour* (London, 1999). “The Dutch word *vergaderen* is [...] difficult to translate accurately, because it imposes a specific and well-understood mode of behavior not quite covered by the more vague ‘meeting’: William Shetter, *The Netherlands in Perspective. The Organization of Society and Environment* ('s-Gravenhage, 1987), p. 123.

<sup>45</sup> Muller, Feith, and Fruin, *Manual for the Arrangement and Description of Archives*, section 20; Thomassen, *Instrumenten van de macht*, pp. 283-286. Decision making by councils and boards and minutiae of their proceedings are not typically Dutch. However the



**Collegiate decision making: Jan de Baen, Directors of the Chamber Hoorn of the United East India Company (voc), 1682.** The pictured registers, documents and maps (including a town plan of Cochin, today's Kochi in India, the voc's headquarters in Malabar) were the directors' instruments of governance. Westfries Museum Hoorn.

of time there have been different variants and innovations, but up to the present day the emphasis in archiving has generally been on collegiate decision-making, reflected in the *acta* or proceedings.<sup>46</sup>

#### *Some examples*

In the Dutch Reformed Church, decisive factors to start recording the *acta* of the local church council, consisting of ministers and elders, were both the need to maintain unity and discipline within the church and the need to account for its management. Sinners were summoned by the church

---

Dutch system surpassed in complexity any of the Kollegialsystems in Germany and Austria: Michael Hochedlinger, *Aktenkunde. Urkunden- und Aktenlehre der Neuzeit* (Wien and München, 2009), p. 56.

<sup>46</sup> My letter of appointment and the notice of my resignation are formally extracts from the register of proceedings of the board of the University of Amsterdam, although such a register is no longer used.

council to answer accusations of unorthodoxy, or of drunkenness, gossip, quarrels, fights, and the like. The sinner could be reconciled with the congregation after a public admission of guilt. All this was written down in the *acta*. Thereby the *acta* formally established that people were qualified to take Holy Communion and were in good standing with the congregation. That, in turn, was a condition for receiving a certificate in case of transfer to another town. In such a letter of security or indemnity the church council declared to maintain the departed member in case he was unexpectedly reduced to poverty or unable to earn his living.

At the national level, maintaining the unity of the Reformed Church was the task of the States General (the gathering of deputies of the seven sovereign provinces). In 1625 the States General had the *acta* of the general synods of the church taken to The Hague. There they were kept in a chest with eight locks in the *Trèves Room* (adjacent to the meeting room of the States General). The Clerk and the provinces each had a key to the chest. In 1628, 1641, and thereafter every three years until 1800, a special committee had to verify whether the *acta* were still in good order.<sup>47</sup>

In 1602 the United East India Company (voc) was founded.<sup>48</sup> What, as Peter Burke states, was “most remarkable in the information system of the voc was the importance to the company of regular written reports.”<sup>49</sup> Even more remarkable is that it was in meetings that these reports were made, read, and used as a basis for decision-making.

The voc consisted of six chambers (Amsterdam, Middelburg, Delft, Rotterdam, Hoorn, and Enkhuizen), each governed by a board of directors (20 in Amsterdam, 12 in Middelburg, and 7 in each of the other chambers). The general board was formed of the 17 representatives of the chambers: the Lords XVII. The Amsterdam chamber had its headquarters in the East India House. There the directors met two or three times a week. In their board room, the Lords XVII also met for several weeks in autumn when the fleet arrived, in spring, and often again in summer before the departure of the ships to the East Indies. The Lords XVII decided on the sale of the goods from Asia, the number of ships and men to be sent, the nature and quantity of the cargo, the appointment of the governors-general, governors, and

---

47 Thomassen, *Instrumenten van de macht*, p. 163.

48 Femke Gaastra, *The Dutch East India Company: Expansion and Decline* (Zutphen, 2003); R. Raben (ed.), “History and Manual,” in M.A.P. Meilink-Roelofsz, R. Raben, and H. Spijkermaan (eds), *De archieven van de Verenigde Oostindische Compagnie. The Archives of the Dutch East India Company (1602-1795)* ('s-Gravenhage, 1992), available at: [http://www.tanap.net/content/voc/organization/organization\\_intro.htm](http://www.tanap.net/content/voc/organization/organization_intro.htm) Note that the Dutch inventory and the Dutch version of the “History and Manual” are available at: <http://www.gahetna.nl/collectie/archief/ead/index/eadid/1.04.02/aantal/20> and at: <http://databases.tanap.net/ead/html/1.04.02/index.html>. All last accessed 6 March 2014.

49 Peter Burke, *A Social History of Knowledge. From Gutenberg to Diderot* (Cambridge, 2000), p. 157.

the composition of the council in Batavia. The accounts had to be examined and approved. The *Generale Missive*, a survey of the economic and political situation in Asia, made up in Batavia from the reports from offices in the different regions, had to be discussed, and an answer for the Governor General in Batavia had to be drafted. Before these meetings, all the papers necessary had to be prepared, and after the meeting the clerks had to write the resolutions (one set for each chamber and for Batavia) and summaries for each specialized department (equipage, commerce, etc.). In between, a smaller number of directors (10) met in The Hague (the *Haags Besogne*) to prepare the meetings of the Lords xvii. Separate committees existed for drawing up the balance sheet and checking the books. As Prak and Van Zanden write: with some exaggeration it can be said that the vov was one big meeting circus.<sup>50</sup>

## A Social History of Dutch Archives

Against the background of the *polder model* and its governance by meetings, a social history of Dutch archives should study modes of record formation and archiving. Basic types of records “that may be called constants in record creation” were, according to Posner,<sup>51</sup> records facilitating control over persons; records with regard to real property; financial and other accounting records; “notarial” records safeguarding private business transactions; the laws of the land; records created and retained as evidence of past administrative action. These can be translated in broad categories of archiving respectively people, property, places, trade, litigation, monies, and governance, each category having its own practices of record formation and archiving. Each of these practices was executed by different agents (creators, users, archivists, and record subjects) interacting with institutions and technologies. Record subjects are the people named in registers and other records. They did not merely, as Foucault argues, leave traces in their interaction with power: they were also co-creators, providing input in and interacting with the archiving systems of institutions.<sup>52</sup> Although archiving is important for the record subjects, their relatives, and society at large, the certificates, licenses, letters, and other documents people received from institutions have only rarely been preserved, mainly because the owners did not think them worth preserving. The decision to throw a document away is as much part of the archival consciousness as the decision to keep it. What

---

<sup>50</sup> Prak and Van Zanden, *Nederland en het poldermodel*, p. 135.

<sup>51</sup> Posner, *Archives in the Ancient World*, p. 3.

<sup>52</sup> Michel Foucault, “Lives of infamous men”, in James D. Faubion (ed.), *Michel Foucault. Power*. Vol. 3 (London, 2002), pp. 157-175, 161. Thomas Osborne pleads for “a socio-logical history” of the agents of the archive framed “in the technological terms of the sociology of power”: Thomas Osborne, “The ordinariness of the archive”, *History of the human sciences*, 12/2 (May 1999), p. 52.

was kept and ended up in the archives, was only the tiny flotsam of the great, slow-moving river of Everything, to use Carolyn Steedman's words.<sup>53</sup>

## Archives and archives

So far the discussion of a social history of archives has paid no special attention to the history of Archives. Archives with a capital A refers to either (1) "The division within an organization responsible for maintaining the organization's records of enduring value" or (2) an organization that "collects materials from individuals, families, and organizations other than the parent organization".<sup>54</sup> The difference is, in records continuum thinking, that the former focuses on organizing the organizational memory, whereas the latter aims at the constitution of collective memory in a way that crosses organizational and jurisdictional boundaries.<sup>55</sup>

Collecting archives were established in the Netherlands from the beginning of the 19<sup>th</sup> century. Hendrik van Wijn, the first national archivist (appointed in 1802) was only tasked with inspecting and describing state papers.<sup>56</sup> In 1814 the new king created the *Rijksarchief* (State Archives), where Van Wijn was to collect and manage all state archives before 1794. Some provinces and cities appointed an archivist, who in most cases served the records creating organization, and continued the archival work of his predecessors of the 18<sup>th</sup> century. Although archivists at state, provincial, and local levels were legally authorized to allow access to researchers in 1829, it took a long time to develop in-house archives of provincial and city governments into collecting Archives, as institutions managing archival documents for research by people other than the staff of the records creating agency. The main actors stimulating this development were not governments, but – befitting the "meeting regime" of the Netherlands as *vergaderland* – national,

---

53 Carolyn Steedman, "Something She Called a Fever: Michelet, Derrida, and Dust", *American Historical Review*, 106(4) (2001), pp. 1159-1180, 1165. Also Carolyn Steedman, *Dust* (Manchester, 2001), p. 18.

54 Richard Pearce-Moses, *A Glossary of Archival and Records Terminology* (Chicago, 2005) available at: <http://www2.archivists.org/glossary>. In the appendix to Recommendation R (2000) 13 of the Council of Europe on a European policy on access to archives, archives and Archives are distinguished, the latter meaning the public institutions charged with the preservation of archives: <https://wcd.coe.int/ViewDoc.jsp?id=366245>; all last accessed 6 March 2014.

55 Sue McKemmish, "Yesterday, today and tomorrow: a continuum of responsibility," in *Proceedings of the Records Management Association of Australia 14th National Convention, 15-17 Sept. 1997* (Perth 1997), reprinted in: Horsman, Ketelaar, Thomassen, *Naar een nieuw paradigma*, p.203. p. 203, available at: <http://www.infotech.monash.edu.au/research/groups/rccrg/publications/recordscontinuum-smckp2.html>; last accessed 6 March 2014.

56 Th.H.P.M. Thomassen, "De nationale collecties en het amalgaan der charters: het ontstaan van het Nederlandse archiefwezen", in *Het archiefwezen in Europa omstreeks 1800. Les archives en Europe vers 1800 (...)* (Brussels, 1998), pp. 57-74.

regional, and local societies of historians and antiquaries. These associations were mushrooming from the 1820s to the 1860s, evidence of the emancipation of the historical discipline and a concurring scholarly interest in archives as historical sources.<sup>57</sup> Members of these societies were frequently also active in provincial and local assemblies, which, as mentioned before, under the constitution of 1848 had been granted more autonomy. In the 1840s city archives were established in Leeuwarden (1838), 's-Hertogenbosch (1841), Kampen (1842), and Amsterdam (1848). By 1910 there were 31 such archives. Together with the 11 state archives in the provincial capitals (the last was created in 1890), they formed a network of public Archives.

In the private sector, the first collecting archives was founded in 1914: the *Vereeniging Nederlandsch Economisch-Historisch Archief*.<sup>58</sup> This association (196 members joined in the first year, in 1930 there were 850 members) provided a home for endangered archives of businesses and trade unions, and it collected (and published) important sources for economic history. Governance by the NEHA annual members' meeting, its executive and advisory board had many characteristics of the *polder model*, specifically in the use of its network of members as links with science, business (industry, trade, transport, and banking), and the archival world.<sup>59</sup> N.W. Posthumus not only founded NEHA, but also the second private collecting archive, the IISH, in 1935. Posthumus wanted the IISH to be a part of NEHA, but De Lieme (whose insurance firm *De Centrale* provided the funding) did not want the Institute to be governed by the "supreme power" of the NEHA heterogeneous members' meeting. The IISH became a foundation governed by a board whose members were appointed by (and from) the boards of *De Centrale* and NEHA, by the Royal Academy of Arts and Sciences, and the Faculty of Letters of the University of Amsterdam.<sup>60</sup> Posthumus was very much involved in the foundation, in 1935, of the third collecting archive, the *Internationaal Archief voor de Vrouwenbeweging* (International Archives for the Women's Movement) (Posthumus' wife was one of the three IAV founders). In 1943 Posthumus took the initiative for what was to become, in 1945, the *Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie* (State Institute for War Documentation). That institute, another collecting archive – not in private hands but a state agency – was led by a directorate of three members representing the Catholic, Protestant, and socialist *zuilen*. The composition of the directorate and its early history made this collecting archive the epitome of the *polder model*.

---

<sup>57</sup> Jo Tollebeek, "Thorbecke in kavels. De institutionele ontsluiting van historisch bronnenmateriaal in Nederland", in Jo Tollebeek, *De ijkmeesters. Opstellen over de geschiedschrijving in Nederland en België* (Amsterdam, 1994), pp. 36-54.

<sup>58</sup> E.P. de Booy, "Documentatiecentra, private archieven en het historisch motief", *Nederlands Archievenblad*, 78 (1974), pp. 309-317.

<sup>59</sup> E.J. Fischer, J.L.J.M. van Gerwen, and J.J. Seegers (eds), *De Vereeniging het Nederlandsch Economisch-Historisch Archief 1914-1989* (Amsterdam, 1989), pp. 11-14.

<sup>60</sup> Maria Hunink, *De papieren van de revolutie. Het Internationaal Instituut voor Sociale Geschiedenis 1935-1947* (Amsterdam, 1986), p. 9, 183, 185.

## Conclusion

A social history of Dutch archives should treat societal archivalization influencing practices of record formation and archiving, and vice versa: record formation and archiving that conditioned or facilitated societal practices. Such a social history of archives is important for the user of archives, the archivist, and the archival policy maker. We must understand the societies and the people who created and used the documents before we can really understand their value for research and other purposes.<sup>61</sup> Archives have “narratives of their own that need to be carefully ‘read’ before their materials can be fully appreciated and most effectively used”.<sup>62</sup> According to Francis Blouin and Bill Rosenberg, historians and other users of the archive must “comprehend the conceptual and cultural milieu in which their archival sources are created, structured, processed, appraised, discarded, and preserved”.<sup>63</sup> Research in this field may bridge the divide between archivists and historians, they argue.

This divide is strange to Jaap Kloosterman and the IISH. The strength of this Institute, as Jaap once said, is in the “collaboration of research and collection management under one roof, in one organization, thus *bridging conceptual borders, leading to synergy and enrichment*”.<sup>64</sup> May a future social history of Dutch archives be written in this spirit!

---

61 Nesmith, “Archives From the Bottom Up”, p. 16 (in Nesmith, *Canadian Archival Studies*, p. 171), referring to C.N.L. Brooke, “The Teaching of Diplomatic”, *Journal of the Society of Archivists*, 4 (1970), pp. 3-4, 9.

62 Francis X. Blouin and William Rosenberg, *Processing the Past: Contesting Authority in History and the Archives* (Oxford, 2011), p. 208.

63 Blouin and Rosenberg, *Processing the Past*, p. 210. See also Jeurgens, *Een brug tussen twee werelden*; Terry Cook, “The Archive(s) is a Foreign Country: Historians, Archivists, and the Changing Archival Landscape”, *American Archivist*, 74 (2011), pp. 600-632.

64 J.A.M.Y. Bos-Rops and P.W.J. den Otter, “IISG revisited. Een gesprek met Jaap Kloosterman”, *Nederlands Archievenblad*, 99 (1995), pp. 209-215, 210.

I.2

# The Founder of the IISH, as Experienced by his Daughter

Interview with  
Claire Posthumus\*

**Huub Sanders**

The idea was to speak with Claire Posthumus to discover “why there is no N.W. Posthumus archive”? Of course talking with a creative person such as Claire soon turned out to cover all kinds of other subjects.

Claire is the daughter of N.W. Posthumus (“Nien”) from his second marriage. His previous marriage, from 1908 to 1928, was to Dorothea Maria van Loon. They had two children, Jan Huibert (1909-1991) and Theodora [Tedoort] Wilhelmina [1914-1998].<sup>1</sup>

*How would you describe your father's intellectual background?*

My father was not from a family of academics, but they were by no means uneducated. His younger sister Annie, for example, completed a PhD, I believe in Scandinavian languages. I knew her. She lived in The Hague.<sup>2</sup> I know

---

\* Interviews on 15 April 2013 and 29 November 2013 at the home of Claire Posthumus in Amsterdam. Thanks are due to Jan Lucassen.

<sup>1</sup> Jan studied law. He married W.M.G. Kivit and had a son with her, also named N.W., who married A. Vlot; Theodora married C.J. Kruimel, a physician in Bussum. They had four sons: Huib, Nico, Gijs, and Bram Kruimel.

<sup>2</sup> Johanna Arina Hubertha Posthumus (Annie), private teacher of Danish-Norwegian

only a few isolated fragments about my father's early childhood. His mother, Huibertje IJzerman, was a very clever woman.<sup>3</sup> My grandfather, who was also N.W., was a geographer and regularly wrote for the *Tijdschrift van het Nederlands Aardrijkskundig Genootschap*.<sup>4</sup> He died young, in 1885, when my father was only five. His mother remarried by 1886.<sup>5</sup> My father was not happy about that. His mother's second husband was a geographer as well. My father felt driven to go to university quickly. Money was tight at home, and he had a strong sense of urgency.

*At any rate, together with his sister, probably as the first in his family, he enrolled at the university, where he met many fascinating individuals.*

I never really spoke with my father about his student days. I remember him telling me about the writer Aart van der Leeuw. He met him around that time, when he was a member of the Clio student society.<sup>6</sup> I heard the story that he gave a lecture about Calais to Clio, but it was not greatly appreciated. His active involvement in socialism was never mentioned. I am unaware of whether he ever considered entering in politics.<sup>7</sup> I have no idea as to his oratory skills. He spoke highly of Jacques Presser as a speaker.<sup>8</sup> In 1908 he took his PhD on a historical study of Leiden's cloth industry, on which he had "discovered" many previously unknown archives.<sup>9</sup>

---

philology, born in Amsterdam on 5 September 1881, died on 11 July 1964, known Dutch translator of the *Bjørndal* trilogy by Tryve Gulbranssen (1894-1962), originally published in Norwegian, 1933-1935; she took her PhD in 1911 on a dissertation about an Iceland saga: Annie Posthumus, *Kjalnesinga saga* / by Johanna Arina Hubertha Posthumus (Groningen, 1911).

3 Her brother J. IJzerman was also a well-known geographer and headmaster of the Openbare Handelsschool, where Nien started his career.

4 He co-edited an atlas for secondary school students: N.W. Posthumus, *Atlas van Nederland ten gebruik bij het lager, middelbaar en gymnasiaal onderwijs* (Amsterdam, 1878). Upon its publication, he was headmaster of the three-year H.B.S. (commercial secondary school) programme in Amsterdam.

5 N.W. Posthumus Sr died on 22 June 1885. Huibertje remarried on 24 October 1886. Her second husband was Jan Snijder, born in Zwolle on 25 December 1839, died in The Hague on 26 December 1925.

6 Aart van der Leeuw (1876-1931), writer, friend of C.S. Adama van Scheltema during their student years, known for his book *Ik en mijn speelman* (1927); see: <http://www.historici.nl/Onderzoek/Projecten/BWN/lemmata/bwn3/leeuw>; last accessed 14 October 2013.

7 Posthumus' student society Clio comprised many social-democrats who later embarked on careers as scholars and in literature: C.S. Adama van Scheltema, H. Bolkestein, W.A. Bonger, H.E. van Gelder, J.J. van Loghem and H.P.L. Wiessing.

8 Van Dillen has mentioned that Werner Sombart once said after listening to a lecture by Posthumus: "You are not as tedious as your books." J.G. van Dillen, "Ter nagedachtenis aan Nicolaas Wilhelmus Posthumus, een ondernemend historicus", *Tijdschrift voor Geschiedenis*, 73, 3 (1960), pp. 337-339, 339.

9 N.W. Posthumus, *De geschiedenis van de Leidsche lakenindustrie* ('s-Gravenhage, 1908).

*Did he ever describe the early days of his career, after graduating in 1904?*

After graduating my father followed in the footsteps of his father and his uncle and became a teacher at the Openbare Handelsschool in Amsterdam. In the very first class he taught, he expelled a boy from class. Firm discipline was his method of choice. He also worked on his PhD thesis, which he defended in 1908.

He soon became a professor at the newly opened Handelshogeschool (institute of higher education in business administration) in Rotterdam, in 1913. He always had many other pursuits as well. When he administered oral exams, he was constantly interrupted by telephone calls.

*So he advanced rapidly in his career. Was he also adept at communicating with those around him?*

He was a gentleman and was always well dressed. He cared very much about that and always wanted me to look elegant as well. Not necessarily formal skirt suits, but enough to make a good impression. His talent was in demand early on, and he was recommended to the minister as a possible candidate for the position of State Archivist in the province of Zeeland in the 1920s.<sup>10</sup> He was one of the few to acknowledge the importance of archives. In addition, he knew how to communicate with the authorities in these circles. Who do you tell, when you discover a major archive? Yes, your friends, of course, but it ends there. He was able to tell important people and to persuade them as well. On the one hand, he was terribly introverted, on the other hand, he was very charming and playful.<sup>11</sup>

*How did he meet your mother?*

My mother Willemijn (known as Lil or Lillian to her many foreign friends) van der Goot was one of his students in Rotterdam. Others she met there included Arthur Müller Lehning and Joris Ivens. They were present on 11 December 1930, when my mother defended her PhD thesis in economics (the first woman in the Netherlands to do so!). My father was her PhD advisor.<sup>12</sup> He had divorced his first wife over two years earlier. One week after she took her PhD, they drafted their prenuptial terms, and on 7 January 1931 they were married in London. She was 17 years younger than he was and was very internationally oriented.<sup>13</sup> Mother was one of the founders of the

---

<sup>10</sup> F.J. Dupac and W.A. van Es, *Een eeuw strijd voor Nederlands cultureel erfgoed* ('s-Gravenhage, 1975), p. 457.

<sup>11</sup> Peter-Paul de Baar, "Een bewogen huwelijk. Echtpaar Posthumus bracht sociale archieven bijeen", *Ons Amsterdam*, 62:10 (2010), pp. 402-405, 407.

<sup>12</sup> Willemien Hendrika Posthumus-van der Goot, *De besteding van het inkomen: het indexcijfer van de kosten van levensonderhoud* ('s Gravenhage, 1930).

<sup>13</sup> Wilhelmina Hendrika van der Goot, Pretoria 1897-Amsterdam 1989 spent much of her childhood abroad, in South Africa (1897-1900) and the Netherlands East Indies (1902-1915) and then lived in Switzerland for some years, where on 17 October 1918 she enrolled at the University of Lausanne. During the First World War, she made

Internationaal Archief voor de Vrouwenbeweging [International archive of the women's movement] (IAV). I was born on 29 May 1938. Before the Second World War, until 1940 or 1941, we lived at Apollolaan 72 in Amsterdam-South. My father was a professor of economic and political history at the Gemeentelijke Universiteit [municipal university] of Amsterdam at the time. He was also still the director of the NEHA (Netherlands Economic History Archive) and of the IISH, but this Institute was already taken over by the Nazi forces after the occupation in May 1940, and all staff members were dismissed. Growing up in such surroundings gives you a natural interest in playing with archives as well. As a child, I used to build towers with my father's archive folders.<sup>14</sup>

*What are your earliest childhood memories?*

My earliest memories are of the war years. Unlike in Leiden and Delft, at the University in Amsterdam the students did not go on strike in 1940, and the university was not forced to close following the anti-Jewish measures proclaimed by the occupying forces that autumn. The University slowly ground to a halt over the course of two years.<sup>15</sup> When the anti-Jewish measures were extended to the KNAW, in 1942, the Jewish members were expelled, my father cancelled his membership in October that year. This was an extraordinary move, as very few Academy members followed his example.<sup>16</sup> After the war ended, he became a member once again.<sup>17</sup>

In late 1940 we moved to Noordwijkerhout and then to Noordwijk aan Zee. We had to leave there, because of the construction of the "Atlantikwal". We ended up in Leiden, at Boerhaavelaan 20, where we stayed until the war ended.<sup>18</sup> The house on Apollolaan was let in that period. I seem to remember my father walking to The Hague, to the NEHA, or even to Amsterdam, to the EHB.

various trips to France, where she met allied officers.

14 "Claire Posthumus – Vrouwelijke Opinie – Nieuws – Werk – Maatschappij – Cultuur – Forum – Opzij". See: [http://www.opzij.nl/Opzij-Artikel/Claire-Posthumus.htm#](http://www.opzij.nl/Opzij-Artikel/Claire-Posthumus.htm#;); last accessed 23 October 2013.

15 Peter Jan Knegtmans, "Die Universität von Amsterdam unter deutscher Besatzung", *Österreichische Zeitschrift für Geschichtswissenschaften*, 10:1 (1999), pp. 71-104.

16 P.W Klein and M.A.V Klein-Meijer, *Een beeld van een academie: mensen en momenten uit de geschiedenis van het Koninklijk Instituut en de Koninklijke Nederlandse Akademie van Wetenschappen 1808-1998* (Amsterdam, 1998), p. 149. J.H. Oort (1900-1992), L.G.M. Baas Becking (1895-1963), W.J. de Haas (1878-1960) and H.A. Kramers (1894-1952) cancelled their memberships. In 1940 J.C. Naber had already resigned. Oort and Baas Becking used to visit the Posthumus home in Leiden.

17 Klein and Klein-Meijer, *Een beeld van een academie*, p. 152.

18 In Noordwijkerhout the family lived for two years in Villa Thimnath Serah. In July 1942 this house was "requisitioned with 24 hours' notice". After staying for a while with Aunt An Diaz, who also happened to live in Noordwijkerhout, they moved to Villa Vera at Noordwijk aan Zee. See the archive of Claire Posthumus, Box 27, "baby book".



**Lil Posthumus-van der Goot, Claire and N.W. Posthumus, circa 1948. IISH Archive of Claire Posthumus, album in box 27.**

In 1942 or 1943 my parents took in a Jewish girl. We were living in Leiden with my aunt An Diaz-van der Goot, my mother's sister, as well as my cousin Liesbeth.<sup>19</sup> My cousin Liesbeth came down with diphtheria there. She was quarantined, and we communicated by tapping on heating pipes. The Jewish girl's name was Bep Koster, we called her "little Bep".<sup>20</sup> In retrospect, the whole situation was unbelievable: some high-ranking German officer lived in one of the homes on Boerhaavelaan as well, in any case, the house was guarded by German soldiers. We children found that creepy. In Leiden my father was the only man in a composite household of six. My half-brother Jan lived there briefly. To "Little Bep", N.W. Posthumus was mainly "the Professor." She rarely saw him, since he spent most of his time working in his study. He did tell us bedtime stories he made up about "Little Mook" from *A Thousand and One Nights*.<sup>21</sup> My father loved to surprise me with the magic tricks he knew.<sup>22</sup> When he moved his trouser legs back and forth, I was amazed to see large postage stamps! I remember that in the early years we used to visit somebody in Oegstgeest

<sup>19</sup> An van der Goot (1901-1976), married Luigi Diaz in 1927. They had a daughter, E.M. Voskuilen-Diaz. Before the war, while she still lived in Paris, An Diaz-van der Goot was very active for the IISH and was employed there from 1947 until 1960. Claire called An Diaz-van der Goot "Aunt Koel", a name that ran in the family, and that her mother had bestowed on her sister, in memory of a cat with the same name. Nicknames were commonplace: Her cousin Liesbeth was called "Cucuz." Mother Posthumus-van der Goot was nicknamed "Bließ."

<sup>20</sup> In 2008 the two sisters and N.W. Posthumus were posthumously awarded the Yad Vashem medal. Little Bep first went into hiding with the Posthumus family in Noordwijk aan Zee, quite early in 1942.

<sup>21</sup> Bep Koster remembers him reading the stories aloud. See: Maaike Schoon, "Israël eert oprichter NIOD en zijn vrouw", *Het Parool*, 24 November 2008.

<sup>22</sup> De Baar, "Een bewogen huwelijk", p. 407.

that I called “Mr Brill”.<sup>23</sup> He used to give me postage stamps as well. I loved postage stamps. Liesbeth collected them too. Once, when Aunt Koel, Cucuz and Little Bep were in Drenthe for a few days, I made off with her whole collection. But the moment they were home, my cousin knew who had taken them. My name echoed through the house, and I had to confess and return the loot. My punishment was swift and severe. That evening, when he returned, my father rescinded it. I remember a few of my girlfriends from those days. Ibi Simons, for example, and Hilletje Cleveringa, the daughter of the famous professor.

*And what about after the war, when your parents separated, and your father moved from his pursuits in Amsterdam to Brill?*

After the war ended, in October 1945, my family returned to Amsterdam, to our home at Apollolaan 72. Aunt An and my cousin returned to Noordwijk, and Little Bep went to live with her mother in Rotterdam. That was a very difficult time for me. My father was very busy setting up the RIOD and many other projects. He had a chauffeur-driven car from the RIOD. I think the driver’s name was Hoks. Back in Amsterdam, our family fell apart. I became ill when I was eight, with early stage TB. I spent the first six months of my illness in Amsterdam. I remember Lou de Jong coming to visit me with my father. In January 1946 I was sent to Davos in Switzerland, supposedly for six months. I ended up staying there from February 1946 until May 1948.<sup>24</sup>

When I returned in mid-June 1948 I was ten. There was another boy staying at our house in Amsterdam then, Peter Thijssen. My father despised him. He was 17 or 18 and attended the Amsterdamsch Lyceum. Evening meals were a decidedly unpleasant experience.

I visited Annie Adama van Scheltema-Kleefstra at home once and was told by my father to call her “auntie.” This must have been before father moved to Wassenaar in 1950.

In 1949 he retired from the University of Amsterdam and later became the director at Brill publishers. All these activities led him to drift away from the IISH. With respect to Brill, I remember a visit from messrs James William Christopher and Peter Syrup. My father thought that with Christopher’s help, Brill could cover the U.S. and German markets. But the two were soon at loggerheads.<sup>25</sup> My mother, who found Christopher charming and was possibly even infatuated with him, took his side.

---

<sup>23</sup> This was probably Theunis Folkers, director of Brill from 1934-1945.

<sup>24</sup> Claire’s mother fetched her in Davos on 20 May 1948. See the IISH archive of Claire Posthumus, Box 31. Personal documents, such as a travel diary and letters from Claire, are also among the personal papers of Willemijn Hendrika Posthumus-van der Goot, kept in Atria, Amsterdam.

<sup>25</sup> Sijtze van der Veen, Brill, 325 years of scholarly publishing (Leiden/Boston, 2008), pp. 118-120.

My parents quarreled a lot, and in 1950, when I was eleven, my father moved to Wassenaar.<sup>26</sup> I witnessed the final spasms of the marriage. My father had a lady friend, Wil van Straalen. This had started during the war, probably in The Hague.<sup>27</sup> We called my father's girlfriend "Aunt Wil".

In 1949 their son Rob was born. My mother refused to give my father a divorce, probably for financial reasons relating to his pension and the like.<sup>28</sup> To make my brother Rob legitimate, my father had arranged for Aunt Wil to marry some Mr Doze or Dozen. Rob later had himself recognized at the registrar of births, deaths and marriages and now has the surname Posthumus. To this end, he asked my brother, my sister, and me to recognize him as my father's son. An important politician was involved, I believe this was F.J. van Thiel, the chairman of the House of Representatives in the Dutch Parliament.

*Did he stay in touch with the rest of the family after the actual separation in 1950, when your father, by then 70 years old, disappeared to Wassenaar?*

In Wassenaar, at Eikenhorstlaan 19, family gatherings continued, including birthday dinners and the like. Aunt Annie (my father's sister) attended such events. The Kruimels took her along with them. My half-sister Theodora – I had to call her "aunt" too – took an intense dislike to my mother. She married in 1937, a year before I was born. Our father had remarried in 1931 and his new wife, my mother, and my half-sister were only 17 years apart.

The home in Wassenaar was kept very clean. Wil was extremely fastidious about that. My father had a small alcove in that house, where he kept some books in a bookcase. There was also a newfangled little desk with drawers on one side. Once I noticed him working there on a price history, as he explained. He showed it to me and said it was important.<sup>29</sup> He was working on

<sup>26</sup> There were still some fun moments. In this collection, see also the contribution from Alex Geelhoed. At the festivities in honour of Posthumus' 25th anniversary as professor at the gu Amsterdam in 1947, Willemijn, Aunt An, Annie Adama-van Scheltema, Theodora and others put on a little performance for him. See: IISH Archive of Claire Posthumus, Box 36. Claire remembers that when her father retired as a professor, Amsterdam Mayor d'Ailly presented her father with a silver medal of the City of Amsterdam.

<sup>27</sup> Wilhelmina van Straalen, 1912-1997.

<sup>28</sup> In an out-of-court-settlement deed of 18 March 1955 N.W. Posthumus and Willemijn Posthumus-van der Goot settled their reciprocal financial claims. According to this deed, the house on Apolloalaan became the property of Willemijn Posthumus-van der Goot, in exchange for forgiving a substantial debt. See IISH Archive of Claire Posthumus, Box 31. The Apolloalaan house was noticed by his son Jan shortly after it was built and was purchased by N.W. Posthumus in 1929.

<sup>29</sup> IISH Archive of Claire Posthumus, Box 36: this contains a copy of Posthumus' publication *De Oosterse handel te Amsterdam, het oudst bewaarde koopmansboek van een Amsterdamse vennootschap betreffende de handel op de Oostzee, 1485-1490* (Leiden, 1953) with the following dedication: "To Claire, from her father, who hopes that she will enjoy reading this book now and in the future, as much as he did writing it. 9 March 1954."

corrections. He did not have a large library of his own; in Wassenaar he had only a bookcase, and the books were hardly extraordinary. The entire home radiated the ambience of Aunt Wil. Aunt Wil was the home. She was a bit neurotic about being in control. Walking around there felt creepy: you were surrounded by white things. On Apollolaan and in Leiden he had always had his own room. But because he moved so often, not much accumulated. That is one of the reasons why he did not leave behind a vast collection of personal papers.

Father did not exactly beat a path to the door of family members. I remember once we went to visit Aunt Annie in The Hague, at my suggestion. The moment we arrived, my father announced: “Claire asked. ...”.

*When you were growing up as a secondary school student, your father was not there.  
Did you stay in touch, and how?*

I often went to Leiden. We would have lunch together.<sup>30</sup> At a certain point I started visiting him at home in Wassenaar. About once every two months. It was immensely important to him that I learned Latin and Ancient Greek.<sup>31</sup> He compiled charts of words in different languages. I took them back with me and never looked at them. He bought a lot of books. I was always interested in reading and books. He encouraged that and gave me piles of books, such as *Kapitein Marryat*<sup>32</sup> and Cooper’s *Last of the Mohicans*.<sup>33</sup> Complete series. He picked them up at estate auctions and the like.

I also visited Brill publishers at Oude Rijn in Leiden, when my father was the director there.<sup>34</sup> I was given a guided tour. I remember being told about archery, and that he gave me a book about that.<sup>35</sup> I was also impressed by a

<sup>30</sup> The personal papers of Claire Posthumus at the IISH include notes from Posthumus to his daughter about these appointments. One from 14 January 1952, for example, starts “Dear Sweetheart” and is signed “daddy”, and one from 28 September 1953 opens “Dear Claire”. In this note he expresses regret that Claire had to cancel and therefore missed out on the wild duck he ordered at the restaurant “De Turk” (presumably “In den Vergulden Turk”). The note concludes “So please write me soon, monkey face. Bye. Much love from daddy”. IISH Archive of Claire Posthumus, Box 36.

<sup>31</sup> In 1962 Claire passed the gymnasium state examination.

<sup>32</sup> Frederick Marryat and Jan van der Velde (translator), *Kapitein Marryat* (Amsterdam, 1940).

<sup>33</sup> Frans Piët (illustrations) and James Fenimore Cooper, *De laatste der Mohikanen: een spannend indianenverhaal* (Haarlem, 1948).

<sup>34</sup> During his term as director at Brill, Posthumus sharply reoriented the publishing company to Asia. In 1957, for example, he launched *The Journal of the Economic and Social History of the Orient*. On this subject, see: Harriet T. Zurndorfer, “The Orientation of JESHO’s Orient and the Problem of ‘Orientalism’: Some Reflections on the Occasion of JESHO’s Fiftieth Anniversary”, *Journal of the Economic and Social History of the Orient*, 51, 1 (2008), p. 2-30. On his directorship, see: F.C. Wieder, “In memoriam professor mr. N.W. Posthumus 1880-1960. Directeur van de N.V. E.J. Brill 1946-1958”, *De Uitgever*, 40, 5 (1960), pp. 149-50.

<sup>35</sup> This most likely refers to one of the books published at the time by the publisher:

typesetter specialized in Chinese characters, who told me that the Chinese character denoting “peace” was one woman in a house and the character denoting war two women in one house! My brother Jan, who was nearly thirty years older than I and had become a lawyer, worked for Brill as well, at the branch in Jakarta and later on in Leiden.

The deputy director of Brill was Frederik Wieder Jr. He later succeeded my father. Wieder used to give me postage stamps. Upon entering, the structure of command was immediately clear from the layout, the size and the position of the desks. My brother’s desk was in my father’s office.

*And did he ever talk about the IISH during his years at Brill?*

I do not remember the IISH or the IAV coming up in conversations. I vaguely recall him mentioning the RIOD. Occasionally I visited the Keizersgracht premises, where the IAV and the IISH were both located. I used to meet my aunt An Diaz there. Auntie was proud of her work at the IISH. She catalogued Chinese journals there and spent her evenings learning Chinese characters for this purpose. I remember a few men who worked at the IISH as helping her with the journals and visiting her at her home in Noordwijk, such as Jan Beerthuis and Karel van het Reve.<sup>36</sup> Some of them used to come stay at her house near the seaside; it was always pleasant there.

In those days I was never told: “oh that is the founder’s daughter”. That began only once I worked at the IAV, after taking my first degree in 1974. Piet Besselsen, who worked on photography at the IISH, whispered once to me in my early days there “the founder’s daughter has come to work here.” I answered: “yes that would be me!” Luckily, that was about the only instance I noticed. I just want to do my own thing. At the IAV they hounded me with: ... “Your mother this, your mother that...” Enough was enough. That did bother me.

*What about your father’s final years?*

At 17 I had a shotgun wedding, and on 21 February 1956 my son Bas was born. So I was on my own very early on. We settled briefly on Vondelstraat. When my husband Wim Polling was called up to serve in the armed forces, I returned to the house on Apollolaan. I stayed there until I married my second husband in the late 1960s.

My father had his three legitimate children (Jan and Theodora from his first marriage and me from his second one) sign an agreement allowing Aunt Wil to use the house in Wassenaar. The following year, in 1959, this

---

Eugen Herrigel and R.A Baudisch, *Het Zen-Boeddisme in de kunst van het boogschieten* (Leiden, 1951).

<sup>36</sup> Karel van het Reve (1921-1999) was the librarian at the Russia Institute from 1947. This institute founded in part at the initiative of Posthumus was located in the same building as the IISH on Keizersgracht from 1948 (*Jaarverslag IISG*, 1948, pp. 11-12). Only in 1961 did the Russia Institute move out of the IISH premises (*Jaarverslag S*, 1961, p. 5).

house was sold, together with a considerable amount of land. He and Aunt Wil then moved to Blaricum.<sup>37</sup>

One week before he died, I saw him walking along in Amsterdam.<sup>38</sup> I waved to him, and he waved back. Then he was gone. He spent only a week in the hospital. He had advanced prostate cancer. Aunt Wil mentioned “cancer” very discreetly. He was admitted to the hospital in Laren.<sup>39</sup> I visited him there shortly before he died. He smiled to show he recognized me, that moved me. I was very fond of my father, despite all the issues. He died at Easter. I rushed over there and saw him before he was laid out. Aunt Wil rang me to ask what he was wearing. She hoped he was dressed in his finest pajamas. The question struck me as odd, given the circumstances. He was buried in Blaricum.<sup>40</sup>

Few were present at the funeral, only immediate family members and Aunt Wil.<sup>41</sup> Rüter, director of the IISH at the time, did not attend. The mourners were divided into two groups: Aunt An Diaz was there together with Annie Adama van Scheltema across from us, his children! The inheritance was the problem. You can imagine that it caused bad blood between us and Aunt Wil. My brother Jan thought we should decline the inheritance, or what remained of it, after all, it was nothing but debts. Especially tax debts. During his final years, father had made a huge mess of his finances.

I learned later on that after his death Aunt Wil sold the home in Blaricum to pay my father’s tax debts, because she felt that a professor should not leave behind any debts. Since she was in fact not married to him, she probably could have avoided that.<sup>42</sup>

---

37 Address: Steenakker 2. This house became the property of Wil van Straalen, depriving the three legitimate children of their inheritance.

38 This was probably on 7 April 1960. The NEHA board, on which Posthumus still served, met on that date. The festivities held 29 February in honour of his 80th birthday figured on the agenda at this meeting. Posthumus was chairman of the NEHA association until his death. See IISH Archive NEHA 9.

39 He passed away on Easter Monday 1960 (18 April) at the St. Jans Hospital in Laren (NH). See: *De Telegraaf*, 21 April 1960.

40 He was buried at the Algemene Begraafplaats [general cemetery] in Blaricum. See: *De Telegraaf*, 21 April 1960.

41 The obituary was the “absolute sole notification” of his death. The funeral “will be a very quiet affair on Wednesday 20 April [1960]”. The obituary was placed by the children from his first marriage and their spouses, Claire and her husband and Posthumus’ sister. Not listed: Willemijn Posthumus-Van der Goot and Wil van Straalen and her son. IISH Archive NEHA 485. Upon the death of Wil van Straalen in 1997, Rob Posthumus had “widow of Prof.dr.mr. N.W. Posthumus” printed beneath his mother’s name. IISH Archive Claire Posthumus, Box 36.

42 During this period Wil van Straalen also sold 18th-century price gazettes, privately owned by N.W. Posthumus, to the antiquarian Menno Hertzberger. See: <http://www.neha.nl/specialcollections/0771comm.php>; last accessed 25 October 2013.

I.3

# Looking for Traces of Huizinga

His Relation with  
N.W. Posthumus,  
Based on Unpublished  
Letters and a Text

**Huub Sanders**

## **Introduction**

The eight-year age difference between Johan Huizinga (1872-1945) and N.W. Posthumus (1880-1960) cannot possibly be the real reason why the former became a renowned cultural historian and the latter a pioneer in social and economic history. During Posthumus' student years between 1898 and 1906 in Amsterdam, Marxism was definitely more in vogue than when Huizinga was studying in Groningen between 1891 and 1895. This may explain why Posthumus chose the course he did. German studies and comparative linguistics as an area of specialization accommodated Huizinga's preference for language and culture. In 1897 he took his PhD on classical theatre in India. P.J. Blok (1855-1929), who until 1894 was a professor of general and national history in Groningen and later on in Leiden, encouraged his interest in history and helped him find his first job: in 1897 Huizinga became a history teacher in Haarlem. Haarlem was also the first "historical" topic on which he published.<sup>1</sup> In 1905 Blok was the one who arranged to have

---

<sup>1</sup> J. Huizinga, *De opkomst van Haarlem* ('s-Gravenhage, 1905). In this study Huizinga deals at length with economic subjects. On Huizinga and economic history, see: H. Baudet, "Huizinga en de economische geschiedenis", *Groniek*, 6 (1973), pp. 166-180.

Huizinga appointed professor of general and national history in Groningen. Huizinga had married Mary Vincentia Schorer (1877-1914) in 1902. The couple had five children. The death of this wife and mother was a major blow to the family in 1914. Describing his state of mind as “a deep fog”, he followed Blok’s advice for the third time and in this year rife with both personal and political tragedy applied for a position as professor of general history in Leiden.<sup>2</sup> He remained there, until the Nazis shut down the university the day after Cleveringa’s lecture on 26 November 1940.<sup>3</sup>

In 1915 he became the editor of *De Gids*, serving as such until 1932. In 1916 he had joined the Royal Netherlands Academy of Arts and Sciences (KNAW), chairing the literature department from 1929 until 1942. From 1932 until 1933 he was rector of the University of Leiden. In 1937 Huizinga remarried. His second wife was Auguste Schölvinck (1909-1979), who bore him a daughter. He was officially dismissed from his position as a professor on 1 June 1942. On 7 August that year, he was held as a hostage at St Michielsgestel, where he remained until 25 October 1942. He spent the last three years of his life at Cleveringa’s country estate in De Steeg near Arnhem, after being released on the condition that he should settle in Gelderland or Overijssel.<sup>4</sup>

Given the small circle of Dutch historians before the Second World War, one might expect that Posthumus and Huizinga would have been in regular contact, despite their different areas of interest. Posthumus was appointed professor at the Nederlandse Handels Hogeschool in Rotterdam in 1913 and was therefore Huizinga’s professional equal, although “Groningen” was of course renowned and “Rotterdam” had yet to establish a reputation. Posthumus became a member of the KNAW in 1929. The “recommendation memorandum” that led to his appointment was signed by H. Brugmans (1868-1939), G.W. Kernkamp (1864-1943), C.A. Verrijn Stuart (1865-1948), and I.H. Gosses (1873-1940).<sup>5</sup> Understandably, such a text did not contain negative remarks about the candidate. Its value lies in the course of the evaluation and the merits that these senior scholars credited to the 49 year-old professor. After listing the publications credited to Posthumus, they wrote: “But [the list] by the very nature of the case cannot do justice to the sound knowledge, the astuteness, and the strong scholarly awareness of Mr Posthumus.” They submitted that he had an exhaustive command of economic history. And this “... scholar, who is also an organizer ...” has even

2 J. Huizinga, *Briefwisseling I 1894-1924*, Léon Hanssen, W.E. Krül, Anton van der Lem (eds), ([Utrecht] 1989), p. 170.

3 P.B. Cleveringa (1894-1980), professor of commercial law and law of civil procedure at Leiden state university, was dismissed by the Nazis on 27 November 1940.

4 Short biography of Johan Huizinga by F.W.N. Hugenholtz at: <http://www.historici.nl/Onderzoek/Projecten/BWN/lemmata/bwn1/huizinga>; last accessed 24 July 2013; chronology in Anton van der Lem, *Johan Huizinga: leven en werk in beelden & documenten* (Amsterdam, 1993), pp. 287-290; Jo Tollebeek, *De toga van Fruin: denken over geschiedenis in Nederland sinds 1860* (Amsterdam, 1996), pp. 201-257.

5 Noord-Hollands Archief, KNAW Archive, 559.

created and organized this scholarly practice. His accession to the KNAW introduces “an entire branch of historical scholarship not yet represented there in its own right.” Moreover, he was the best representative of this scholarly discipline. The four concluded that this appointment would cover economics as well. In 1929 Posthumus and his fellow Clio student society member H. Bolkestein (1887-1942) were elected to the KNAW Literature Department, of which Huizinga became the chair from December of that same year. Bolkestein was the first KNAW representative on the board of the IISH, which Posthumus had established in 1935.<sup>6</sup> Following the anti-Jewish measures imposed by the occupation forces, Posthumus cancelled his membership on 11 December 1942: a fairly exceptional act.<sup>7</sup> Previously, in 1942, Posthumus had been dismissed by the occupying forces from his position as professor at the University of Amsterdam on political grounds, together with eleven of his colleagues.<sup>8</sup>

For over twelve years, Posthumus and Huizinga shared a prestigious position and met at meetings of this scholarly society, of which the History and Literature Department comprised 45 members in 1939/40.<sup>9</sup> The combined meetings of both departments included reports from the audit and review committee, on which Posthumus served.<sup>10</sup> Posthumus was also involved in the KNAW library as secretary to the Library Commission. In 1940 he reported with satisfaction “that the period of a backlog, ... in the library..., definitely lay behind them.”<sup>11</sup> During Huizinga’s years as chairman, Posthumus published twice in KNAW series, and one of his activities from this period appears in the inventory of this institution’s archive.<sup>12</sup> We find no traces

<sup>6</sup> Jaarboek der Koninklijke Nederlandsche Akademie van Wetenschappen, 1935-36, p. 148.

<sup>7</sup> P.W. Klein and M.A.V. Klein-Meijer, *Een beeld van een academie: mensen en momenten uit de geschiedenis van het Koninklijk Instituut en de Koninklijke Nederlandse Akademie van Wetenschappen 1808-1998* (Amsterdam, 1998), p. 149, 152; four Leiden professors followed his example and cancelled their membership as well: J.H. Oort (1900-1992), L.G.M. Baas Becking (1895-1963), W.J. de Haas (1878-1960) and H.A. Kramers (1894-1952); G. Alberts and H.J. Zuiderwaart (eds.), *De KNAW en de Nederlandse wetenschap tussen 1930 en 1960* (Amsterdam, 2009), p. 27. In 1940 J.C. Naber (1858-1950) had cancelled his membership, when “Royal” was dropped from the name. On 1 May 1942 Huizinga was forced to resign as chairman of the KNAW Literature Department; Van der Lem, *Johan Huizinga* p. 290.

<sup>8</sup> Alberts and Zuiderwaart, *De KNAW en de Nederlandse wetenschap*, p. 23 at: <http://search.ebscohost.com/login.aspx?direct=true&scope=site&db=nlebk&db=nlabk&AN=387351>; last accessed 5 December 2013.

<sup>9</sup> Jaarboek der Koninklijke Nederlandsche Akademie van Wetenschappen, 1939-40, pp. 17-18.

<sup>10</sup> Determined for the years 1937-1941. Jaarboek der Koninklijke Nederlandsche Akademie van Wetenschappen, 1937-1942.

<sup>11</sup> Jaarboek der Koninklijke Nederlandsche Akademie van Wetenschappen, 1939-40, p. 130. He is known to have been a member of this commission by 1937. Others in this commission were P.C. Molhuysen (1870-1944), director of the Koninklijke Bibliotheek (National Library) until 1937.

<sup>12</sup> N.W. Posthumus, *De neringen in de Republiek* (Amsterdam, 1937) and *Id., “Levensbericht van Hajo Brugmans (5 maart 1868-6 December 1939),” Jaarboek der*

of joint activities or critiques of each other's work in the KNAW archive, although both supported a "recommendation memorandum" for the Austrian historian Dopsch to become a regular member abroad of the KNAW.<sup>13</sup> This document reflects the signatures of Gosses, Posthumus, and Huizinga alongside one another. Huizinga's archive at the Leiden University library does not reflect any other signs of contact between the two.<sup>14</sup>

With this in mind, the discovery in the NEHA archive that Huizinga was the twelfth member of this association is all the more remarkable.<sup>15</sup> No archive of Posthumus remains; his activities and contacts are reflected in the archives of the organizations he served or founded or co-founded. As for his ties with Huizinga, we find very few traces. A letter to Posthumus dated 18 May 1914 is listed in the annex as the first one. And a letter to him from Huizinga from 1938, published as the third in this article, is about a request from Dopsch mentioned above.

We can only speculate about the reasons for the lack of contact between these two great historians. Politically, Huizinga was moderately conservative, whereas Posthumus was a social democrat. But Huizinga hardly restricted his interactions to kindred spirits. He corresponded extensively with Henriette Roland-Holst (1869-1952), whose actions were more leftist than those of Posthumus. Other correspondents of his included Jan Romein (1893-1962) and Annie Romein-Verschoor (1895-1978), both communists until well into the 1930s.

The file on Posthumus' membership of the KNAW contains a form with data entered by Posthumus.<sup>16</sup> At "Question 4: Names of the wife and children", he listed only his two children. On 1 August 1928 he had divorced his first wife, Dorothea Maria van Loon (1881-1960). In the staid society of the Netherlands in 1929, could this act have deterred Huizinga from staying

*Koninklijke Nederlandsche Akademie van Wetenschappen* (1939-1940), pp. 242-257. The KNAW archive, preserved at the Rijksarchief Noord-Holland, lists this activity as: "No. 294 'Letterkundigen', carbon copies of letters to the minister of education, arts and sciences on grant applications (to the minister) from the Committee to commemorate Heynryck van Veldeken, by the publisher Paris, by Dr Cramer, by Mr Suyling, by Professor 'M.W.' Posthumus and from Professor Geyl". "M.W." is most likely a typo for "N.W."

<sup>13</sup> Noord-Hollands Archief, KNAW Archive 559. Alphons Dopsch (1868-1953), economic and cultural historian, employed at the Seminar für Wirtschafts- und Kulturgeschichte, University of Vienna. He became a member abroad of the KNAW in 1936. Huizinga incorporated Dopsch's work in his lectures. See Anton van der Lem, *Inventaris van het archief van Johan Huizinga; Bibliografie 1897-1997* (Leiden, 1998) Inventory, 126 and 138.

<sup>14</sup> Van der Lem, *Inventaris archief Huizinga*.

<sup>15</sup> IISH NEHA Archive 261 Member register. The 12th member was registered on 10 April 1914: "Dr J. Huizinga, Helpman at Groningen". This address has been crossed out and replaced by: "Leiden. Paid through 1919." Followed by: "Cancelled 3 June 1919."

<sup>16</sup> Noord-Hollands Archief, KNAW Archive 574, 15 April 1929.

in touch with Posthumus? This seems unlikely. Admittedly, Huizinga was known for his traditional values and left no traces at all of any flings in the extended hiatus between Mary and Auguste, let alone during his marriages. Even so, he would not have severed ties with more frivolous individuals.<sup>17</sup> He maintained close contact with Richard Roland Holst (1868-1938), who openly had an affair for years, as well as with the “rather licentious” André Jolles (1874-1946).<sup>18</sup> Based on current knowledge, the only conclusion possible is that the two men operated in separate circles, despite frequently attending the same meetings. Huizinga connoisseur Van der Lem knows nothing of a falling out between the two.<sup>19</sup> The two had separate worlds and different areas of interest. This appears to have made for minimal contact.

Broadening the search for letters from Huizinga in the archives kept at the IISH, we found many more specimens.<sup>20</sup> While many have been published, several have not, including Huizinga’s letter to Bruno Becker (1885-1968) dated 6 February 1924, which is published here as No. 2.

Huizinga had several important students, who appear in published correspondence and were in some way involved with the IISH. The most important correspondence with Huizinga kept at the IISH is the collection of letters to and from Jan Romein.<sup>21</sup> The three published volumes feature a total of 35 letters from Huizinga to Romein.<sup>22</sup> In a letter dated 25 March 1920, Huizinga suggests to Jan Romein that he write a dissertation on a subject connected to Erasmus.<sup>23</sup> The editors of the correspondence have added a note indicating that the dissertation with Huizinga’s comments were among Romein’s personal papers at the IISH. This is the Jan Romein archive No. 224.<sup>24</sup> The 27-page handwritten dissertation reflects many remarks that Huizinga added to the text in red, as well as more detailed commentaries, also in red, on inserts at the corresponding pages. Before the dissertation, the file contains a handwritten text by Huizinga, which is a general review of the history of the “interest prohibition” concept. This text is published in the annex to this article as “text 1”. Romein’s degree certificate from Leiden is among his personal papers as well: *cum laude* and signed by his preceptor.<sup>25</sup> Romein is important for the IISH not only because the personal

<sup>17</sup> Catrien Santing, “Het liefkozen van schone vormen. Johan Huizinga en het vrouwenvraagstuk”, *De Gids*, 168 (2005), p.122.

<sup>18</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 127.

<sup>19</sup> Email from Anton van der Lem to Huub Sanders, 8 October 2013.

<sup>20</sup> Thanks are due to Bouwe Hijma for his immense assistance in these searches.

<sup>21</sup> Short biography of Jan Romein by Albert Mellink at: <http://socialhistory.org/bwsa/biografie/romein>; last accessed 25 July 2013.

<sup>22</sup> J. Huizinga, *Briefwisseling I 1894-1924* (eds.) Léon Hanssen, W.E. Krul, and Anton van der Lem ([Utrecht], 1989); J. Huizinga, *Briefwisseling II 1925-1933* (eds) *ibid.* ([Utrecht], 1990), J. Huizinga, *Briefwisseling III 1934-1945* (eds) *ibid.* ([Utrecht], 1991).

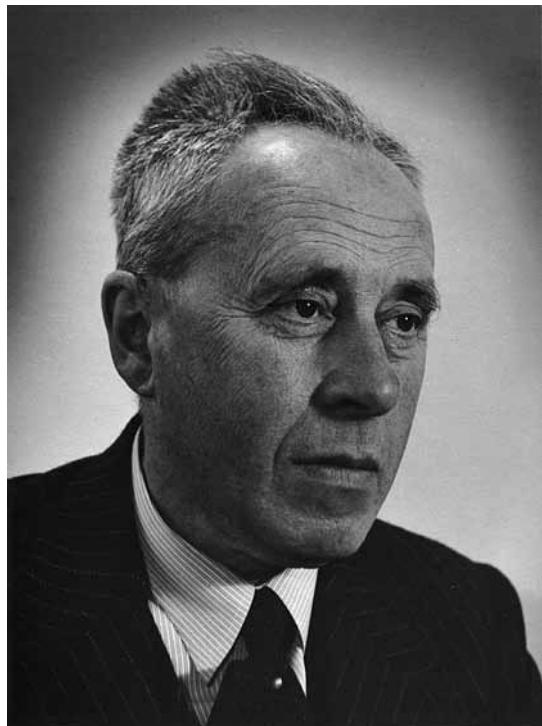
<sup>23</sup> Huizinga, *Briefwisseling I 1894-1924*, *op. cit.*, p. 291, note 1.

<sup>24</sup> IISH Archive of Jan Romein: “224 First research paper for the history section of the degree programme. With corrections. 1920. Includes a rough draft. 1920. 1 folder”.

<sup>25</sup> IISH Archive of Jan Romein, No. 228. The PhD thesis of Romein was not supervised

papers of this Marxist historian are kept there. This student of Huizinga's also served on the board of the IISH from 1947 until the year of his death in 1962.<sup>26</sup>

Another student of Huizinga's, A.J.C. Rüter (1907-1965), was far more important for the IISH as an institution for historical scholarship.<sup>27</sup> Rüter was a bright and talented student. He took his university degree at age 24 in 1931. That year Huizinga toured the Netherlands East Indies, while Rüter and his friend G.W. Locher (1908-1997) replaced Huizinga in Leiden as junior assistants.<sup>28</sup> In 1935 he took his PhD on the railway strikes study *De spoorwegstakingen van 1903. Een spiegel der arbeidersbeweging in Nederland*. Posthumus brought Rüter to the IISH by 1935. As Den Boer indicates in the aforementioned short biography, Huizinga thought very highly of Rüter. This is clear from the letter of recommendation that Huizinga wrote in 1937, when a vacancy arose in Amsterdam, reading "6. Dr. A.J.C. Rüter. Highly gifted and very mature for his young age. In addition to his work on the Railway strike, is interested in medieval history, which was his main subject for his first degree. Proven exceptional ability to access unused sources."<sup>29</sup> Ironically, however, not Rüter but Romein was granted the position, albeit only in 1939, after several political manoeuvres. When the IISH was shut down in 1940, Posthumus arranged a job for Rüter at the Utrecht University library. After the war he became professor of national history in Leiden (and consequently, following an intermezzo with Colenbrander (1871-1945), succeeded Huizinga's patron Blok). From 1950 until his death in 1965 Rüter was direc-



Johan Huizinga, circa 1940. Photo H. Jonker & Zoon, Leiden. Foto-archief KNAW.

by Huizinga, but by N. van Wijk (1880-1941).

<sup>26</sup> International Institute of Social History, *Jaarverslag 1947-1962*.

<sup>27</sup> Short biography of A.J.C. Rüter by W. den Boer at: <http://www.historici.nl/Onderzoek/Projecten/BWN/lemmata/bwn1/rueter>; last accessed 25 July 2013.

<sup>28</sup> Note 3 in G.W. Locher, "Het Leidse perspectief", in F. Bovenkerk et al. (eds), *Toen en Thans. De sociale wetenschappen in de jaren dertig en nu* (Baarn, 1978), pp. 80-94, 289.

<sup>29</sup> Huizinga, *Briefwisseling III 1934-1945*, pp. 163-164; Huizinga to N.N. 25 January 1937 about the succession of J.S. Theissen (1874-1936) in Amsterdam.

tor of the IISH and did much to establish the scholarly reputation of this Institute.

The personal papers of Rüter at the IISH include few documents relating to Huizinga. Inventory No. 6 lists “Summary of ‘Beschrijving en verklaring van Augustinus’ [...]’. First degree dissertation supervised by J. Huizinga. [1931] Handwritten and typed. 3 covers.”<sup>30</sup> Pencilled onto these archival documents are three small remarks by Huizinga in pencil. What a difference from the sea of red on Romein’s project.

The IISH also holds the personal papers of Jef Suys (1897-1956).<sup>31</sup> Two letters to this friend of Jan Romein are in Huizinga’s handwriting. Suys also started as a communist and became entangled in a dispute over a professional appointment.<sup>32</sup>

Yet another student of Huizinga’s whose published letters are kept at the IISH is Herman Bernard Wiardi Beckman (1904-1945).<sup>33</sup> The reconciliation of social democracy with the Dutch nation that Wiardi Beckman advocated may be the most visible manifestation of Huizinga’s political influence.<sup>34</sup> Letters 913, 948, and 956, which are about different topics, were published in Volume II, and the location is listed as: “held by family, Aerdenhout.”<sup>35</sup> In 1994 and 1995 the IISH received accruals to the Wiardi Beckman archive, including copies of the three published letters stated, as well as two unpublished ones, listed as letters 4 and 5.

F.M. Wibaut received a letter from Huizinga dated 20 January 1928.<sup>36</sup> At the time Wibaut was briefly on leave as alderman but was interested in the appointment of a successor to Jhr Jan Six (1857-1926) at the Gemeentelijke Universiteit. Huizinga recommended his friend André Jolles for the position.<sup>37</sup> The letter is published in Volume II of *Briefwisseling* [Correspondence].<sup>38</sup>

<sup>30</sup> <http://search.socialhistory.org/Record/ARCH01222/Holdings#tabnav>; last accessed 26 July 2013.

<sup>31</sup> <http://hdl.handle.net/10622/ARCH03084>; last accessed 26 July 2013.

<sup>32</sup> Huizinga, *Briefwisseling I 1894-1924*, letter 548, p. 527. This original copy at the IISH is in the archive of Jan Romein, correspondence with Suys, inventory number 108 (thanks are due to Alex Geelhoed and Léon Hanssen); Huizinga, *Briefwisseling II 1925-1933*, letter 885, pp. 326-328. The original of this letter is listed as being held by S.J. Suys-Reitsma. Since the personal papers of Jef Suys were transferred to the IISH in 2009, a copy of this letter has been located there among that papers.

<sup>33</sup> Short biography of Wiardi Beckman by J.S. Wijne at: <http://socialhistory.org/bwsa/biografie/wiardi-beckman>; last accessed 26 July 2013.

<sup>34</sup> J.S. Wijne, *Stuif Wiardi Beckman: patricier en social-democraat* (Amsterdam, 1987).

<sup>35</sup> J. Huizinga, *Briefwisseling II 1925-1933* p.356, 388 and 393. Originals are probably still held by the family.

<sup>36</sup> <http://hdl.handle.net/10622/ARCH01630>; last accessed 26 July 2013.

<sup>37</sup> Short biography of Jolles by Antoine Bodar at: <http://www.historici.nl/Onderzoek/Projecten/BWN/lemmata/bwn4/jolles>; last accessed 26 July 2013. Jolles’ final work was a study of freemasonry, commissioned by the SD.

<sup>38</sup> Huizinga, *Briefwisseling II 1925-1933*, letter 747 pp. 193-194. This letter is listed as being located at: “Amsterdam, IISG” (p. 194). Unfortunately, this letter was not found,

The list of illustrious individuals concludes with Jhr Nicolaas Govert Teding van Berkhout, Esq. (1885-1942). Volume III includes a letter from Huizinga to him dated 7 January 1942.<sup>39</sup> This nobleman had been taught by Huizinga at the Haarlem HBS secondary school. During the First World War, he had become imbued with anti-militarism. Inspired by his devout Christian beliefs, he signed the “Conscientious objectors manifesto” in 1916. Devoting the rest of his life to this cause, he campaigned throughout Europe and regularly wound up in prison. The suitcase containing the personal papers of “Goof,” as Nicolaas Govert was known, were entrusted to Jaap Kloosterman by Jhr J.P.E. Teding van Berkhout, Esq., in 2004.<sup>40</sup> Letter 1453 thus travelled from Meppel to the Cruquiusweg in Amsterdam.<sup>41</sup> Huizinga’s letter starts: “Dear Govert, I still have a copy of the most recent edition of my *Herfsttij*, which I look forward to giving you; the assignment is obvious.”<sup>42</sup> Goof’s personal papers contain a draft reply, which starts as follows: “Dear Johan, Many thanks for your letter and book, featuring an inscription that leaves nothing to the imagination.”<sup>43</sup> This edition of the book, which is from 1941, is not part of the collection of the IISH. There was no library, when the personal papers were transferred.<sup>44</sup> The obvious assignment is to be regarded as lost for the time being.

---

in any case not in the personal papers of F.M. Wibaut, where one might expect to find it.

39 J. Huizinga, *Briefwisseling III 1934-1945*, letter 1453 p. 332.

40 IISG Archief IISG, letter from Jaap Kloosterman to J.P.E. Teding van Berkhout, 29 October 2004.

41 Inquiries by Hansen *et al.* revealed that this letter was held by M.F.W. Teding van Berkhout, Esq. See Huizinga, *Briefwisseling III 1934-1945*, p. 332.

42 Huizinga, *Briefwisseling III 1934-1945*, *op. cit.* (Note 27), p. 332.

43 IISG Archive N.G. Teding van Berkhout, No. 60.

44 Oral remark by Frank de Jong.

## Annexes

Letter 1, NEHA archive: No. 24.

“KLEIN TOORNVLIET”

HELPMAN  
at Groningen  
18 May 1914

Dear Sir,

I lack the time, within the rigid deadline you set me, to search consistently for persons eligible for membership of the N.E.H.A. I therefore list only a few names that come to mind.

G. Mesdag Vz. Dir. agentsch. Ned. Ba.  
U.G. Schilthuis, member of the provincial executive  
Jhr. R. Feith, Esq., member of the provincial executive  
J.H. Geertsema Wz., Esq., secretary to the Chamber of Commerce  
Mr H.A. Poelman, state archive commissioner  
J.E. Scholten, industrialist

[next page]

F.F. Beukema, Esq. ibid.  
Jhr E.v. Beresteyn, Esq., mayor of Veendam  
Professor I.B. Cohen, Esq.  
Professor C.A. Verrijn Stuart, phD  
J.G.C. Joosting, Esq, national archivist  
M.C. Offerhaus, Esq., steward of city property.  
Except where indicated otherwise, all in Groningen.<sup>45</sup>

Very truly yours,  
J. Huizinga

\*\*\*

---

45 Of the persons listed, Poelman, Scholten and Cohen were in fact members of the NEHA Association.

Letter 2, personal papers of Bruno Becker (IISG): No. 3 letter from Huizinga to Becker, 1924.<sup>46</sup>

Dear Colleague,

Please accept my sincere thanks for your article, which once again reflects excellence in our history, with which you almost put us to shame.<sup>47</sup>

I would not presume to reply in Russian to somebody so proficient in foreign languages as you:

[next page]

it would be riddled with mistakes! But as a token of my best effort:

Iskrenno Uvazhaiu Vas<sup>48</sup>

J. Huizinga

Leiden 6 February 1924

\*\*\*

---

<sup>46</sup> Bruno Becker (1885-1968). See: <http://hdl.handle.net/10622/ARCH02483>; last accessed 29 July 2013. At first the archive was at the Eastern Europe Institute of the University of Amsterdam and pursuant to an agreement dated 20 June 2002, signed by M.C. Jansen on behalf of the Eastern Europe Institute and by Jaap Kloosterman on behalf of the Stichting IISH, was entrusted to the IISH. Becker's short biography by M.C. Jansen at [historici.nl](http://www.historici.nl/Onderzoek/Projecten/BWN/lemmata/bwn5/becker#sthash.JQwBulR.dpuf) still lists the location of the archive as the Eastern Europe Institute. See: <http://www.historici.nl/Onderzoek/Projecten/BWN/lemmata/bwn5/becker#sthash.JQwBulR.dpuf>; last accessed 29 July 2013.

<sup>47</sup> This appears to concern one of these two articles that Becker published in 1923: Bruno Becker, "Iets over Jan van Zuren, zijn drukkerij en zijn 'medeghesellen'", *Het Boek* 12, 1923, pp. 313-317, or *Idem*, "Thierry Coornhert et Christophe Plantin", *Compas d'or. Bulletin de la Société de Bibliophiles anversois*, 1923, pp. 97-123.

<sup>48</sup> Translation: "I sincerely hold you in great esteem". The line in Russian is pre-revolutionary spelling. Thanks are due to Gijs Kessler.

Letter 3 (IISG) Netherlands collection, small archives, and isolated documents, Persons, Volume 1.

HUIZINGA, J.

31 Letter from J. Huizinga to N.W. Posthumus, 1938, 1 item.<sup>49</sup>

Leiden, 27 September 1938

Dear Colleague,

Yesterday I received a letter from Professor Alphons Dopsch in Vienna, whom you know. He has asked me to assist in helping Professor A. von Loehr, previously director of the Austrian coin cabinet, who has been dismissed from his position.<sup>50</sup> He is working on a book about payment methods and the like in the different countries in earlier times and hopes to work in the Netherlands and in England to complete his material.

[next page]

He lacks the resources to this end, and Dopsch is asking whether we could be of assistance here.

Would that not be a perfect cause for your institute?

I cannot send you the letter from Dopsch today. I do not have it here, but the moment it is returned to me, I will send it to you.<sup>51</sup>

Best wishes,

J. Huizinga

\*\*\*

49 The “Collectie Nederland, kleine archieven en losse stukken” at the IISH was created at an unknown date. In any case, it existed when Anneke Welcker (1920-2009) and Mies Campfens (1940-2010) were in charge in the 1970s and 1980s. This letter from Huizinga to the director of the Institute (“your Institute”) was presumably addressed to Posthumus as director of the IISH. The letter therefore belongs at the archive of the IISH (organization). At some point somebody decided to register it as a separate archival document. Who, let alone why, is impossible to determine. Perhaps it was an IISH staff member who deeply admired Huizinga?

50 August von Loehr (1882-1965) studied history and other subjects, was involved with the royal and imperial coin collections at Vienna since 1906. Very active after 1918 in retaining the royal and imperial collections for Austria despite claims from successor states. Forced to retire following the *Anschluss*. In 1938 he was able to conduct research in London. Whether the request from Dopsch and Huizinga was fruitful remains unclear. After the Second World War, Von Loehr was still highly respected in Austrian history and museum circles. He was among the founders of the “Verband Österreichischer Geschichtsvereine”. See the short biography of von Loehr by Erwin Auer, at: <http://www.deutsche-biographie.de/sfz53752.html>; last accessed 29 July 2013.

51 Dopsch’s letter is not known to be among Huizinga’s personal papers and has not been found elsewhere either.

Letter 4 Huizinga to H.B. Wiardi Beckman, 17 November 1935.<sup>52</sup>

Leiden 17 XI '35

Dear Beckman,

Thank you very much for your review. Of course I am open to criticism and am aware of my weaknesses. I am delighted that you have understood the book overall in the way I would most appreciate.<sup>53</sup>

So much better than the reviewer in the *Utrechtsch Nieuwsblad* of 9 November.

Two minor remarks: at the place

[next page]

... where your page 722 refers, first line at the top, I did not mean any specific statements, perhaps I had Italian oratory in mind. The way from America to Europe, which you attribute to me on the same page, does not ring any bells, but there might be a connection.

This week an important PhD defence supervised by Colenbrander: A.J.C. Rüter on the Railway strikes and the like. You will soon see the book.

I hope you are doing well. If you happen to be in Leiden, I would be delighted, if you came to visit me. After 1 January, my address will be Van Slingelandtweg 4.

Best wishes,

Yours,

J. Huizinga.

\*\*\*\*\*

<sup>52</sup> Copies of letters 4 and 5 are in the personal papers of H.B. Wiardi Beckman at the IISH in the 1994 accrual. On the cover is a handwritten note from Mies Campfens, reading "addition to the archive of H. Wiardi Beckman (copies)" Mies [= initials] 11-11-'94.

<sup>53</sup> H.B. Wiardi Beckman, "[Besprekking van] In de schaduw van morgen", *De Socialistische Gids. Maandschrift der Sociaal-Democratische Arbeiderspartij*, 20 (1935), pp. 718-25.

Letter 5 Huizinga to H.B. Wiardi Beckman, 3 September 1940

Leiden 3 September 1940

Dear Friend,

We had long been planning to invite you over again, but we were away for a week. It would be delightful, if we could meet Mrs Wiardi Beckman at this occasion as well, who as we heard from Suze Kuenen, returned home a while ago.<sup>54</sup> Would you join us for dinner (but wait: the blackout!).... Should that be an obstacle, could you come have coffee with us on a Sunday? I presume you work during office hours during the week? Sunday the 8th we have plans, but what about Sunday the 15th? – How complicated it is these days to make even the simplest appointment! Please let me know, what would suit you; you are of course welcome to come visit on other dates.

Best wishes v.h.t.h.<sup>55</sup>

Yours,  
J. Huizinga

\*\*\*

Text 1 IISH Archive of Jan Romein, No. 224.<sup>56</sup>

Plato, Arist., Cato, Seneca condemned interest [payment]. But laws prohibiting it were impossible to enact. Restrictions set during the Roman Empire: Diocl. Const. 12%, Just. 6%. – church fathers contest this. Conc. Arles 314, Nicaea 325 prohibited clergy, *capitularies* also prohibited laypeople, include all trade for profit. – Ibid. Lat. 1179, Lyon 1274, Vienne 1311.

But scholasticism acknowledges: right to compensation for *damnum emergens, lucrum cessans, periculum sortis, mora*. – *landrecht* ["land law"] allows: interest instead of pledge, *rentekoop* etc.

Theory of *pretium iustum*. One was not allowed to take advantage of ignorance or diffidence of buyers.

Cities simultaneously devised the lending system and legislation prohibiting the right of pre-emptive purchase.

Lat. 1517 revised and defined it: deriving profit from the use of a barren business without investing labour, expenses or danger – the hum., the Ref.

<sup>54</sup> Suzanna Maria Kuenen (1916-1980). First degree in history, Leiden, 1940. See Huizinga, *Briefwisseling III 1934-1945*, p. 347; Wiardi Beckman was married to Maria Petronella Margaretha Wackie Eijsten.

<sup>55</sup> v.h.t.h.: van huis tot huis: from door to door.

<sup>56</sup> I will merely state in full the abbreviated names and concepts: Aristotle, Roman, Diocletian, Constantine, Justinian, Council of Arles, Council of Nicaea, clergy (third) Council of Lateran, Council of Lyon, Council of Vienne, (fifth) Lateran Councils, humanists, Reformation.

except Calvin maintained it – under the laws of states, it came to be restricted or was officially enforced

Originals in Dutch:

Brief 1 archief NEHA: nr. 24.

“KLEIN TOORNVLIET”

HELPMAN

bij Groningen

18.V.'14

Zeer Geachte Heer,

De tijd ontbreekt mij, om in den korten tijd, die U mij stelt, stelselmatig naar personen te zoeken, die voor het lidmaatschap van het N.E.H.A. in aanmerking kunnen komen. Ik geef dus slechts enige namen, die mij invallen:

G. Mesdag Vz. Dir.agentsch.Ned.Ba.

U.G. Schilthuis, lid v. gedep. staten

Jhr.Mr. R. Feith, lid v. gedep. staten

Mr. J.H. Geertsema Wz., secr. KvK.

Dr. H.A. Poelman, comm. Rijksarchief

J.E. Scholten, industrieel

[volgende bladzijde]

Mr. F.F. Beukema, id.

Jhr.Mr. E. v. Beresteyn, burgem. v. Veendam

Prof.Mr. I.B. Cohen,

Prof.Dr. C.A. Verrijn Stuart

Mr. J.G.C. Joosting, Rijksarchivaris

Mr. M.C. Offerhaus, rentmeester der stadsbezittingen.

Zonder bijvoeging allen te Groningen.

Hoogachtend,

Uw dw.

J. Huizinga

\*\*\*

Brief 2 archief Bruno Becker: nr. 3 brief van Huizinga aan Becker, 1924.

Zeer Geachte Collega

Ontvang mijn oprechte dank voor Uw artikel, dat opnieuw getuigt van een meesterschap in onze geschiedenis, waarmee U ons bijna beschaamt.

Ik waag mij tegenover iemand die zijn vreemde talen zoo beheerscht als U, niet aan een russisch ant

[volgende bladzijde]

woord; het zou al te gebrekkelig uitvallen! Maar om mijn goeden wil te toonen:

Iskrenno Uvazhaiu Vas

J. Huizinga

Leiden 6 Febr.'24

\*\*\*

Brief 3 Collectie Nederland, kleine archieven en losse stukken, Personen, deel 1,

HUIZINGA, J

<sup>31</sup>

Brief van J. Huizinga aan N.W. Posthumus. 1938, 1 stuk.

27 IX '38

Leiden,

Waarde college,

Gisteren ontving ik een brief van prof. Alphons Dopsch te Weenen, U welbekend, die mijn medewerking inriep ten behoeve van prof. A. von Loehr, vroeger directeur van het Oostenrijksche Münzkabinet, nu ontslagen. Deze werkt aan een boek over betalingswijzen enz. in de verschillende landen in vroegeren tijden en zou ter completeering van zijn materiaal nog gaarne in Nederland en in Engeland werken.

[ volgende bladzijde]

Daartoe ontbreken hem echter de middelen, en nu vraagt Dopsch of men hier iets zou kunnen doen.

Zou dat niet juist iets zijn voor Uw Instituut?

Ik kan U heden den brief van Dopsch niet zenden, ik heb hem niet hier, maar zoodra ik dien terug krijg, zal ik hem laten volgen.

Met vriendelijke groeten.

Gaarne Uw dw.

J. Huizinga

\*\*\*

Brief 4 Huizinga aan H.B. Wiardi Beckman, 17 november 1935.

Leiden 17 XI '35

Waarde Beckman,

Hartelijk dank voor Uw bespreking. Ik sta natuurlijk open voor kritiek, en ben mij zwakke plekken wel bewust. Het verheugt mij, dat ge het boek als geheel zoo zeer begrepen hebt in den zin, die mij het liefst is.

Wel heel veel beter dan den beoordeelaar in het Utrechtsch Nieuwsblad van 9 November.

Twee kleine kanttekeningen: op de plaats,

[volgende bladzijde]

waarop Uw blz. 722 eerste regel bovenaan slaat, heb ik geen bepaalde uitingen op het oog gehad; mogelijk heeft mij Italiaansche oratorie voor den geest gezweefd. Den gang van Amerika naar Europa, dien ge me op dezelfde bladzijde toeschrijft, ben ik mij niet bewust, maar het verband kan bestaan.

Deze week onder Colenbrander een belangrijke promotie: A.J.C. Rüter, De Spoorwegstakingen enz. Ge zult het boek wel spoedig zien.

Ik hoop dat het U naar wensch gaat. Voert Uw weg U naar Leiden, dan houd ik mij voor een bezoek aanbevolen. Na 1 Januari a.s. zal mijn adres zijn Van Slingelandtweg 4.

Met vriendelijke groeten,

De Uwe

J. Huizinga.

\*\*\*\*

Brief 5 Huizinga aan H.B.Wiard Beckman, 3 september 1940

Leiden 3.IX.'40

Amice,

Wij hadden al lang het plan, je weer eens een bezoek hier voor te stellen, maar nu waren we zelf een week van huis. Het aardigst zou het zijn, als we dan ook met Mevrouw Wiardi Beckman mochten kennismaken, die immers, naar we van Suze Kuenen hoorden, al lang weer thuis is. Zoudt ge samen kunnen komen eten (maar ho! de verduistering!).... Levert dat bezwaar op, kan het dan koffiedrinken op een zondag zijn? In de week zijt ge zeker aan kantooruren gebonden? Zondag 8 zijn wij waarschijnlijk niet thuis, maar zondag 15? - Wat wordt zelfs het maken van de eenvoudigste afspraak in dezen tijd omslachtig! Laat eens hooren, wat U mogelijk is; voor ons staan natuurlijk ook andere data open.

Met vriendelijke groeten v.h.t.h.

de Uwe  
J. Huizinga

\*\*\*

Tekst 1 IISG Archief Jan Romein, nr. 224

Plato, Arist., Cato, Seneca verwerpen rente. Maar verbodswetten onuitvoerbaar. Rom. Keizertijd stelt grenzen: Diocl. Const. 12%, Just. 6%. - kerkvaders bestrijden het. Conc. Arles 314, Nicaea 325 verbieden het aan geestel.- capitularia ook aan leeken: begrijpen er ook alle winsthandel in. - id. Lat. 1179, Lyon 1274, Vienne 1311.

Maar scholastiek erkent: recht op vergoeding van damnum emergens, lucrum cessans, periculum sortis, mora. - landrecht staat toe: rente in pl. van pand, rentekoop etc.

Theorie v. pretium iustum. Men mocht geen gebruik maken v. onwetendh. of verlegenheid des koopers.

De steden ontwikkelen tegelijk het credietwezen en de anti-voorkoopswetgev.

Lat. 1517 hernieuwt en definieert het: uit het gebruik eener onvruchtbare zaak zonder arbeid, kosten en gevaar winst trekken - de hum., de ref. behalve Calvijn handhaven het. - de staatswetten stellen nu grenzen, of handhaven het formeel.



I.4

# Working for the Institute

Kees de Dood,  
N.W. Posthumus and the  
International Institute of  
Social History, 1940-1950\*

**Alex Geelhoed**

*“What happens today is also history”*

(N.W. Posthumus, as quoted by C. de Dood in a letter,  
10 June 1948)

Although I did not work at the International Institute of Social History (IISH) until 1997, I had the privilege of becoming acquainted with many of Jaap Kloosterman's predecessors as director, and his successors as well. Certainly the most renowned was founder Nicolaas Wilhelmus Posthumus (1880-1960), whom I obviously never met. He was admirable for his pioneering, his energy, networking, and success in realizing so many projects, and remaining a red hot socialist in his mind,<sup>1</sup> as well as for his intriguing per-

---

\* I wish to express my warm thanks for the comments made by my daughters Fenna (screenwriter) and Anne (editor), and my wife Sanne Benjamin (secretary). I refer as much as possible to sources in English.

<sup>1</sup> In a Dutch secret service report, he was speculatively called a “champagne communist”, and a “much too solid capitalist to be communistic” at the same time. National Archives of the Netherlands, The Hague, Archive 2.03.01, Cabinet of the Minister President/Kabinet Ministerpresident, inventory no. 5657.

sonal charms. As part of an answer to a questionnaire by the Netherlands Economic History Archive in 1950, he described the circumstances that benefited his success in life: “Working hard; receptive to new ideas”.<sup>2</sup> Posthumus initiated a string of prominent libraries and archival institutions, he nonetheless never formed his own personal archival collection. He has only left scattered letters and documents in archives of other people and institutions.<sup>3</sup>

Years ago I did research on the foundation of the new Faculty for Political and Social Sciences at the University of Amsterdam during and after World War II. Professor Posthumus, in friendly cooperation with his colleague, historian Jan Romein, aimed at a radical modernization of the university, introducing the study of politics to address the gross political naivete of the Dutch intelligentsia, as demonstrated against National-Socialism. Soon, however, this initiative of the *Seventh Faculty*, otherwise known as the *Red Faculty*, was frustrated by the Cold War.<sup>4</sup> In the preliminary stage of this faculty, N.W. Posthumus had contact with an Amsterdam-based discussion group in the spring of 1945, just before the liberation. Atypically, Posthumus collected the letters and documents he received from this group of seven, called *Werkgemeenschap 7* (*Study group 7*), in a file he had preserved in the archives of the Institute for War Documentation (NIOD, which still exists). In 1945 this was an example of the scientific institutions founded by Posthumus.<sup>5</sup> (See below for more comments on this study group.)

One of the seven members was the for me then unknown novelist and journalist, Cornelis de Dood, who seemed to be a lovable obstinate person, and who, as he stated, knew “the gentle art of making enemies” (J. Whistler). The very use of his name was somewhat odd, even macabre, as *dood* means *death*, but he was never bothered by it, on the contrary. Ironically and exaggeratedly, De Dood found himself a tall, nervous man of letters, a bitter cynic, completely lacking any business aptitude and at the same time a genuine socialist, with a sense of humor.<sup>6</sup>

---

2 International Institute of Social History (IISH), Amsterdam, Institutional archives of the Netherlands Economic History Archive, inventory no. 269.

3 See the short biography of N.W. Posthumus by his successor as director of the IISH, A.J.C. Rüter, in the *Bulletin of the International Institute of Social History* (1953), also at the website of the International Institute of Social History <http://hdl.handle.net/10622/S092125X00000970?locatt=view:master>; last accessed 3 November 2013. See also a biographical sketch by A. Mellink: <http://socialhistory.org/en/about/posthumus>; last accessed 3 November 2013.

4 Peter Jan Knegtmans, *From Illustrious School to University of Amsterdam* (Amsterdam, 2007), pp. 221-222.

5 NIOD Institute for War, Holocaust and Genocide Studies, Amsterdam, Dossier *Werkgemeenschap 7*, 249-0904A. No letters from N.W. Posthumus have been preserved, just a few of his remarks are to be found in the margin of the letters by J. Franken of this study group.

6 See on C. de Dood as a social-democrat Alex Geelhoed, “Kees de Dood als stekelig sociaal-democraat (1923-1933)”, in Ido de Haan et al., *Het eenzame gelijk. Hervormers*

Cornelis de Dood was born in 1892 in Amsterdam to a prosperous middle class family. In his youth, Kees de Dood (as he was called) was part of a Bohemian group of poets, painters, and other raging artists and intellectuals, among them Erich Wichman, an artist, provocateur and proto-fascist<sup>7</sup> whom De Dood both loved and later detested, and despite all still loved. Members of this bunch performed at Dada-esque manifestations in the years following the First World War. Next, we find De Dood as a journalist in Berlin, as foreign correspondent for one of the leading Dutch newspapers, *Het Vaderland*, and also working for German and American press agencies. He even met Hitler in the early years of his movement. While in the culturally bustling German capital he married the Dutch expressionist ballet dancer Florrie Rodrigo;<sup>8</sup> the couple remained childless. After their return to Amsterdam, De Dood had a unique successful play produced on stage in 1925 by the director Albert van Dalsum. After that he worked as a journalist at the Dutch social-democratic daily newspaper *Het Volk*, and he turned out to be a popular orator at numerous party meetings of the SDAP (Social Democratic Labour Party) and its affiliates. In 1932 he became a member of the Amsterdam city council, but the following year he exchanged his social-democratic seat for a position in the communist party group. This act stemmed from his political radicalization after the Nazi-seizure of power, as well as because he was offended by an intentional negative review of his new book (a Dutch Literature History) in the party press. His "betrayal" of the SDAP raised a hell of a row, reported by every newspaper in the country. De Dood – too much of an individualist – never became a true communist, and in his next novel he criticized communist practices. After that he was no longer active on the political stage. He was an author of 15 books published under various pseudonyms, novels as well as detective-stories. He also wrote the first radio drama in the Netherlands, some plays, regular columns, short stories, and a political brochure in 1931 (*Het Plan Briand*, which also appeared in French: *Le Plan Briand*), – hardly any best sellers. In the 1950s he mainly worked on translations, for example, the first biography of Sigmund Freud into Dutch. His masterpiece, however, was the three-volume translation in English of *The Complete Letters* of Vincent van Gogh for an American publisher (1958). At the same time he translated into English a series of profiles on Dutch artists and architects, that have been distributed all over the world by the Department of Education, Arts, and Sciences. The American weekly *The Nation* published a one-off article on "Benelux

---

tussen droom en daad 1850-1950 (Amsterdam, 2009), pp. 289-301. Documents on and by C. de Dood can be found in several record offices and also in a small collection at the IISH, Amsterdam, together with all his publications.

7 He died the first day of 1929, and did not live long enough to experience the real consequences of fascism in power.

8 See a short biography at: <http://socialhistory.org/bwsa/biografie/rodrigues>; last accessed 11 November 2013. Florrie was born as Flora Rodrigues (1893-1996).

Disunion” in 1954. His greatest disappointment, however, was that publishers in the 1950s declined his philosophical essay “The revolt of science”, in which, based on the English medieval philosopher Francis Bacon, he emphatically argued for the use of common sense science in international politics.<sup>9</sup>

Both C. de Dood and N.W. Posthumus were hard workers, promoters of science, socialists, and definitely strongly opinionated, for better or for worse. In 1965, five years after the death of Posthumus, Kees de Dood died at the age of 72. Now he is largely forgotten, whereas the fame of N.W. Posthumus remains.

In this article I shall deal with some of the meetings and collaborations between C. de Dood and N.W. Posthumus, mainly around World War II.

## The Project for Unemployed Intellectuals

To my surprise, I found two letters in which C. de Dood remarked about his “teacher and master” Prof. Posthumus.<sup>10</sup> So they knew each other beyond the already mentioned *Werkgemeenschap*? Luckily, the municipal Amsterdam archive (*Stadsarchief*) has kept a few school archives. It so happens that these include the secondary schools where de Dood had been a student. Posthumus had been his teacher in the 1st *Openbare Handelsschool* (Public Trades School), where, in the years 1908-1910, Kees de Dood had been a mediocre student, weak in trade history and trade law (usually taught by Posthumus), and even in Dutch!<sup>11</sup> This did not prevent him from portraying teachers, sometimes even for economics, in an inspired role.

Not until the Second World War did I find another mention of C. de Dood together with N.W. Posthumus, by now in his sixties, Professor of Economic History at the Amsterdam University, Director of the Netherlands Economic History Archive, which included the Economic-Historical Library, and director of the International Institute of Social History,<sup>12</sup> while his wife, Mrs. W.H. Posthumus-van der Goot (1897-1989), was President of the Board of the

---

9 IISH, Archives of C. de Dood.

10 De Dood used the Dutch word *leermeester*, implying both teacher and master, in letters of 10 June 1948 (University Library, Utrecht, Archives P.H. Ritter Jr.) and of 4 June 1956 (National Archives of the Netherlands, The Hague, Archive 2.14.69, Department of Arts of the Ministry of Education, Arts, and Sciences/Afdeling Kunsten, Ministerie van Onderwijs, Kunsten en Wetenschappen, 1945-1965, inventory no. 2691). In the first letter he cited the words as in the motto above this article.

11 *Stadsarchief* (Municipal Archives), Amsterdam, Archive 800, Eerste Openbare Handelsschool, inventory no. 85 and 175.

12 On the history of the IISH: <http://socialhistory.org/en/about/history-iish>. Bibliography: <http://socialhistory.org/en/about/iish-bibliography>; last accessed 3 November 2013.

International Archives for the Women's Movement (IAV), housed in two rooms in the building of the IISH.

In 1940 De Dood at the age of 48 was in deep despair, as he had not held a paid position since leaving the city council of Amsterdam in 1935. He and his wife had even fled to Brussels, no longer feeling accepted in the Netherlands. After their return to Amsterdam, a few years later, only a small unemployment relief had been granted him, as the couple claimed to lack any income, though, strangely enough, De Dood published no fewer than five books in those years. A low point was reached when his typewriter, bought on hire purchase, was taken back under the eyes of a visiting official of the municipal relief organization.<sup>13</sup> In a dramatic letter of 19 July 1940 (after the German occupation had begun!) to the Ministry of Education, he summed up his publications and all the prominent persons who could recommend him for a decent job. He urged for state support, and if not, suicide could be the only respectful way out of his distress.<sup>14</sup> The 250 Dutch guilders which have been remitted as a result seemed to have been sufficient to avoid the worst. Nevertheless, the mental problems he had were real enough for him to visit a psychiatrist for more than a year.

Nearly the same day as the desperate letter by De Dood to the ministry, the German occupiers, the *Einsatzstab Rosenberg*, took over the International Institute of Social History. Director Posthumus had to hand over all his 16 keys. The IISH was locked to the public just a few days after the closure of the IAV and the director and his staff had been dismissed.<sup>15</sup> (In 1942 he was also fired as professor at the University of Amsterdam.)

Posthumus had foreseen the Nazi danger, so he had sent the most valuable parts of the collection, including the original Marx-Engels Papers, to the UK, where they stayed safely in Oxford during the war. In the two days before the actual closure of his Institute, he managed even then to rescue 20 boxes containing rare brochures and leaflets, which were transported to elsewhere in Amsterdam. Equally, Posthumus considered it his duty to find work and income for his sacked personnel. This resulted, with the help of the Ministry of Social Affairs and of the city of Amsterdam, in an unemployment project for IISH staff. To be safe from future troubles, he cleverly invited a (more apolitical) colleague at the University, Professor N.B. Tenhaeff, to have the official responsibility.<sup>16</sup> In practice, 56 year-old Mrs. Annie Adama van Scheltema-

<sup>13</sup> Stadsarchief (Municipal Archives), Amsterdam, Archive 5256, Gemeentelijk Bureau voor Maatschappelijke Steun (Municipal Bureau for Social Relief), file no. 183740.

<sup>14</sup> National Archives of the Netherlands, The Hague, Archive 2.14.69, Department of Arts of the Ministry of Education, Arts, and Sciences, inventory no. 2043.

<sup>15</sup> 18 July 1940. See on the looting of the IISH: Karl Heinz Roth, "The International Institute of Social History as a pawn of Nazi Social research – New documents on the IISH during German occupation rule from 1940-1944", *International Review of Social History*, 34 (1989), supplement.

<sup>16</sup> Nicolaas Bernardus Tenhaeff had been appointed in 1938 Professor for General History of the Middle Ages and Modern Times at the University of Amsterdam;

Kleefstra, his closest collaborator at the IISH, supervised this project, which started the first of January 1941, and closed not earlier than in the autumn of 1946.<sup>17</sup> More than 20 unemployed intellectuals found jobs in the project, among them the former IISH members. (Some were Jews and soon had to go underground or try to flee from the Netherlands, as for example, Dr Boris Sapir, head of the Russian Department of the IISH, who succeeded in reaching Cuba and later the United States.) Surprisingly, Posthumus additionally included his former student C. de Dood as the only outsider on the list of personnel. So there must have been some renewed contact between them. As early as the beginning of 1940 he probably had De Dood also in mind as the “destitute cultural worker” for a temporary job of collecting and editing data for research on the relation between culture and society in history. This project, however, probably never came into fulfilment.<sup>18</sup> On second thoughts this project could have been shipwrecked by the closure of the IISH, which resulted all in all into the *suicide* letter by De Dood.

What did they, what did De Dood actually do in the unemployment project? De Dood later wrote only vaguely on his contribution to the war archives that became the Institute for War Documentation.<sup>19</sup> Only recently did



C. de Dood. Date unknown. IISH BG B29/420

J. Romein was rejected for this chair, with the support of N.W. Posthumus. Within a few years however a true friendship between these two began to flourish. Tenhaeff in 1939 joined the General Board of the IISH.

<sup>17</sup> Annie Adama was the widow of the socialist poet C.S. Adama van Scheltema, who had been a friend of Posthumus during his student years. Annie Adama had already worked a couple of years in the Economic-Historical Library with Posthumus. See for a short biography of Annie Adama van Scheltema (1884-1977): <http://socialhistory.org/nl/node/681>; last accessed 3 November 2013.

<sup>18</sup> IISH, Institutional archives of the of the Netherlands Economic History Archive, inventory no. 142.

<sup>19</sup> See footnote 10, the second mentioned letter of 4 June 1956.

I discovered a thick file in the municipal archives, which allowed me to realize how long he had worked on this, what the nature of the work was, and the annual progress.<sup>20</sup> The purpose was to classify and catalogue 20,000 IISH brochures and leaflets that had been saved from the German robbers at the very end. The official documents on this project concealed its real nature; the brochures were only specified in general terms, and neither the IISH nor Posthumus was mentioned. The second task was the work on the *war catalogue*, consisting of systematically arranged, typed index cards containing references to newspaper reports on the political, military, economic, social, and cultural events of the war. The sources were dozens of German controlled Dutch newspapers and journals, including even the *Jewish Weekly* (*Joodsche Weekblad*, 1941-1943) and also ten German papers such as *Die Völkischer Beobachter* and the *Frankfurter Zeitung* (until 1943). One day the *Sicherheitsdienst* became inquisitive about this work on all the newspapers. Obviously, in a strictly scientific account, nothing was explained about Posthumus's real intentions.<sup>21</sup> This last project can be considered as the early (1941) start of his initiative for the Institute for War Documentation. The *war catalogue* with its 120,000 cards, finished in 1946, can still be seen in the reading room of this institute in Amsterdam.

For De Dood, this work meant that he had a steady income for five years (1941-1945). He earned 26 Dutch guilders a week, more than twice his unemployment benefit. He had, in fact, along with one other colleague, the highest income of the team. I have the impression that the cataloguing work of the IISH material went fairly quickly, the official progress however was slower, as can be seen in the annual reports.<sup>22</sup> Participation and income should have been more important. This work allowed De Dood to pay more of his creative attention to his novel *Mozes*, which was based on thoughts of Sigmund Freud. This book, that I consider as his finest work, was published by the *Wereldbibliotheek* in 1947, under the pseudonym Per Olafson.

Apart from the cataloguing, done in a room of the central university building, the *Oudemanhuispoort* (at the Kloveniersburgwal), the presence of De Dood could also be noted in visitors' books of the Economic-Historical Library (EHB).<sup>23</sup> It is possible that some work on the project (also) took place

<sup>20</sup> Stadsarchief (Municipal Archives), Amsterdam, Archive 5186, Secretarie Afdeling Sociale Zaken (Department of Social Affairs), inventory no. 2241, file 479.

<sup>21</sup> IISH, Institutional archives, inventory no. 308, where lists of the newspapers for the *war catalogue* can be found, but nothing on cataloguing the IISH brochures.

<sup>22</sup> After the war Posthumus considered it a success, because the team had catalogued as much material as would have been done in ten years under normal conditions. (Report "Het Internationaal Instituut voor Sociale Geschiedenis tijdens de oorlog" by N.W. Posthumus, Autumn 1945, in Maria Hunink, *Papieren van de revolutie. Het Internationaal Instituut voor Sociale Geschiedenis 1935-1947* (Amsterdam, 1986), pp. 326-338.

<sup>23</sup> IISH, Institutional archives of the Netherlands Economic History Archive, inventory no. 441 and 537.

in this library, as lists demonstrate that a number of the newspapers were delivered by the Public Library at the EHB.

Maybe coincidentally, but worth mentioning as well, is that the son of the woman who sublet two rooms in the attic in the house at the Geulstraat to De Dood and his wife, C.M. Kuster, studied economics and corresponded with Prof Posthumus and his substitute Dr J.C. Westerman at the EHB on an exam in economic history. Kuster was not officially registered at that time, as he had refused to sign a declaration to refrain from anti-German acts; this proved no serious impediment to the requested exam.<sup>24</sup>

During the war Kees de Dood did not publish anything in the German controlled press, nor did he become a member of the *Kultuurkamer* (all artists had to become a member or were not permitted to perform their art). Nearly all De Dood's books from before the war had officially been banned because of their political content and the misconception that he was Jewish. His Jewish wife, Florrie Rodrigo, had an even more difficult time; she lost nearly all her family in the extermination camps. When her sister was arrested for being in her house illegally, Florrie Rodrigo was lucky to be out at that time; otherwise, she would have been taken too. This may explain why, according to Florrie, her husband's hair turned grey overnight during the war.

Posthumus was dismissed from nearly all his positions during the war, and he most probably resigned on his own initiative as director from the Netherlands Economic History Archive and the Economic-Historical Library,<sup>25</sup> and from the Academy of Sciences<sup>26</sup> in 1942 when the Jewish members had been driven out of these institutions. In the last years of the war, he lived in Noordwijk and Leiden, where he and his wife hid a Jewish child, for which in 2008 they received the Yad Vashem medal, long after their death. The war experiences were summarized in a doggerel commemorating his 25-year jubilee as professor (in 1947):

In the eyes of the Krauts he acted not at his best,  
 They horribly hated him like the pest.  
 His position and books were stolen by the Huns.  
 They took away also his means and funds.  
 “Entlassen war der Posthumus”,  
 So sounded the dirty German excuse.<sup>27</sup>

<sup>24</sup> IISH, Netherlands Economic History Archive, Bijzondere Collecties (Special Collections) 496, N.W. Posthumus, *Eerste aanvulling (First supplement)*, inventory no. 3c.

<sup>25</sup> The circumstances of this dismissal in spring 1942 are not completely clear, as there are no unambiguous sources.

<sup>26</sup> December 1942. Peter Jan Knegtmans, “De Akademie tijdens de bezetting”, in G. Alberts and H.J. Zuidervaart (eds), *De KNAW en de Nederlandse wetenschap tussen 1930 en 1960* (Amsterdam, 2009), pp.13-37, 27 and 36.

<sup>27</sup> IISH, Archives of [daughter] Claire Posthumus, box 36, file 4. The verses were recited in turn by W.H. Posthumus-van der Goot, her sister Annie, and others.

As he no longer had any official position in Amsterdam, he directed his attention to all kinds of plans for when the war would be over, i.e. the founding of a Faculty for Political Social Sciences and the Institute for War Documentation, and, less known, his involvement in the establishment of the Netherlands Society for International Affairs (*Nederlands Genootschap voor Internationale Zaken*), one of the predecessors of the present Clingendael-Institute.<sup>28</sup> He was also a member of the Board of Commissioners at the Brill Publishing Company in Leiden. In 1942 he had another group working on collecting war pamphlets and resistance journals in annex buildings. This was completely unofficial, not to say illegal, unlike the Amsterdam cataloguing project. For all this Leiden material, good hiding places had been necessary,<sup>29</sup> until it could be of use after the liberation in the Institute for War Documentation. As a completely neutral scientific historian, however, Posthumus succeeded in 1943 in publishing a voluminous book on Dutch price history.

### **Study Group *Werkgemeenschap 7***

At his Leiden address, in April and May 1945 (and probably earlier), N.W. Posthumus received a series of letters and documents from Amsterdam, signed by a man called J. Franken on behalf of the *Werkgemeenschap 7* (w7), also concerning plans for after the war. This evidently offered another occasion for cooperation with C. de Dood.

The study group w7 consisted of Joop van Santen (1908-1992), economist, active in the communist resistance and involved in *De Vrije Katheder*, a periodical that was duplicated at his own house; he also gave shelter to some Jews and even a German deserter. In 1946 Van Santen became a member of the Amsterdam city council and the Senate of the Parliament for the Communist Party. In the early 1950s, however, he left the party because of his dissident opinions. For w7 he wrote a rather philosophical manifesto. His wife Joop van Santen-Moes (1911-1998) was also a member. She was a physician and was involved in helping Jewish children and *De Vrije Katheder*. After the war she played a role in the communist women's movement. Other w7-members were the lawyer Max Geerling (1899-1972), anti-Nazi,

---

I took the liberty to translate a few of these original Dutch lines: "In moffenoogen was hij niet best/Ze hadden aan hem gruwelijk de pest/Ontnamen hem zijn ambt en boeken/'Entlassen war der Posthumus'/Zoo klonk hun vuile Duitsche smoes."

<sup>28</sup> N.W. Posthumus was a member of the Board of Directors. See *Prospectus Nederlandsch Genootschap voor Internationale Zaken* (1947), p. 6.

<sup>29</sup> Lydia Winkel and Posthumus's son Jan Huibert (1909-1991) were among the people who took part in this. See *Jaarverslag 1945-1946 Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie* (The Hague, 1948), pp. 6-7; and also Lydia Winkel, "Mijn werk bij Oorlogsdocumentatie 1," Lecture, VARA Radio, 7 July 1956, typescript in NIOD Institute for War, Holocaust and Genocide Studies, Amsterdam, Institutional archives.

who was taken hostage by the Germans; G.J. van der Heijden (1897-1982), an apolitical businessman; Henk Beishuizen (1910-1945), a journalist for the (resistance) newspaper *Het Parool*, and more importantly, Kees de Dood, who undoubtedly mediated between the discussion group and Posthumus, and finally, J. Franken.

J.H.A. Franken (1896-1955) was a leading commercial agent for plastics, mainly from Germany. He had grown up in a textile milieu in Tilburg and as a youngster he was employed by the *Deli-Atjeh Handel-Maatschappij* and worked for over ten years for that firm in the East-Indies. Surprisingly, De Dood was also an employee of the *Deli-Atjeh* for a short time, in the Amsterdam head office. In the manuscript of an unpublished novel, De Dood ironically portrayed Franken under the name of Kroon (both names are used for foreign currencies, francs and crown). Many of the facts in the book are realistic, though this may not be true of the portrayal of Franken's character and gestures. He is described as a thick-set figure, but lively, not to say hot-tempered.<sup>30</sup>

From this cooperation between De Dood and Franken (who lived in the same Amsterdam neighborhood) earlier in the war, w7 started discussions in September 1944 at the office of Franken at Singel 66. (De Dood worked for his firm in that period as a pedantic business correspondent in foreign languages, much to the irritation of the other staff).<sup>31</sup> The *Werkgemeenschap 7* saw itself as a political, economic, social, and cultural study group, politically heterogeneous, but definitely democratic and emancipative. The intention was objective knowledge, and therefore more scientifically based politics. This was a theme that had interested De Dood since the 1930s, and Posthumus and Romein tried to realize it in their new Faculty for Political and Social Sciences. This Faculty was also supposed to include institutes for Russia and America and other areas. And with respect to the idea of adding a Central Europe Institute, J. Franken offered a partnership to Posthumus. The plan was that this institute would be oriented to science as well as commerce. In the w7 files, a draft with both their names typed as signatories can be found for the establishment of a foundation for these institutes, mainly to attract financial support. The prospect of a large sum of at least 100,000 Dutch guilders (about € 543.548 in 2012), was held out to Posthumus. Indeed, a year later, in 1946, a brochure by Posthumus was published on behalf of a Dutch Foundation for Political and Social Sciences, but it is not certain if this is the same as the one designed by Franken.

Aside from the Singel address, *Werkgemeenschap 7* had a few rooms in a building on the Nieuwe Spiegelstraat at the corner of the Herengracht, which had been taken from a German firm. w7 housed its library there, partly consisting of books captured from national-socialist and German or-

<sup>30</sup> IISH, Archives of C. de Dood, manuscript of *Su, de korengaarster*.

<sup>31</sup> Interview Alex Geelhoed, Bussum, 29 March 2000, with J.P. Steenhoff, who, in 1945, was a young employee of J.H.A. Franken.

ganizations. Books were also been offered to scientific libraries. National-socialist books stored on the premises of the publishing house Allert de Lange (de Lange had come across these when it was resurrected) were offered to the Institute for War Documentation. (Allert de Lange had published *Exil* authors in the 1930s, and had therefore been liquidated by the Germans soon after the occupation began.<sup>32</sup>) C. de Dood certainly facilitated the transfer of the books, as he had published a book with Allert de Lange before, and another one soon after the war. In letters signed by Posthumus, the Institute for War Documentation welcomed this offer.

A couple of days preceding the German capitulation, Franken discussed handing over the materials of the *Deutsche Informations Bibliothek* in Amsterdam with Posthumus, as compensation for the German robbery of Dutch cultural goods.<sup>33</sup> In the first week after the liberation, w7 offered all kinds of books to the Economic-Historical Library, this time not of national-socialist content, which can still be found in the IISH catalogue. Franken, incidentally, was also a member of the Netherlands Economic History Archive for a couple of years, from June 1944.

A study group such as the *Werkgemeenschap 7* was not unique, particularly in the half year before the German capitulation. Several of these groups discussed blueprints for a radical change in the Netherlands after the war, but they did not result in anything. Nor was the newspaper issued by the w7 the only new one in May 1945.<sup>34</sup> w7/*Het Oordeel* (*The Opinion*, or *The Judgement*) was merely a one-man journal by De Dood, writing editorials, articles, and a column under various names.<sup>35</sup> Herman Milikowski (Jewish, survivor of the concentration camps, later a well known sociologist), Hugo Zimmerman (working for the Institute for War Documentation), Jan Franken, and, from Brussels, Friedrich Weissman were among the authors of multiple pieces. The journal grew in no more than 27 issues from an unsightly pamphlet to 16 printed pages, with photographs and photo collages. In the end, the editorial office was moved from Franken's office to an address where another journal (*Metro*) was put together by a circle around the comic artist Marten Toonder, and this resulted in contributions by Piet Beishuizen and Dirk Huizinga.

<sup>32</sup> The books published by Allert de Lange before 1940 were confiscated and the archives were initially transported to Nazi Germany, and after the war to Moscow, but they returned from Potsdam in 1991. The archives are now in the IISH in Amsterdam.

<sup>33</sup> Letter J. Franken to N.W. Posthumus, 1 May 1945, in the morning, NIOD Institute for War, Holocaust and Genocide Studies, Dossier *Werkgemeenschap 7*, 249-0904. A. Posthumus later became trustee of the *Deutsche Informations Bibliothek* and had the collection transferred to the Institute for War Documentation. (National Archives of the Netherlands, The Hague, Archive 2.09.16, Nederlands Beheersinstituut, Beheersdossiers, 1945-1967, inventory no. 58117.)

<sup>34</sup> Probably financed by Franken.

<sup>35</sup> De Dood should have tried first to publish his articles in *De Vrije Katheder*, a more distinguished journal. But no article can be found there under his name. Copies of the *W7/Het Oordeel*-newspaper can be found at the IISH.

*Werkgemeenschap 7* proved to be a group of fascinating people that for a short time, under exceptional circumstances, had interesting discussions on serious designs and projects. Much work had been put into it and likewise a great deal of big talk on relations with important political figures could be perceived. However, no trace of this can be found, either in the government or in other press media of that time. It seems to have been overrated by the seven members, not to say grotesque.

The historian Prof Jan Romein who, on the recommendation of his colleague Posthumus welcomed three of the w7 activists: Franken, De Dood, and Zimmerman (the last with his proposal for the founding of an Institute for Contemporary History), was not at all pleased with their visit. He had not heard anything positive about De Dood before, he did not like Franken's association with IG Farben, and he thought Zimmerman acted like a fanatic and an inflated youngster lacking any sense of reality.<sup>36</sup>

Actually, in the 1930s and during the war, J.H.A. Franken completely depended on business relations with Nazi Germany and IG Farben. This was not the only thing he could be blamed for. He had also been an early member of the NSB (Dutch National Socialist movement), but left the party in September 1942, anxious about his brother who had been taken hostage by the Germans. His political orientation was evidently no secret to the w7 nor to Posthumus, as letters show, and it did not obstruct cooperation, even with communists.

Still, after the war Franken was called to account for the supply of 100,000 plastic combs and 50,000 small soap cases to the German army, and was sentenced to pay a fine of Fl 4,000 and to be deprived of some of his civil rights.<sup>37</sup> Striking is the similarity to Posthumus, who as a member of the management of Brill Publishers also met severe criticism, but received no penalty for providing German-Russian dictionaries to the Wehrmacht.<sup>38</sup> In his work for *Werkgemeenschap 7*, Franken seems to have been both definitely aware of his national-socialist past as well as genuinely looking for purification through serious study and knowledge, for instance, by analyzing IG Farben and German industry in the Nazi era.

He even contributed to the resistance movement, as his office was also used in the last year of the war as a meeting point and safe house for members of the *Vrij Nederland* group and of another resistance paper, *De Vrije Katheder*. In his unpublished novel the author De Dood considers the NSB membership of Kroon (Franken) of minor importance, and even let him give

---

36 IISH, Amsterdam, Archives J. Romein, inventory no. 16, Diaries of 11, 12, and 28 May 1945.

37 National Archives of the Netherlands, The Hague, Archive 2.09.09, Central Archives for Special Criminal Jurisdiction/Centraal Archief Bijzondere Rechtspleging, CABR, 1945-1952, inventory no. 86666.

38 Sytze van der Veen et al., *Brill: 325 years of scholarly publishing* (Leiden-Boston, 2008), pp. 105 ff.

shelter to a Jewish painter. This corresponds, in a way, to a grim reality in which, according to a statement by the witness De Dood, Franken came to rescue Florrie Rodrigo in early 1943, ignoring all personal risk, so that she did not fall into the hands of the Germans and survived.<sup>39</sup>

### War Damage Inquiry Committee

What kind of activities did C. de Dood undertake after the unemployment project of Annie Adama had been finished and the *Werkgemeenschap*<sup>40</sup> and its journal had come to an end in January 1946? One day, years later, former IISH director Frits de Jong Edz., remembered that De Dood had had some kind of involvement in what was called the *Recuperatie-commissie* (Recuperation Committee).<sup>41</sup> It took a long time to find information about this subject. It seemed “recuperation” meant particularly restitution of objects of art that had been stolen by the German occupiers, particularly from Jews.

Indeed, when Posthumus and Adama van Scheltema inspected the IISH building immediately after the German capitulation, they found nothing of the collections, nor anything of the inventory (catalogues, bookcases, heating, curtains, carpets, desks, etc.).<sup>42</sup> Everything had been removed to an unknown and uncertain destiny. The story of how nearly all the stolen archives and the library returned in the years following is thrilling and has been told elsewhere.<sup>43</sup>

In May 1945, Posthumus and Adama van Scheltema started their efforts to bring back the stolen collections through the Western allies that occupied Germany, and to reconstruct and furnish the Institute and submit claims for the material damage as well. However, Posthumus probably was mainly interested in building up the Institute for War Documentation in 1945, entrusting the IISH to the hands of Annie Adama. One can nevertheless imagine that Posthumus took short walks of only minutes to his institutes on the Amsterdam canals and to the University to watch their progress.

For the task of investigation, valuation, reporting, and finally claiming all kinds of material war damage at the Ministry of Finance, a new division was

39 Testimonies by H.M. van Randwijk (resistance organization and periodical *Vrij Nederland*), 22 January 1947, and by C. de Dood, 21 January 1947. Source: CABR as in footnote 37.

40 Bart Hageraats, *Bi(bli)ografie van C. de Dood, (Amsterdam 1892-1965)* (master's thesis, University of Amsterdam, 1987), Part II, "De Dood en de letteren", p. 34.

41 See report "Het Internationaal Instituut voor Sociale Geschiedenis tijdens de oorlog" by N.W. Posthumus, Autumn 1945, in Hunink, *Papieren van de revolutie*, pp. 326-338. Also in Annual Report IISH (1946), <http://socialhistory.org/sites/default/files/docs/annualreport1946.pdf>; last accessed 3 November 2013.

42 For instance in Jan Lucassen, *Tracing the past; Collections and research in social and economic history: The International Institute of Social History, the Netherlands Economic History Archive and related institutions* (Amsterdam, 1989).



**Posthumus in 1947. ANP fotoarchief nr. 470101/20.**

set up in 1945: the Commissariat for War Damage, that had as a subdivision the *Schade Enquête Commissie* (SEC, Committee for Inquiry Into War Damages). Sadly, the complete archives of this institution were destroyed.<sup>43</sup> Fortunately though, the Ministry could trace a C. de Dood in their personnel files.<sup>44</sup> Possibly, Posthumus, with his respectable influence, helped De Dood apply to the SEC. Indeed, from May 1, 1946 until July 1953, De Dood was a civil servant in the Ministry of Finance, and his job in the SEC was to investigate damaged and stolen cultural goods such as paintings, books, and private and public libraries. He earned a decent salary, not very different from that of a school teacher. The Amsterdam SEC office was at the *Bunge Huis* in the center, today one of the University buildings, and later at the Keizersgracht 277, directly opposite the IISH. Again, this was probably not a nine-to-five office job. As an example, De Dood used as a contact address his private

43 In the Amsterdam municipal archives (Stadsarchief) a small file has been preserved of one of the officials of the *Schade Enquête Commissie*. See Archive 1396.

44 De Dood had become seriously affected by rheumatism and was reported ill in 1952. When most of the work had been finished in 1953 De Dood was fired involuntary and received a redundancy fee after that. Letter Ministry of Finance to Alex Geelhoed, The Hague, 19 June 2000.

home, and probably he rather was an ambulant visitor of claimants. So he had (again) ample time for his writing. His first book after the war was published in 1946 (*Oud lied*, a novel on the battle between tradition and modernization among the inhabitants of the Jordaan quarter in Amsterdam in the 1890s), followed by *Mozes* in 1947. In those years he also wrote some books that were not published, did a few radio book reviews, and no fewer than 25 lectures (between 1946 and 1949) for the Freethinkers movement.<sup>45</sup>

Some examples of De Dood's work for the SEC are the taxation of the lost works by the Groningen artist H.N. Werkman, paintings of the Jewish owners of the famous department store De Bijenkorf<sup>46</sup> and the looted institutions IISH and the International Archives for the Women's Movement (IAV), also in the IISH building. After remuneration of the IAV claim, President Mrs Posthumus-van der Goot sent a rather personal and touching letter to De Dood to thank him for all his efforts.<sup>47</sup> The IISH claims, on the other hand, included damage to the books and archives that had not returned already, by far the greatest part were returned over time, but to be paid were the cost of transport from the shelter in England, new furniture, heating, telephones, redecorating, and the high cost of reopening the safe because the German occupiers had changed the combination lock. Finally, the IISH received Fl. 82,000 (about 283,000 Euros today) compensation from the SEC and later, in the 1960s, an even greater amount of Fl. 300,000 from the West-German government as *Wiedergutmachung*.<sup>48</sup>

## Conclusion

If N.W. Posthumus did not appoint C. de Dood directly or indirectly to the War Damage Inquiry Committee to work for the Institute, then this was in any case a main task for De Dood in his last steady job aside from his writing.

A few final meetings of both leading figures can be put on record. In 1949, when De Dood proposed Posthumus to the committee to honor the Dutch author Kees van Bruggen for his 75th birthday; Annie Adama was the secretary of this committee.<sup>49</sup> Some years later De Dood, after consultation with Posthumus, suggested in vain to the Wereldbibliotheek the idea that he could prepare dissertations for publishing.

<sup>45</sup> He had been active in the Freethinkers movement as early as the 1930s.

<sup>46</sup> Facts also used in the never published novel *Su, de korengaarster*, IISH, Archives of C. de Dood.

<sup>47</sup> Letter of 23 May 1949, Atria, Amsterdam, Archives International Archives for the Women's Movement, inventory no. 25.

<sup>48</sup> See in IISH, Institutional archives of the IISH, inventory numbers 590-595.

<sup>49</sup> IISH, Collection Netherlands, small archives, Persons, Part 1/Collectie Nederland, kleine archieven en losse stukken, Personen, Part 1, 8. Kees van Bruggen, Letters to Annie Adama van Scheltema.

In 1957, in the last novel he published, De Dood introduced, with great respect, a young teacher of economics. He portrayed him as totally indifferent to student grades, associating with students in a jovial and personal way, and even discussing politics and socialism. The teacher was not a man of the status quo, but energetic and “receptive to new ideas”. Inevitably he described Posthumus in this portrayal, even if it is romanticized.<sup>50</sup>

Posthumus, and Mrs Adama van Scheltema, finally retired at a respectable age from the International Institute of Social History in the early 1950s, (Posthumus had already resigned from the Institute for War Documentation in 1949, but he stayed on at the Board of Brill Publishers).

His brief 1945 cooperation with plastics trade agent Franken, though it was at the recommendation of De Dood, remains odd. His strong ambition to construct a new university Faculty and new institutes may have caused him to be indifferent to the origin of the money he needed. In this respect he acted opportunistically. But this may have been a positive kind of opportunism, particularly in the light of Posthumus’ goals. He surely would not have acted against his principles, as he had demonstrated during the war, although there were some ambiguities in his work for Brill Publishers. Posthumus evidently considered these business activities during the War not with the same moral standards as he did with the scientific societies he was part of.

Jan Franken also showed some opportunism. His in my eyes genuine work for *Werkgemeenschap 7* was not without a personal interest, i.e. mingling with acknowledged anti-Nazis in order to keep out of prison and continue his business, not with Germany, but with the UK and the USA. And for De Dood, a certain opportunism can be seen when he posed as a hack writer – always melodramatic as poverty-stricken and even on the edge of suicide – while he systematically neglected the jobs and income outside the arts he had for most of his life, for which he should partly have been obliged to Posthumus.

In this article on the cooperation of the author, translator and journalist Kees de Dood with Professor Posthumus, I tried to show what archival institutions, such as Posthumus’s IISH and Institute for War Documentation, can offer the historian, as well as elaborating on the detailed relationship between the two. But the archives fail to indicate if this relationship was more extensive, or how much of it was personal. In particular, a private collection of Posthumus is missing, though we can observe indirectly his personal involvement with De Dood and with his staff in the unemployment project. Historical research and writing always depend on facts, including those of a private nature. This is also true for archival collectors such as the directors of the International Institute of Social History because they experience interesting histories as persons.

---

50 As Onno Brand, *Grootvader, ik heb er geen vrede mee* (Amsterdam, 1957), pp. 218-220.

I.5

# The Persistent Life of *The British Merchant*

**Co Seegers**

In 2013 the city of Utrecht celebrated the 300th anniversary of the Treaty of Utrecht with a concert (in the presence of then Queen Beatrix), exhibitions, a commemorative medal, an international congress, and a Treaty of Utrecht Chair at Utrecht University. The city of Utrecht is very keen on explaining that the significance of the Treaty is that it marks the birth of modern diplomacy and the road to the European Union. It represents a turning point in European and world history. For economic historians this period may mark a less ambitious turning point, it was the first time in Great Britain that commercial policy dominated the political discussion and brought down a government and commercial treaty. The commercial and financial press played an unprecedented role in this.

Thus it is certainly worthwhile to focus on the the Economic History Library's (EHB) acquisition two years ago of a newspaper with a clear relationship to the Treaty and its aftermath. In June 2011 Ian Smith of Quaritch in London offered me a recently acquired complete run of *The British Merchant*.

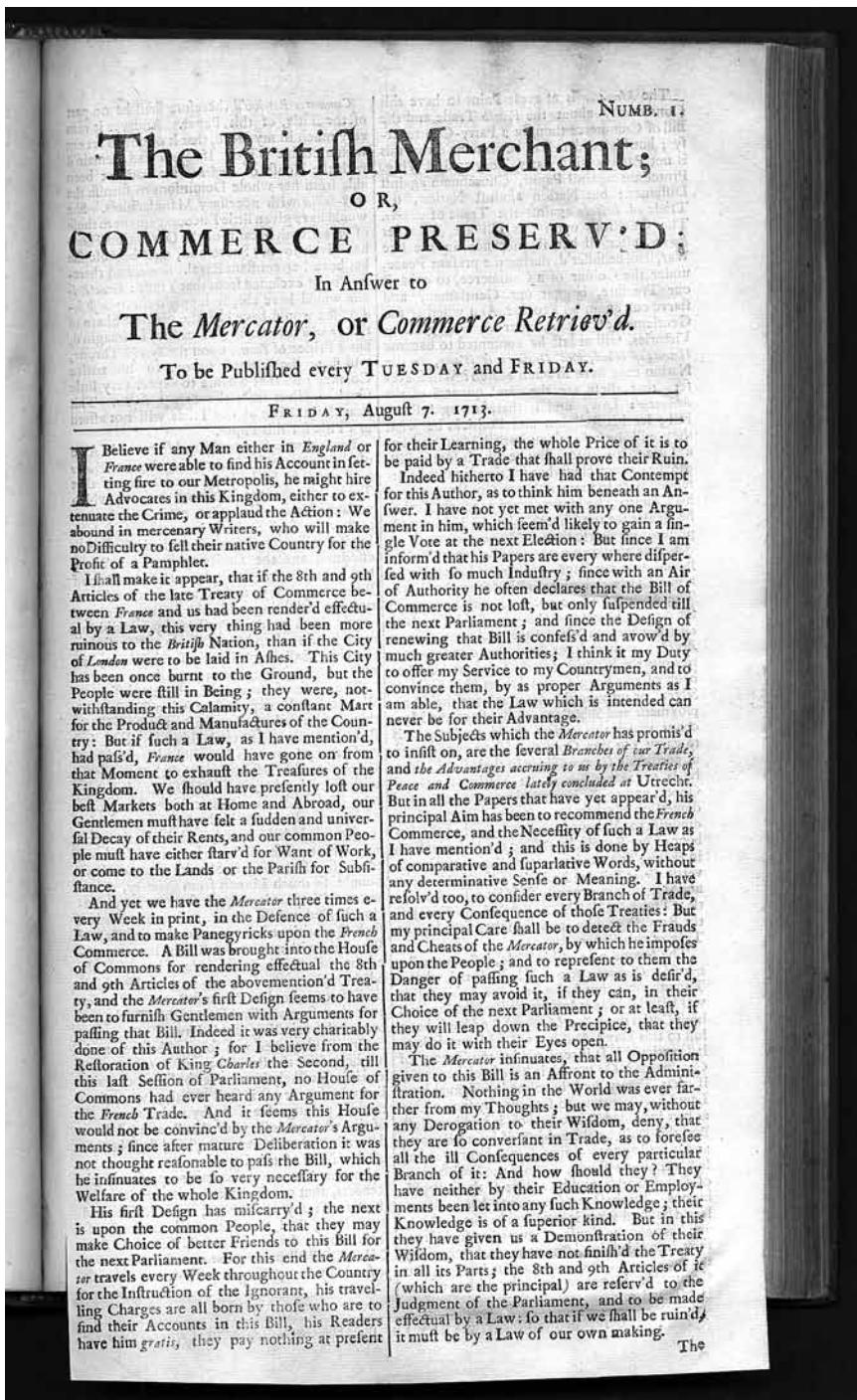
Particular strengths of the EHB are its collections in the area of trade and the commercial sciences, especially contemporary accounts of everyday commercial practice, which may be compared with such internationally re-

nowned collections as the Kress collection in the Baker Library of Harvard University, and the Goldsmith collection at London University. The EHB has a long-standing history of collecting financial and commercial newspapers, and owns one of the largest collections of price currents. Included were also journals and broadsheets with less specific information, which are a valuable source for merchants then and historians now. Merchants of the sixteenth, seventeenth, and eighteenth centuries, no less than those of today, required reliable information and advice.

To be more precise concerning the Quaritch offer: a complete run of *The British Merchant; or, Commerce preserv'd: in Answer to the Mercator, or Commerce retriev'd*. *The British Merchant* in its original form is quite rare. The journal, published in 102 issues (the final issue numbered erroneously 103), which appeared 7 August 1713 – 30 July 1714, is less known compared to later re-editions in bookform and a complete run of it is even very rare (today also online available in Google Books).

Numbers 1-28 are individual bi-weekly numbers, each comprising a single leaf with a tax stamp, except for No. 14, which had four leaves and therefore escaped the stamp duty. Numbers 29-101 were published in groups of three biweekly issues, each of six pages, thereby escaping stamp duty (No. 80 is a single issue of six pages, as is 103 [i.e., 102]); nos. 29-103 were issued with continuous signatures and pagination. There are also minor manuscript corrections to pp. 17-18, 30. The journal was printed for A[bigail] Baldwin, later for Ferd. Burleigh in London and published, as said, in 1713 and 1714. Unfortunately, it is difficult to confirm the provenance of the document – only a small stamp of the Southampton Public Libraries. It is possible that information was lost when the binding was replaced by a contemporary one.

The English Short Title Catalogue (ESTC) records numerous partial holdings but only four complete runs: Barr Smith Library in Adelaide, Johns Hopkins University, Minnesota University, and the Library of Congress. There are apparently two issues of the text not mentioned by ESTC: our copy conforms with those at Adelaide and Minnesota, in which Numbers 29 onwards are issued with continuous pagination; in another variant each number is separately published, issues 1-32 are printed for Abigail Baldwin (rather than 1-31), and issue 103 is set without signatures and paginated as pp. 6 rather than 145-150. Evidently after mid-November 1713, the periodical was available either biweekly on Tuesdays and Fridays, or every week and a half, as a group of three issues, allowing it to avoid the stamp tax and correct minor errata. In 1712 a taxation of one and half sided broadsheets was introduced. The immediate impact of this Act was considerable, and some journals went out of business and others were strongly curtailed. At the same time, the Act contained no precise definition of what constituted a newspaper, and thus allowed publications of more than one sheet being categorized as a pamphlet and to pay a much lower duty.



## Contributions

Our copy of *The British Merchant* was bound with 88 pages of contemporary manuscript material and additional blanks (numbered). The binding is in recent calf. The manuscript material consists of four contributions:

1) "Papers concerning the Trade to Russia in relation to Tobacco" in 1705, 21 pages, comprising transcriptions of petitions and reports by the Maryland and Virginia planters in connection with the crisis over the trade to Russia, Peter the Great having canceled the contract in December 1704. The planters protested against the presence in Russia of British workers skilled in tobacco processing, for fear they would give away trade secrets to a country with ample local supply of the raw materials. Queen Anne duly ordered their return to England and the destruction of their machinery. There seems to be another manuscript in the Yale Library. The full text is reprinted in the *William and Mary Quarterly* of 1925.

2) Transcriptions of Parliamentary reports and an address relative to the "Asiento" with Spain, 5-8 July 1714, 4½ pages. The Treaty with Spain (signed July 13, 1713) was preceded by the *asiento* agreement, by which Spain gave to Britain the exclusive right to supply the Spanish colonies with African slaves for the next 30 years.

3) "Report of the Commissaries appointed by Her Majesty to Treat with those of France, & to Settle the Commerce of both Nations," 9 June 1714, 39 pages. A detailed report on the process of negotiation over Articles 8 and 9 of the Treaty of Utrecht. Whitworth, Murray, and Joseph Martin formed the British party, D'Iberville, Annison, and Fénelon the French. Included are copies in English and French of 14 relevant documents: powers of negotiation, memorials, propositions, and extracts from correspondence. The report concludes with a transcript, in two columns, of the relevant Articles, with facing observations by the Commissioners.

4) Transcriptions of several documents relating to the Recoinage of 1717, 23 pages, including Isaac Newton's reports to the Treasury of 21 September and 23 November 1717, and a three-page table of gold and silver bullion exported, by country, from 1711 to January 1717/8. Newton's report advised the fixing of gold relative to silver coins to a level conforming with that of much of Europe to halt the sale of silver bullion abroad. In practice, the bi-metallic relationship between gold and silver coins was changed, forbidding the exchange of gold guineas for more than 21 silver shillings. Due to differing valuations in other European countries, this inadvertently led to a drain on silver and a resulting shortage, as silver coins were used to pay for imports, while exports were paid for in gold.

Publication of *The British Merchant* was the result of British skirmishes during the aftermath of the conclusion of the Treaties of Utrecht in April 1713. "Utrecht" ended the War of the Spanish Succession, the war between France (Louis XIV) and Austria (Leopold I), supported by Great Britain and the Dutch

Republic. Negotiations started in 1711 and resulted in a series of treaties among the representatives of Louis XIV of France and his grandson Philip V of Spain on the one hand, and representatives of Anne, Queen of Great Britain, the Duke of Savoy, the King of Portugal, and the Republic on the other. Besides the political treaties, a series of commercial treaties were also signed at the same time: the Treaty of Navigation and Commerce between France and Great Britain were the most important.

On 9 May the commercial treaty with France was formally submitted to the British Parliament. On 14 May the Tory government appointed a committee to draft a bill to confirm the 8th and 9th articles of this treaty (see the handwritten additions in our copy of *The British Merchant* no. 3). These key clauses – opening trading channels between both countries – would effectively decide the fate of the whole treaty. The Treaty included a reversion to the French import tariff of 1664 that would reduce French tolls, but this French concession did not include the important export of English woolens. Moreover, restrictions on British access to French ports was also a bone of contention.

Within a week of submission of the treaty, *The Trade with France, Italy, Spain, and Portugal Considered* (IISH, Kashnor Collection Bro 1041/8) appeared. The tract accused the government of selling out British commercial interests. This was the first of a flood of pamphlets threatening the government's plans. Whig opponents and anxious traders questioned the commercial management of the government. Such was the pressure, that on May 26 the *Mercator; or Commerce retriev'd* appeared, a thrice-weekly government oracle dedicated to uphold the commercial treaty with France. The *Mercator* advertised itself as "being founded on just authorities, faithfully collected from authentic papers and now made public for general information." Although opposition was increasingly gaining strength and momentum, nothing pointed in to a defeat in the Lower House on this issue. There was still widespread support for the government in merchant circles. At that time the Lords seemed a more threatening obstacle since Lord Halifax orchestrated a campaign against the treaty. And on June 18, when after eight hours of debate, the bill was defeated in the House of Commons by a mere nine votes (194 to 185), it could almost be seen as an accident. Parliament was dissolved on 8 August, and the first number of *The British Merchant* was launched one day before: 7 August 1713.

*The British Merchant* appeared with the financial backing of Lord Halifax to counter the Tory ministry's political economic arguments and defense of the Treaty of Utrecht. The authors of *The British Merchant* listed "that Trade which exports Manufactures made of the sole Product or Growth of the Country" as the first good form of trade. Whereas the Tories insisted that land was the basis of wealth, making property finite, the Whigs located its basis in labour.

## Contributors

Internal evidence provides no clear sign of who wrote *The British Merchant*. All texts are anonymous. Charles King, author of several contributions and editor of a later edition, named Henry Martin (d. 1721) as the most important contributor. As a reward for his leading part in the ultimately rejection of the Treaty, Martin was made inspector-general of imports and exports of customs by the government. Other key sources came from “the originals of Sir Theodore Janssen, Sir Charles Cooke.” In 1680 Theodore Janssen (d. 1748) went to England and was successful in trade. He was naturalized as an English citizen in 1685. A tract by Janssen entitled “General Maxims in Trade particularly applied to the Commerce between Great Britain and France” appeared in 1713 (IISH, Kashnor Collection Bro E 5840/44Ks). It was reproduced in the 1721 edition of *The British Merchant*.

Following this, Perry Gauci, in an article on the political tracts concerning the Bill of Trade with France deposited in the Bodleian Library, made a plausible argument that these papers played a central role in the documentation necessary for contributions in *The British Merchant* and that these papers were collected and annotated by Charles Cooke. In Gauci’s opinion this collection compensated for the serious deficiency in the anti Bill party. The author of the rival *Mercator*, Daniel Defoe, had better access to records and inside information.<sup>1</sup> Other merchants who aided *The British Merchant* were James Milner, Nathaniel Toriano, Joshua Gee, Christopher Haynes, and David Martin.

Circulation of *The British Merchant* peaked at 7,000 copies per week (i.e., 3500 copies per issue) in April 1714. This compared to the *Mercator*, which briefly peaked at 14,400 copies per week (4,800 per edition) just before the vote in 1713. In March 1714 the circulation decreased to 1,600 per issue. Nevertheless, compared to other journals quite a large number.<sup>2</sup>

Publication of *The British Merchant* continued only until the stated aim was achieved: Parliament voted down the disputed articles and that part of the Treaty collapsed. The *Mercator* ceased publication on 20 July 1714. *The British Merchant* held on for a few weeks to deal with the “Asiento”, which granted the South Sea Company the right to provide slaves to the Spanish colonies. But in fact, with its mission accomplished, *The British Merchant* ceased to appear by the end of July 1714.

Seven years later, in 1721, a selection of numbers was collected and edited by Charles King in a three-volume edition with the same title. Rather than containing advances to the theory of trade, the work represented a compilation of contemporary merchant opinion. King sought to preserve the home

<sup>1</sup> Perry Gauci, “The Clash of Interest: Commerce and the Politics of Trade in the Age of Anne”, in *The Parliamentary History Yearbook Trust* (2009), pp. 115-125.

<sup>2</sup> Jacob M. Price, “Note on the circulation of the London press 1704-1714”, in *Bulletin of the Institute of Historical Research*, 31 (1958), pp. 215-224, 221-222.

market for British-made goods, and argued that the “first and best market of England are the natives and inhabitants of England”. Such ideas would prevail in commercial policy debates until the later part of the eighteenth century. Charles King, at that time chamber-keeper of the treasury, dedicated the concluding volume of the work to Paul Methuen, son of the framer of the Methuen Treaty (with Portugal in 1703). He was allowed 395 pounds from the exchequer for expenses of printing. Copies of the book were sent to all corporations in Great Britain that sent members to Parliament.

Forty years after its first publication, *The British Merchant* still enjoyed great authority, and the arguments against free trade were still valuable. A second edition was published in 1743 and a third in 1748.

In 1728 a translation in Dutch, *Historie van den Algemenen en Byzonderen Koophandel van Groot-Brittanniën*, was published in two volumes by the Delft publisher Reinier Boitet. There is no specific introduction for readers in the Republic to this Dutch edition. Its importance to Dutch trade is obvious, but the contribution by Theodore Janssen is not included.

In 1753 a French translation, by François Véron Duverger de Forbonnais, was published titled *Le Negotiant Anglois*; a contribution by Charles Davenant *De l'usage de l'arithmetique politique* (1698) was added. The French edition was published with the imprint: Imprimé à Dresde & se trouve à Paris, Chez les frères Estienne, 1753. In 1776 a second edition with the same title (although *Negotiant* was now *Negociant*) was published in Amsterdam by François Changuijn.

In 1764 a German – revised – edition appeared under the title *Der Englische Kaufmann*, translated by Johann Lüder Albrecht and published by Caspar Fritschischen Handlung in Leipzig.

It would be expected that this edition would include information on Ken Carpenter, *Dialogue in political economy. Translations from and into German in the 18<sup>th</sup> century*.<sup>3</sup> It is not mentioned, but this work does deserve a place among the top 50 of eighteenth-century bestsellers. More than that, *The British Merchant* proved to be a perfect example of how well the old books collection of the Economic History Library and the Kashnor Collection at the International Institute of Social History are a perfect match.<sup>4</sup> Together they hold one of the most important collections in the fields of economic history and the history of economics.

<sup>3</sup> Kenneth C. Carpenter, *Dialogue in political economy. Translations from and into German in the 18<sup>th</sup> century* (Boston, 1977).

<sup>4</sup> Catalogue of the Kashnor collection at the IISH: Huub Sanders, *Books and Pamphlets on British Social and Economic Subjects (ca. 1650-1880) at the IISG Amsterdam* (Amsterdam, 1988).

## Bibliographic Survey

BRITISH MERCHANT (THE); or, Commerce preserv'd: in Answer to the Mercator, or Commerce retriev'd to be published every Tuesday and Friday, August 7, 1713 [- Friday July 30, 1714] (London, printed for A[bigail] Baldwin [for Ferd. Burleigh after number 32]. [1713-1714] 102 issues (the final issue numbered erroneously 103). NEHA ARCHO3691

BRITISH MERCHANT (THE); or Commerce preserv'd : in three volumes / Charles King (London: John Darby, 1721). NEHA EHB 7665-7667

BRITISH MERCHANT (THE). A collection of papers relating to the trade and commerce of Great Britain and Ireland. First publ. by C. King, from the originals of T. Janssen, C. Cooke, H. Martin a.o. In three vols. (London 1743) 2<sup>nd</sup> ed. IISH E 770/1-3

BRITISH MERCHANT (THE). A collection of papers relating to the trade and commerce of Great Britain and Ireland. First publ. by C. King, from the originals of T. Janssen, C. Cooke, H. Martin among others. In three vols. (London 1748) 3<sup>th</sup> ed.

Not in our collection HISTORIE VAN DEN ALGEMENEN EN BYZONDEREN KOOPHANDEL VAN GROOT-BRITANNIEN, door alle gewesten van den waerelt: behelzende eene uitvoerige verhandeling van de goederen en koopmanschappen die van daar verzonden, en uit andere gewesten wederom ontfangen worden: waar by gevoegt zyn zeer veele merkwaerdige echte stukken en bewyzen ieder koopmanschap in het byzonder rakende; als mede de tractaten van commercie [...] door Charles King. Uit het Engels vertaalt in twee deelen (Delft, Reinier Boitet, 1728) 2 vols. NEHA EHB 279/C/9-10

NEGOTIANT ANGLOIS (LE); ou traduction libre libre du livre intitulé: The British Merchant, contenant divers mémoires sur le commerce de l'Angleterre avec la France, le Portugal et l'Espagne. Publié pour la première fois en 1713. Tome premier [-Tome second](Imprimé à Dresde & se trouve à Paris, Chez les frères Estienne, 1753) 2 vols. Includes 'De l'usage de l'arithmétique politique dans le commerce & les finances par M. [Charles] Davenant en 1698', pages CLVIII-CXII. NEHA EHB 278/F/18-19 and NEHA EHB 7668-7669 DK

ENGLISCHE KAUFMANN (DER); oder Grundsätze der englischen Handlung, aus dem Buche The British Merchant gezogen [...] herausgegeben von D. Johann Lüder Albrecht (Leipzig: Caspar Fritschischen Handlung, 1764) 36, 444 pages. NEHA 2000/688

# I.6 Harry Stevens, the British “Correspondent” of David Rjazanov’s Institute

On the History of Collecting  
at the Marx-Engels Institute  
(1927-1931)

**Irina Novichenko**

A meeting with Jaap Koosterman in October 1992 changed my life. I was asked to help with a translation during his visit to Moscow. At that time, I was a postgraduate student at the Institute of World History and had written a thesis on the history of British Christian Socialism. Jaap was surprised to hear the topic and asked whether I knew that the International Institute of Social History (IISH) had preserved the letters of Charles Kingsley. Then I was invited to work in the IISH archives and received a proposal to represent the Institute in Moscow. Looking back after more than twenty years of our work I am amazed at how much has been done. I hope that one day Jaap and I will compile the history of the activities of the IISH’s Moscow Office. But the time has not come yet. There is a well-known Russian song with these words: “It’s still early for us to live by reminiscences.”

When I started working with IISH I was just a young historian and, step by step, I acquired fantastic knowledge and experience in many fields. As I found out, it was a tradition that came from the period when the main social history institutions in Moscow and Amsterdam were established. The history of the Marx-Engels Institute’s (MEI) work with its representative in the United Kingdom in the late 1920s partly reminded me of my own ‘training course’. Unlike the German and French correspondents of the MEI, Harry

C. Stevens was a young journalist who knew nothing about collecting books and archives, but after a year or so under the guidance of D.B. Rjazanov, the Director of the MEI, he grew into a highly skilled expert. His work is completely unknown and seems rather instructive, in particular for those who are keen to understand the theory of building distinguished archival and book collections like the IISH and the current successors of the MEI – the Russian State Social and Political Library (GOPB) and the Russian State Archive of Social and Political History (RGASPI) in Moscow. Harry Stevens worked for the MEI, and then for the Marx-Engels-Lenin Institute (MELI), from March 1928 to May 1937. In this article, on the basis of correspondence between Stevens and the MEI, I try to reconstruct the first years of activity (1928-1931) of the British correspondent of D.B. Rjazanov's Institute<sup>1</sup> and to demonstrate his role in building the collection of British materials in Moscow. The extensive citations of the documents in the text are partly constrained because they speak for themselves. This source is bright and substantial; it requires almost no comments.

## Rjazanov

David Borisovich Rjazanov (1870-1938) was a man of outstanding personality. An old Socialist, one of the leaders of the Russian trade union movement, the founder of the Soviet archival system and a prominent scholar,<sup>2</sup> he founded and then in 1921 became head of the Marx-Engels Institute in Moscow.<sup>3</sup> The Institute was intended to collect the literary legacy of Karl Marx and Friedrich Engels, and to study and publish their texts. The MEI became a centre for the historical study of Marxism. Since Rjazanov was convinced that it is impossible to study Marxism in isolation from the historical context, the collection included materials from all over the world and covered the broad areas that today we classify as branches of social his-

<sup>1</sup> The Marx-Engels Institute was founded in Moscow in 1921 by D.B. Rjazanov. In February 1931, D.B. Rjazanov was arrested, charged with collaboration with a mythical organization and exiled to Saratov for three years. In 1937 in Saratov, Rjazanov was arrested again, charged and in January 1938 condemned to death. In October 1931, the Marx-Engels Institute was merged with the Institute of V.I. Lenin; the new institution was named the Institute of Marx-Engels-Lenin (IMEL), and the Director was V.V. Adoratskij.

<sup>2</sup> About D.B. Rjazanov (Gol'dendach), see: Jakov Rokitjanskij, Reinhard Müller, *Krasnyj dissident: Akademik Rjazanov – opponent Lenina, zhertva Stalina. Biografičeskij očerk, dokumenty* (Moscow, 1996); Rolf Hecker (ed.), *David Borisovič Rjazanov und die erste mega* (Berlin-Hamburg, 1997); Jakov Rokitjanskij, *Gumanist oktyabr'skoj epochi: Akademik D.B.Rjazanov – social-demokrat, pravozačitnik, učenyj* (Moscow, 2009).

<sup>3</sup> On the history of the MEI, see: Vladimir Mosolov, *imel – citadel' partijnoj ortodokcii: iz istorii Instituta marksizma-leninizma pri ck kpss, 1921-1956* (Moscow, 2010); Vladimir Mosolov et al., *Istorija unikal'noj biblioteki v dokumentach I svidetel'stvach. K 90-letiju Gosudarstvennoj obščestvenno-političeskoj biblioteki. Ch.1. Predšestvenniki. 1921-1991 gg.* (Moscow, 2011).

tory. Historical research, in his opinion, requires a laboratory like any other serious science. Rjazanov built up the collection from a variety of sources. One of the most effective means of acquisition was the purchase of materials abroad, mainly in Western European countries. From his emigrant past Rjazanov knew well the institutions, archives and people who might be useful in the process of accumulating records.<sup>4</sup> He traveled regularly to Europe on buying trips and managed to create a network of correspondents authorized to acquire rare books and manuscripts for the MEI.

The Institute included a number of departments or ‘cabinets’, each focusing on a specific topic: the ‘cabinets’ of the history of Germany, France, the United Kingdom, Marx and Engels, philosophy, political economy, law, etc. Rjazanov coordinated the work of the Institute, the heads of the cabinets maintained contacts with the correspondents, formulated the goals of their search activities, controlled the tasks and expenses, and processed the received materials and books. In France, the Institute’s correspondents were, successively, Boris Souvarine, Leon Bernstein and Alix Guillain;<sup>5</sup> in Germany they were Boris Nikolaevsky, Hans Stein and Alfred Schulz; and in Austria there was Roman Rosdolsky.<sup>6</sup> From 1925, the flow of materials to the MEI from France and Germany was abundant. With the United Kingdom, the situation left something to be desired.

Studying the lives of Marx and Engels, their works and ideas was hardly possible without materials from England, where Marx spent around thirty and Engels more than fifty years. Rjazanov’s buying trips, orders at London’s antiquarian bookshops and instructions given to various co-workers from the MEI during their stays in London brought modest results. Moreover, in May 1927, after diplomatic relations between the United Kingdom and the USSR were broken off all communication was interrupted and even the bookshops refused to fulfil orders. But Rjazanov came up with a clever way out of the deadlock. He invited Max Beer to work at the MEI as head of the cabinet of the history of the United Kingdom.<sup>7</sup> After his arrival in Moscow in au-

<sup>4</sup> More details can be found in: Jaap Kloosterman, “Do Rjazanova. Razmyšlenija o pervych bibliotekach, posvjašennych rabočej istorii”; Irina Tsvetkova and Irina Novichenko (eds), *Izvestnij i neizvestnyj David Borisovič Rjazanov (1870-1938): k 140-letiju so dnia rozhdenija. Materialy naučnoj konferencii. Pervye Rjazanovskie čtenija* (Moscow, 2011), pp. 73-104.

<sup>5</sup> On the French correspondents of the MEI see: Jonathan Beecher and Valerij Fomichev, “French Socialism in Lenin’s and Stalin’s Moscow: David Rjazanov and the French Archive of the Marx-Engels Institute,” *The Journal of Modern History*, 78 (2006), pp. 119-143; revised and added Russian translation – Jonathan Beecher and Valerij Fomichev, “David Rjazanov i kollekciya francuzskikh dokumentov v Institute K.Marksa i F.Engel’sa,” in Irina Tsvetkova and Irina Novichenko (eds), *Izvestnij i neizvestnyj David Borisovič Rjazanov (1870-1938): k 140-letiju so dnia rozhdenija. Materialy naučnoj konferencii. Pervye Rjazanovskie čtenija* (Moscow, 2011), pp. 119-155.

<sup>6</sup> On the German correspondents see: Karl-Erich Vollgraf et al., *Stalinismus und das Ende der ersten Marx-Engels-Gesamtausgabe (1931-1941)* (Berlin-Hamburg, 2001).

<sup>7</sup> See more in: Rolf Hecker et al., *Erfolgreiche Kooperation: Das Frankfurter Institut für*

tumn 1927, Beer's first and most urgent task was to find a correspondent in London.

Shortly before Beer received the new job at the MEI, British Marxist economist Maurice Herbert Dobb<sup>8</sup> had contacted him to ask permission to write an introduction to the English translation of his book. Now Beer asked Dobb to recommend someone for the position of the MEI's correspondent and the latter suggested Harry C. Stevens. Unfortunately, I didn't manage to find any publications or additional information about him. Almost every detail that is known, he told himself. Stevens wrote to Beer on 24 February 1928 for the first time:

I have heard from Mr. Dobb of Cambridge that he has recommended me to you as being suitable, if willing, to undertake research work in London on behalf of the Marx and Engels Institute. He has sent me your original letter, dated January 18th 1928, from which I get a very good idea of the kind of thing wanted. And I write to say that I shall be delighted to undertake the work, since it is in close connection with my own desires and interests.<sup>9</sup>

---

*Socialforschung und das Moskauer Marx-Engels-Institut (1924-1928)* (Berlin-Hamburg, 2000). Moses Beer – Max Beer (1864-1943), like Rjazanov himself, was a self-educated person with encyclopedic knowledge. Beer worked in different socialist newspapers in Germany, emigrated to the United Kingdom, studied at the London School of Economics (LSE), lived in the United States. In 1901 he became the *Vorwärts* London correspondent, and wrote books on the history of British socialism. In 1919 Beer was named editor of *Die Glocke* (The Bell), a socialist periodical owned by Alexander Parvus. He would remain in that position until 1921. Beer wrote a biography of Karl Marx and a series of works of history that examined the changing forms of class struggle through the centuries. In 1927-1928 Beer worked at the MEI in Moscow, and in 1928 he returned to Germany and worked at the Institut für Sozialforschung in Frankfurt am Main.

<sup>8</sup> Dobb, Maurice Herbert (1900-1976) studied at Pembroke College in Cambridge, and later at the London School of Economics. Dobb returned to Cambridge thanks to Professor D.H. Robertson to take up a post as University lecturer. Dobb found a position at Trinity College, maintaining his connection with the college for 50 years. Dobb had joined the Communist Party in 1921 and was to remain a loyal member of that organisation until the end of his life. In the 1930s he was central to the burgeoning Communist movement at the University. One of his recruits was Kim Philby, who later became a high-placed mole within British intelligence (for details, see: Phillip Knightley, *Philby: The Life and Views of the KGB Masterspy* (London, 1988). It has been suggested that Dobb was a "talent-spotter" for the Comintern. Dobb was widely published and his works were translated into a number of languages, including Russian. An online search of the archive of M.H. Dobb at Trinity College brought no results concerning his correspondence with Harry Stevens. Available at: <http://janus.lib.cam.ac.uk/db/node.xsp?id=EAD%2FGBR%2F0016%2FDDOB>; last accessed 21 November 2013.

<sup>9</sup> Correspondence with H.C. Stevens, 1928-1937, Russian State Archive of Social and Political History [hereafter, RGASPI], F.71, Op.50, D.192, L.1.

In addition to previous information, Stevens carefully enumerated that he had assisted Dobb in the work on his recent book;<sup>10</sup> had a general knowledge of Russian history; was involved in the workers' movement; was very strong in the Polish and Russian languages, good in French and fair in German; was well acquainted with the British Museum Library; and had done research work on his own account. "I should be ready to start as soon as you wish, as I am a freelance journalist and translator, and thus free in regard to time",<sup>11</sup> Stevens assured Beer. In one of his later letters he mentioned that he was a member of the Communist Party of Great Britain and a member of the Labour Research Department.<sup>12</sup> From the outset, he made sure to demonstrate thoroughness and close attention to detail. He asked for clarification on whether his monthly remuneration included expenses on photographic work, how much time the search for material would require (because he could devote to it only a half-day), when and how his salary would be paid.

Stevens clearly expressed a request to maintain the support of Maurice Dobb in his work: "His assistance will be very valuable, and my experience of working with him in the past was very pleasurable." He finished the letter with the affirmation: "It will give me great pleasure to work on behalf of the Marx and Engels Institute, and can say how much I appreciate the very real honour of such work."<sup>13</sup>

Beer replied on 5 March: "Your letter was clear and to the point. I am instructed to inform you that you are provisionally engaged from the 15th of the current month. The Director trusts that the engagement will be permanent. It depends on you [...]." Beer explained that the salary would be paid in the middle of each month through Moscow Narodny Bank, while all the other expenses (photography, photostating, fares, postage, etc.) would be refunded following a report by the end of each month, and that the Director was of the opinion that this work would not take more than half a day. Beer also noted that Stevens would get letters from the Institute not only from him, but also from the Director and his representative, in which case they might be written in German.

In fact the working language was English. But when, in April 1928, Max Beer left the MEI and returned to Frankfurt, the question of language emerged again. The MEI proposed to correspond in German, but Stevens had another opinion:

<sup>10</sup> Maurice Dobb, *Russian Economic Development Since the Revolution* (London, 1927), 437 p. Assisted by H.C. Stevens. (A second edition, with a new appendix, was published in 1929. The book was written and published to stress the ten-year anniversary of the USSR, the importance of the events of November 1917.)

<sup>11</sup> RGASPI, F.71, Op.50, D.192, L.1.

<sup>12</sup> *Ibid.*, D.193, L.10.

<sup>13</sup> *Ibid.*, D.192, L.2.

<sup>14</sup> *Ibid.*, L.3.

If it is possible for me to make the choice, I should prefer the language used by you to be Russian, rather than German. My standard in regard to Russian is much higher as I have done a good deal of translation from Russian, having lived in USSR nearly three years,<sup>15</sup> and consequently am fluent in reading it. My German is more of the school-boy order, as I have had little opportunity of practicing it on the spot.<sup>16</sup>

In the next letter from the Institute the problem of working language was finally settled: “As far as possible we shall use the English language”.<sup>17</sup>

And the work started. During the first few months the exchange of letters happened to be the most intensive. Practically every day Stevens wrote (typed) to the MEI and got back his instructions. The postal service was reliable and the period between a letter’s dispatch and its receipt never took more than ten days. This correspondence can be considered a separate job in itself because Stevens’s typed reports normally consisted of three to twenty pages. The communication was conducted only in decent English that was clear to both sides. Rjazanov never wrote to him personally and they never met, but every report that was sent to the MEI bears the distinctive pencil marks of Rjazanov and the MEI instructions that were directed to Stevens often had such phrases as “Professor Rjazanov advises you”, “Prof. Rjazanov visited this library before...”, “Prof. R. had seen the collection...”, “the Director sends best regards to...”, etc. Stevens’s work was undoubtedly under the close attention and immediate guidance of Rjazanov, although the letters to him were signed by other people.<sup>18</sup>

### **Start of Stevens’ Work**

The first task for Stevens included several points: to locate the newspapers in the British Museum Library; to photostat the articles of Marx published in

<sup>15</sup> Harry Stevens visited the USSR as a member of the British Quakers’ Relief Mission that worked actively during the famine in the Volga Region in 1922-1924. His second visit to the USSR took place in 1926; see: Maurice Dobb, *Russian Economic Development Since the Revolution* (London, 1929), p. xi. An online search for additional information on H. Stevens’s visits to Russia in the Ruth A. Fry Papers in Swarthmore College Peace Collection (available at: <http://www.swarthmore.edu/library/peace/DGo26-050/DGo46ARFry.html>; last accessed 21 November 2013) as well as in the other archives of the British Quaker Relief mission in Russia in 1921-1924 (available at: <http://search.swarthmore.edu/?q=Russia&q=Russian%20Famine%20Relief%20>; last accessed 21 November 2013) found no results. Ruth Fry, the Honorary General Secretary of the Friends’ Relief Committee in 1914-1923, who visited Russia in 1922-1924, did not mention the name Stevens in her book. See: Ruth A. Fry, *Three visits to Russia. 1922-1925* (London, 1942).

<sup>16</sup> RGASPI, F. 71, Op.50, D.192, L.35.

<sup>17</sup> *Ibid.*, L.46.

<sup>18</sup> The letters were signed consecutively by M. Beer, E. Czóbel’, R. Fox, in 1931 by V. Adoratskij.

*Vanity Fair* and Engels's article in the *Labour Standard*; to check whether this journal had another article by Engels and report to the MEI; to make photostatic reproductions of *The New Moral World* ("in case you don't find this paper in the British Museum, try the Goldsmiths' Library") and of articles from various English newspapers quoted or referred to in Marx's *Kapital*.<sup>19</sup> In a week Stevens reported the results in details and asked for further instructions.<sup>20</sup> This kind of work – to find a newspaper or a journal with or probably with texts written by Marx and Engels, order their photostatic reproductions (or even better, to buy the selected press items of the necessary period) and send the copies to the MEI – remained the most important job for years. There was a term that was used for this material: "desiderata".

Stevens acquired a feel for this work quickly and on 3 April 1928 Beer noted: "You will soon feel at home in the Marx-Engels-workshop and you will like it".<sup>21</sup> Stevens replied: "I am already feeling very much at home in the work, and liking it extremely".<sup>22</sup> Stevens located, copied, looked through and described the periodicals, evaluated the possible attribution of unsigned texts to the style of Marx or Engels, studied the publications of the MEI that were specially sent to him, and commented on the materials that were difficult to copy or purchase. He became a key person and genuine participant in the process of preparing and publishing MEGA volumes.

The first results of his activity, certainly, impressed Rjazanov and Beer. The second letter of instructions had some requests "to find and copy the articles" but also one "special request". Beer wrote:

Prior to the break of Anglo-Soviet relations we were in regular communication with well-known London booksellers who supplied our Institute with all sorts of books. With Foyle we did a good deal of business. After the break we reduced our orders in a very considerable degree, and for the indispensable minimum of our wants we arranged with the Communist (not Workers') bookshop to supply us. Up to the end of 1927 all went well. Later on, however, great interruptions occurred, orders not receiving any attention, and even telegrams were not answered.<sup>23</sup>

Stevens cleared up the situation with the Communist bookshop and the order for periodicals was found. He also checked the balance and found that some books had been sent to Moscow and that the Institute still had a credit of a bit more than £10.<sup>24</sup> Stevens was asked to control and resolve the

<sup>19</sup> RGASPI, F. 71, Op.50, D.192, L.5.

<sup>20</sup> *Ibid.*, L.6.

<sup>21</sup> *Ibid.*, L.19.

<sup>22</sup> *Ibid.*, L.24.

<sup>23</sup> *Ibid.*, L.8.

<sup>24</sup> *Ibid.*, L.23.

problems with MEI book orders with other London, and later Manchester, bookshops and antiquarians. This work took a lot of time and effort. As the representative of the MEI, he visited the managers and owners of the bookshops, checked the orders and payments, oversaw the process of regularly sending materials and catalogues to the MEI, bargained for discounts and settled conflicts. The Workers' Bookshop and W.A. Foyle became the MEI's main partners in book purchases. They accumulated the book order flows and sent the parcels by post or by ARCos steamers.<sup>25</sup> The MEI negotiated also with Quaritch, Kashnor (or The Museum Book Store), among others. Unexpected problems arose only with Baker. This bookseller refused to sell *Commonweal* to the MEI, citing the break of diplomatic relations with the USSR. Stevens commented on the situation: “[...] Just to show, how much political prejudice remains strong here.”<sup>26</sup> From time to time Stevens complained to the MEI that, in the interests of the endeavor, he couldn't say openly for whom he was working and buying the items. In any case, he later found a way to resolve the problem with Baker.

In April 1928 Beer,<sup>27</sup> in addition to the “desiderata,” set another objective for Stevens:

We would like to complete our collection of Socialist and Labour papers of the 'Eighties and Nineties'. You will oblige us by assisting us in this matter and inquiring at booksellers or persons (old trade unionists and Socialists) likely to possess such papers [...]. Kindly have us in mind whenever you happen to come across those old labour people who have played some part in the movement.<sup>28</sup>

This work really was complicated, demanding specific abilities, skills and the talent to find an approach and common language with different people. Stevens responded to the MEI: “I am seeing Maurice Dobb on Thursday next and shall discuss with him what are the best steps to take on this whole matter, it occurs to me at the moment that letters in the socialist press would be as good a way as any.”<sup>29</sup>

Every time Stevens encountered difficulties he sought to talk them over with Dobb. They were more than on good friendly terms. In the case of work with the MEI, Stevens had no secrets from Dobb at all. “Maurice Dobb tells me,” he wrote to the MEI, “that he has not received any duplicates of instructions forwarded to me, although it was arranged that he should be

<sup>25</sup> The All-Russian Co-operative Society (ARCos) operated in 1920-1940.

<sup>26</sup> RGASPI, f. 71, Op.50, D.193, L.94.

<sup>27</sup> Max Beer left Moscow in April 1928, but he maintained contacts with H. Stevens and with the Institute (with D.B. Rjazanov and E. Czobel).

<sup>28</sup> RGASPI, f. 71, Op.50, D.192, L.20.

<sup>29</sup> *Ibid.*, L.24.

kept in touch in this way. I am making it my business to keep him informed of all that I am doing [...].”<sup>30</sup> Proceeding from the previous correspondence between Stevens and the MEI that is at our disposal now, the “arrangement to duplicate” to Dobb the letters sent to Stevens had never been made, moreover, it had never been discussed. The reaction from the MEI demonstrated its confusion:

We have indeed not sent copies of our letters, because it seemed to us that neither you nor he considered it very necessary. Of course, we can make up for this omission. Perhaps it will do if in future we send a copy of our correspondence with you to Mr. Dobb.<sup>31</sup>

As of April 1928, Dobb was receiving duplicates of all the letters from the MEI to Stevens. In spring 1929 Dobb visited the USSR<sup>32</sup> as well as the MEI. When he returned to Cambridge, he found no duplicates, Stevens immediately inquired and the MEI explained: “As we have heard nothing from Mr. Dobb since he left Moscow we indeed have not sent him copies of our letters to you. Of most of the letters which have been written in the meantime copies were reserved for him and we are going to send them direct to him by the same post”.<sup>33</sup> Maurice Dobb was not only well informed about the activities of Harry Stevens, he regularly helped the latter with recommendations to persons and institutions, with searching for people and with advice in any challenging task.

At the beginning of May 1928, Stevens reported that he “has discussed this question of old movement journals with Dobb”, and they “agree that letters to the various movement papers now extant are one way of finding out what can be done”. They also had in mind “one or two old stalwarts, – e.g. Tom Quelch, Tom Mann<sup>34</sup> – who may have something for disposal”.<sup>35</sup> By

<sup>30</sup> *Ibidem*.

<sup>31</sup> *Ibid.*, L.300b.

<sup>32</sup> Dobb left his admiring impressions in a book: Maurice Dobb, *In Soviet Russia. Autumn 1930* (London, 1930), 30 p.

<sup>33</sup> RGASPI, F. 71, Op.50, D.194, L.117.

<sup>34</sup> Tom Quelch was the son of Harry Quelch, one of the first Marxists in the UK. Tom followed in his father’s footsteps as a radical political activist, became a founding member of the Communist Party of Great Britain. Tom Mann (1856–1941) was a noted British trade unionist, a successful organizer and a popular public speaker in the labour movement. In 1884 he joined the Social Democratic Federation. He was a founding member of the Independent Labour Party and took part in parliamentary elections. In 1901, Mann emigrated to Australia, but returned to Britain in 1910. In 1917, he joined the British Socialist Party, took part in the formation of the Communist Party of Great Britain, and was chairman of the British Bureau of the Red International of Labor Unions and its successor, the National Minority Movement (in 1921–1929).

<sup>35</sup> RGASPI, F. 71, Op.50, D.192, L.28.

chance Stevens came upon Joseph Burgess,<sup>36</sup> whom he knew by sight, in the British Museum Newspaper Room, and promptly tackled him. It turned out that Burgess had one file of the *Workmen's Times* and apparently was not willing to dispose of it. But he asked to write and possibly to call on him shortly, and Stevens took it as a chance to talk things over with him better. This ordinary situation revealed in Stevens some unique qualities of a true archival collector: the ability to use any opportune moment to get in contact with the required people; to be precise in describing the scope of his interests; and to be persistent in maintaining acquaintances.

Rjazanov, being a genius in this field himself, certainly appreciated the abilities of the British correspondent and decided to entrust him with the most delicate task – investigating the details of the lives of K. Marx and F. Engels, as well as their relatives with the purpose of finding any documents, objects or evidence that might be related to them. On 24 April 1928 the MEI asked Stevens to fulfil a new type of request:

We should ask you to look for any possible literary inheritance (letters, documents etc) left by Edward Aveling.<sup>37</sup> We believe there is no need to explain to you the significance of this matter for the investigations of our Institute, as you must know that Aveling in the course of many years was an intimate friend of Engels. One must say that in fact there is not much hope to find out something definite about this inheritance. Aveling, who after the death of Eleonor lived with the actress Nilsson, withdrew himself from the labour movement, and there is little probability to suppose that this couple felt particular reverence to letters or documents left from previous times. Anyhow the matter requires definite explanation: you could find considerable help in trying to consult some old members of the Labour movement in England. We are told that the writing table of Marx also came into possession of Aveling, however, we are not able to control the truth of this statement.<sup>38</sup>

<sup>36</sup> Joseph Burgess (1853-1934) was a British journalist and Labour politician, who took part in the creation of the Independent Labour Party and the Labour Party, and edited and published a number of workers' newspapers.

<sup>37</sup> Edward Bibbins Aveling (1849-1898) was a prominent English biology instructor and popular spokesman for Darwinian evolution, atheism and socialism, the author of numerous books and pamphlets, and a founding member of the Socialist League and the Independent Labour Party. For many years he was the partner of Eleanor Marx Aveling (1855-1898), the youngest daughter of Karl Marx. She was herself a socialist activist. In March 1898, after discovering that her partner, Edward Aveling, had secretly married a young actress in June the previous year, she committed suicide by poison.

<sup>38</sup> RGASPI, F. 71, Op.50, D.192, L.31.

The next order to Stevens in this area was to arrange the photographing of all London residences of Karl Marx.<sup>39</sup> The literary inheritance of the relatives, friends, companions-in-arms and acquaintances was also the target of the “archival hunting”, particularly the literary legacies of Maltman Barry,<sup>40</sup> John George Eccarius,<sup>41</sup> Professor Edward Spencer Beesly<sup>42</sup> and Henry Hubert Juta.<sup>43</sup>

This task was among the most difficult. Stevens was making endless inquiries in order to find something, but the progress was bound to be very slow. He wrote letters, visited lawyers, and looked for documents at Somerset House, where the Registrar General of Births, Marriages and Deaths was located, but in vain. The MEI constantly demanded that he should continue the search. The first results started to appear only in late autumn 1928, when Stevens found the heirs (the sons) of Mr. Beesly, who responded to his letter and said that they had kept the archive of their father. The MEI made this proposal: “We have about 50 letters of Beesly, some of which we might offer in exchange for Marx-letters”.<sup>44</sup> Later Stevens managed to get copies of Marx’s letters. The other investigations brought nothing new, nevertheless they were continued until the last day of Stevens’s employment by the Institute.

In his search for Socialist and Labour Movement papers, Stevens proved to be rather inventive. He started to make inquiries privately in certain direc-

39 *Ibid.*, L.32.

40 Maltman Barry (Michael Maltman Barry, 1842-1909) was a Scottish journalist and political activist who described himself as a Marxist but stood in elections for the Conservative Party; he was a friend and supporter of Karl Marx. In 1871 Barry was appointed as Provisional Chairman of the International Workingmen’s Association but, after a year, he was compelled to leave the organization. Later he continued to be active in radical circles.

41 Johann Georg (John George) Eccarius (1818-1889) was a Thuringian tailor, labour activist, longstanding friend of K. Marx and F. Engels, a member of the League of the Just, and later of the League of Communists and the International Workingmen’s Association. Here he served jointly with Karl Marx on the General Council for a number of years. Following quarrels with Marx in 1872, he joined the English trade union and suffrage movements.

42 Edward Spencer Beesly (1831-1915) was a positivist historian and one of the founding editors of the *Positivist Review*, professor of history and Latin at Bedford College for women and after 1889 at University College, and a friend of K. Marx (was well acquainted with his circle). Beesly was chairman at the meeting in St. Martin’s Hall, London (28 September 1864) at which the International Workingmen’s Association was founded. In March 1867 he published an article in the *Fortnightly Review* supporting the activities of the “new model” trade unions. K. Marx corresponded with him.

43 Henry Hubert Juta (1857-1930) was a nephew of K. Marx, the son of one of his brothers-in-law, born in Cape Town (South Africa), graduated from the University of London, was admitted to the Cape bar and practiced there as Judge of Appeal from 1880 to 1914.

44 RGASPI, F. 71, Op.50, D.193, L.200b.

tions, among members of the labour movement who were friendly and who might possibly provide material at a very reasonable price. He had posted a notice in the *New Leader*. At the same time, he tried to take advantage of another opportunity. On 8 May 1928 he reported to the MEI:

You will doubtless have had the news of the death of H.H. Champion.<sup>45</sup> [...] I also happen to have a friend at present in London who knows his wife, Mrs. Champion, quite well. She will willingly put me in touch with Mrs. Champion if I desire it, and write to know whether you would like me to do so, or whether you have someone in Australia who can take up with Mrs. Champion the question of old files. If you would like me to write, I should be glad of instructions as to what offers I could make for old material.<sup>46</sup>

So he wrote to Mrs. Champion and later received some publications from her. From that point on, Stevens did not let any death of a more or less prominent individual in the labour movement pass him by.

How did it work? Here is just one typical example. After the death of comrade Westbury, a forty-year-old worker in the labour movement, Stevens wrote to his relatives. Unfortunately Westbury did not seem to have left any periodicals, but his executor, a man living a short distance from London, wrote in answer to Stevens's letter, saying that there were a number of pamphlets and books that might be worth examining. Stevens reported to the MEI:

I went out to Harrow last night and found over a dozen books and pamphlets originating from the 1880-90 period, which Mr. Cole very kindly said I could bring away with me. You have given no instructions in regard to pamphlets so I am holding these and append list of them. If any of them are considered of importance I shall send them across at once, of course.<sup>47</sup>

The collection apparently was unique because not a single title was found at the MEI and Stevens was asked to send it to Moscow as soon as possible.

<sup>45</sup> Henry Hyde Champion (1859-1928) was a socialist journalist and assistant secretary of the Social Democratic Federation, who took part in the formation of the Independent Labour Party. In 1893 he emigrated to Australia.

<sup>46</sup> RGASPI, F.71, Op.50, D.192, L.41.

<sup>47</sup> *Ibid.*, L.67.

## Connections and Collections

News spread quickly and in June 1928 Stevens began to receive offers of materials. Thanks to his notice in *New Leader*, he acquired many journal titles, such as *Commonsense*; *People's Press* (1890); *The Miner*, edited by Keir Hardie;<sup>48</sup> *The Democrat* (1887); *The Labour World*, edited by Michael Davitt;<sup>49</sup> *The Workers' Cry*, edited by Frank Smith;<sup>50</sup> *The Link* (1887-1888); *Trade Unionist* (1896), edited by Tom Mann; *Christian Socialist* (1884); and *Practical Socialist*. This flow of material was constant. Stevens regularly sent lists with detailed descriptions of the issues (newspapers, journals, pamphlets, books) to the MEI, which sent back the lists marked with what exactly should be purchased for the purposes of completing the collection.

In October 1928, the Institute sent Stevens a list of Chartist poems (4 pages) and asked him to locate the originals and buy them or obtain photostats.<sup>51</sup> A letter in November contained some explanations: "We should like [to] mention, as most likely you are not aware of this, that we have a large collection of socialistic and Workers' belletristica. The German and also the French collections are very good ones, in the English are great voids which we should like to make up."<sup>52</sup> As a result, today the GOPB has a wonderful collection of Chartist materials.

As a rule, Stevens wrote to people who he knew were likely to have materials. The MEI helped him with names, addresses and advice. Through the MEI, Stevens contacted Llewellyn Archer Atherley-Jones, a judge and the son of Ernest Jones.<sup>53</sup> Max Beer had not managed to connect with him, but Atherley-Jones replied to the first letter from Stevens. Then he permitted some materials from the collection of his father's papers to be photostated.

On 9 June 1928 Stevens reported that he had made inquiries with some old workers, including Tom Mann, John Lincoln Mahon<sup>54</sup> and Henry W. Lee.<sup>55</sup>

<sup>48</sup> James Keir Hardie (1856-1915) was a Scottish socialist and labour leader, the first Independent Labour Member of Parliament elected to the Parliament of the United Kingdom. He was one of the primary founders of the Independent Labour Party, as well as the Labour Party.

<sup>49</sup> Michael Davitt (1846-1906) was an Irish republican, agrarian agitator, labour leader, journalist, Member of Parliament and a founder of the Irish National Land League.

<sup>50</sup> Francis Samuel Smith (1854-1940) was a British newspaper editor, became a founding member of the Independent Labour Party, was its first parliamentary candidate and contested a large number of elections before finally winning a parliamentary seat in his mid-70s.

<sup>51</sup> RGASPI, F.71, Op.50, D.193, L.25.

<sup>52</sup> *Ibid.*, L.54.

<sup>53</sup> *Ibid.*, D.192. L.59. Llewellyn Archer Atherley-Jones (1851-1929) was a British politician, barrister and later a judge. He was the son of Ernest Charles Jones (1819-1869), an English poet, dramatist and novelist, and Chartist.

<sup>54</sup> John Lincoln Mahon (1865-1933) was a trade unionist and labour politician, an early member of the Social Democratic Federation.

<sup>55</sup> RGASPI, F. 71, Op.50, D.192, L.87. Henry W. Lee (1865-1932) was a prominent British

Mann answered that he had nothing because in his frequent travels his collection had broken up, and only provided some useful names. But Mahon was friendlier and Stevens met with him many times, always reporting the results of the talks to the MEI. Mahon, who was one of the original founders of the *Socialist League*, which succeeded the *Social Democratic Federation* (with W. Morris, Belfort Bax<sup>56</sup> and others), knew very little of Beesly, and of the Avelings all he had to say was that, as far as he knew, there was nothing left of them. He had known the Avelings quite well and had been in touch with them almost until their deaths. He had met Engels and been on very friendly terms with him, visiting him more than once. He had many interesting things to say about Professor Riazanov's book on Marx and Engels, which he greatly admired, though he thought that "it presents a slightly different side of Engels from that which he knew". Mahon had *Commonweal* but did not want to give it to anyone. He promised to get in touch with other co-founders of the *Socialist League* or their descendants with a view to finding out whether any materials had survived. Stevens wrote to the MEI:

Meantime he informs me that Reeves, booksellers in Charing Cross Road has a number of old socialist publications [...]. I am getting into touch with Reeves with a view to seeing what he has got. He (Mahon) is of the opinion that Marx has never been understood in this country and very little on the continent, though he says that in his view Riazanov is the best of the lot, and there is almost nothing he could quarrel with [...]. He is not a member of the Communist Party, although his son is, I believe. He himself is a lonely survivor of the 'good old times'.<sup>57</sup>

By the way, Stevens's opinion on Marxism in England was close to Mahon's. In one of his letters he stated: "One of the worst drawbacks to the study of Marxism in English is the fact that *Capital*, all three volumes, is translated as poor and unintelligible in English as almost could be possible".<sup>58</sup>

---

socialist who joined the Social Democratic Federation soon after its foundation, became the full-time Assistant Secretary of the party in 1885 and soon after became its General Secretary. He held this position until the organization dissolved itself into the new British Socialist Party. Then Lee was a member of the right-wing split of 1916 which founded the National Socialist Party. This group opposed the October Revolution, and Lee wrote a pamphlet entitled "Bolshevism: A Curse and Danger to the Workers." In his last years he worked at the headquarters of the Trades Union Congress.

<sup>56</sup> Ernest Belfort Bax (1854-1926) was a British socialist journalist and philosopher, associated with the Social Democratic Federation.

<sup>57</sup> RGASPI, F. 71, Op.50, D.192, L.98-99.

<sup>58</sup> *Ibid.*, D.193, L.10.

At their next meeting, Mahon said that he was in possession of a long letter from Eleanor Marx, written when she began to cohabit with Edward Aveling, which would have been in 1883 or early in 1884. "It was personal about herself", added Mahon, "I think I have preserved it. If so I would present it also to the Institute. My mind at present is to collect all I have and lend them for a year to the Marx-Engels Institute".<sup>59</sup> Stevens asked Rjazanov to write a personal letter to Mahon,<sup>60</sup> which Rjazanov did.<sup>61</sup> Mahon replied with a very pleasant letter, and Rjazanov intended to respond,<sup>62</sup> but never did. When Stevens reminded him of the letter, he received this ruthless retort: "Here we do not expect much, Mahon being rather old. If you find a chance of approaching him again you might do so on occasion".<sup>63</sup>

Meanwhile the story continued. Stevens almost lost trace of Mahon, but suddenly in January 1930 Mahon wrote him that he had collected several letters that the MEI might find of interest – altogether 16 letters, of which seven were from Engels, three from Eleanor Marx and two from Aveling, two copies of letters by Mahon and two others from lesser known people. There were also other documents, including one with Engels's annotation at the side.<sup>64</sup> Eventually the letters were delivered to the MEI as a gift.

H.W. Lee responded promptly to Stevens. On the Avelings, he wrote that there were no heirs whatsoever as far as he knew; in regard to Eccarius, he mentioned his son, with whom he had a slight acquaintance, though he had neither heard nor seen anything of him since; and about Barry he wrote that Barry's son had probably emigrated to America.<sup>65</sup> In a month or so Lee found the old pamphlets and asked Stevens how much the Institute could pay for them.<sup>66</sup> Then Lee himself made an offer of thirty shillings, but Stevens found this price excessive and advised the MEI to agree to no more than twenty. In a letter from 30 October 1928 the Institute replied:

Although we possess about one third of these pamphlets and the price asked for is indeed no cheap one, we cannot very well bargain with Lee. You see we do not consider our transactions with him from a strictly commercial point only and it must be said that the set contains some very interesting and [r]are pieces. In case you find it possible to drop a hint regarding a reduction in price when conversing with Lee then, of course, we

59 *Ibid.*, D.192, L.122.

60 *Ibid.*, D.193, L.9.

61 *Ibid.*, L.20.

62 *Ibid.*, L.64.

63 *Ibid.*, L.121ob.

64 *Ibid.*, D.195, L.162.

65 *Ibid.*, D.192, L.122.

66 *Ibid.*, L.135.

would not mind you do so; otherwise we are willing to take the pamphlets at price stated.<sup>67</sup>

At the end of November, Stevens noted that he had bought Lee's collection for twelve shillings.<sup>68</sup> Lee continued regularly to offer books and materials. Occasionally the MEI declined to buy, but more often than not it was willing to obtain the issues.

In January 1929, Stevens received these instructions:

Adolf Smith<sup>69</sup> died on 9 November 1925. He was a close friend of Lee. In the 1880s-1890s Smith played a prominent role in the Social Federation, assisted in all the International Congresses in the capacity of translator and was well acquainted with the leading personalities of the Labour Movement. (After his death one of co-workers being in London approached Lee regarding the literary inheritance but Lee answered that nothing left.) This answer might have been due to the inquiry coming from an 'outsider'. Our intercourse with Lee having become a little more friendly in the meantime, we thought it would be no harm to again ask him on this matter, and ask you to kindly broach this matter to him in careful, diplomatic form [...] next time you have the chance of seeing him. To our view it does not seem at all likely that Smith, having played such an important role in the Workers Movement [...] did not leave his impressions, reminiscences, etc.<sup>70</sup>

In March 1929, Stevens had dinner with Lee and asked him many questions. But Lee said he was surprised himself by the fact that nothing was left after the death of Adolphe Smith. Mainly because Smith's brother was Granville Smith, a member of the Conservative Leader's Consultative Committee, Lee thought family reasons might have prevented anything of Adolphe Smith's becoming public property.<sup>71</sup> Lee explained also that lately his ability to obtain books for the Institute had begun to fail. He had more or less exhausted the supply. Nevertheless, he promised to keep his eyes and ears open for anything that might interest the MEI.

In July 1928, Stevens reported that he had obtained the address of Joseph Edwards, former editor of the *Reformer's* yearbook and *Labour Annual*. "He

<sup>67</sup> *Ibid.*, D.193, L.25.

<sup>68</sup> *Ibid.*, L.69.

<sup>69</sup> Adolphe Smith (A.S. Headingley, 1846-1924) was a journalist and socialist, took part in the Paris Commune, returned to London and delivered lectures on the events in Paris, argued with F. Engels. In 1916 he left the British Socialist Party and joined the National Socialist Party.

<sup>70</sup> RGASPI, F. 71, Op.50, D.193, L.122.

<sup>71</sup> *Ibid.*, D.194, L.20.

lives in London, and I understand he has a very fine file of documents etc. I hope to get into contact with him." On 15 August 1928 Stevens noted that Edwards proposed some volumes as well as his disorganized personal archive. "I think Edwards must have a very good collection, judging by various accounts"<sup>72</sup> he added. Stevens visited Edwards and obtained a quantity of *Commonwealth Land Party* pamphlets, as well as information about some people who might have material to spare. He mentioned also that Edwards had a large collection but it was impossible to find out what else was in it.<sup>73</sup>

Stevens's attitude to his work was so constructive that he conducted his own investigation into how other people had built their collections. He found out that Edwards, for instance, and also G.D.H. Cole,<sup>74</sup> had spent hours turning over books, etc. in secondhand bookshops, possibly spending several hours without finding anything worth buying. He concluded:

The kind of materials wanted by the Institute is the kind that booksellers stuff away at the very bottom of their piles, regarding it as useless from their point of view. The only other thing to be done is to collect the booksellers' catalogues as exhaustively as possible, as I have already suggested in my last letter. This can possibly be done more easily by me than by Foyle.<sup>75</sup>

Gathering the catalogues and sending them to the MEI was one of Stevens's numerous duties. In response he was receiving "desiderata" lists, or the same catalogues with the notes, or the direct orders for the bookshops. The thematic horizons of collecting had broadened and inevitably raised the question of the 'acquisition profile'. Stevens was the first to pay attention to this point. The responses from the MEI shed light on the Institute's 'acquisition policy' under Rjazanov. Probably E. Czóbel,<sup>76</sup> Rjazanov's deputy, explained:

Regarding your fear that "specific lists would not necessarily cover everything we might want" we beg to say that in the nature of our work we can never definitely give exhaustive lists, as by going through one paper, new light is thrown on a sub-

<sup>72</sup> *Ibid.*, D.192, L.130, 135, 142.

<sup>73</sup> *Ibid.*, D.193, L.55.

<sup>74</sup> George Douglas Howard Cole (1889-1959) was an English political theorist, economist, writer and a distinguished Labour historian, a long time member of the Fabian Society and an advocate for the Co-operative movement. In 1925 he became a reader in economics at University College, Oxford. In 1944, Cole became the first Chichele Professor of Social and Political Theory at Oxford.

<sup>75</sup> RGASPI, F. 71, Op.50, D.193, L.56.

<sup>76</sup> Czóbel Ernő (1886-1953) was Hungarian communist who worked at the MEI as a deputy of Rjazanov (1922-1931); he was later repressed but survived, and after his exile he even managed to return to Hungary in 1947.

ject which we might have already considered exhausted, and we have again to try and find more material in order to follow up the new hint. In connection with this we should like to point out to you that you must never mind and in no case think it a distrust in your knowledge from our side when from time to time we draw your attention to collections, books etc. as it is only by such continue pointing out to each other all that which might be of help in furthering our mutual work that we may hope for satisfactory results. No matter if you tell us something already known to us or vice versa. In this spirit we work with all our correspondents and we trust that you also will appreciate such point of view.<sup>77</sup>

Stevens tried to draw the MEI's attention to the current political developments in the United Kingdom and to the publications related to them, but the same Czóbel in December 1928 was more precise in regard to the collecting principles:

Our Institute is occupied chiefly with historical studies up to the end of last century. Political events and problems of the present day do not interest us or only in such cases when possible to consider them from a theoretical point of view. Besides historical questions theoretical articles on Marxism, Socialism, Political Economy, Philosophical Questions, Workers' Movement would have to be considered. In the sphere of Political Science, Socialism, Workers Movement, Philosophy, Sociology, History we are interested in everything historic, theoretic, and biographic. Once more we repeat: present day political questions, polemica against socialism, do not interest us, except Marx or Engels being mentioned therein.<sup>78</sup>

The 'profile' of the collecting was also discussed in February 1929. Stevens wanted to know the priorities. The answer was the following: first what we need is everything about Marx and Engels, all other questions and collections are secondary.

Regards the classification of these various items from the aspect of their importance we beg to say, that single inquires, such as concerned with inheritances, acquaintances of Marx, Engels, looking for special articles, tracing of certain journals, are to be

---

<sup>77</sup> RGASPI, F. 71, Op.50, D.193, L.63ob.

<sup>78</sup> *Ibid.*, L.93.

considered as the most important and the earlier these are taken in hand the better for us.<sup>79</sup>

In one of his letters Stevens mentioned that he was looking for a contact for John Burns,<sup>80</sup> and he received an immediate reply:

In 1925 com. Rjasanov had paid a visit to John Burns (Intercessor was Tom Mann). According to Rjasanov, Burns possesses the best More-Collection in the world. On occasion of this visit it was mentioned that Burns was having a catalogue of his collection prepared and a copy of the same was promised to Rj[asanov], who agreed also to having the Index made on account of the Institute. At present we still would agree to such an arrangement. Burns possesses two edition princeps of Morus's *Utopia*. At the time it was also mentioned to cede the Institute one copy. Today this is out of the question as we have already obtained a copy. Soon after his return Rj[asanov] sent, purely as a mark of attention, several Russian Morus-Studies and offered him the first Russian Morus-Translation, appeared 1788. (The letter and parcel remained unanswered and unacknowledged).<sup>81</sup>

J. Edwards provided Stevens with a letter of recommendation to John Burns and Stevens wrote him. At the MEI, they did not have high hopes: "We think him a very close character and do not expect much but of course a visit will be quite interesting."<sup>82</sup>

However, Stevens soon reported that Burns had agreed to see him. This short note in a letter to the MEI in March 1929 was emphatically underlined three times by Rjazanov. Stevens received these instructions:

Your expected visit to him is good news indeed. As we know Burns possesses not only the finest More Collection but also a most interesting collection on Labour questions and Workers' movement, he probably knew Marx and Engels, met them personally, certainly knew their friends and acquaintances, and had precise and interesting communications with the leaders of English Workers' Movement. Perhaps it would be more advisable to start with the question of his memoirs, personal impres-

<sup>79</sup> *Ibid.*, L.1810b.

<sup>80</sup> John Elliot Burns (1858-1943) was an English trade unionist and politician, socialist and then a Liberal Member of Parliament and Minister. As a book collector, he created a very large private library, much of which he left to the University of London Library.

<sup>81</sup> RGASPI, F. 71, Op.50, D.192, L.118.

<sup>82</sup> *Ibid.*, D.193, L.1210b.

sions and etc., than with More Collection, but we leave it to you to decide. By the way Burns was well acquainted with Bernstein at a time when Engels was still alive. Should Burns feel more inclined to talk about his reminiscences on the foundation of the 2nd International this also would be excellent.<sup>83</sup>

The report on the visit to Burns arrived at the beginning of April 1929.<sup>84</sup> Stevens spent over two hours with him, pursuing the specific points mentioned in the Institute's letters and viewing his books. He noticed that the More Collection consisted of over 3000 volumes; there was no catalogue or index. Concerning the Russian edition of More's *Utopia*, Burns said: "This, together with the Basle German 1524 edition, is all I need to complete my collection," and he indicated to Stevens that he would be glad to make an exchange for either or both of these works. "I should make it clear," Stevens wrote, "that Burns is a remarkable specimen of the book collector genus! Of course, anything on More would be of interest but the general Institute publications did not arouse his keen eagerness."

It turned out that Burns did not know Marx at all but knew Engels well. He said that Engels was very fond of him, and that he had a number of Engels's letters. He spoke of Engels as a "fine, upright gentleman" and spoke of how Engels's house at Regent's Park Road was always crowded with visitors. He himself had been there many times. He knew Eleanor Marx, of course, and Aveling, of whom he spoke in "strong terms." He was indeed a good friend of Bernstein until the war of 1914, when the latter parted with a number of former friends. "He has letters also from Liebknecht, Bebel and many others," Stevens wrote, "and in this direction there is much promise. He also showed me a gift he had received from Engels of Marx's cigar case, a more or less ordinary Stuttgart case. Engels had given it to him as a token of his esteem."

Burns took Stevens rapidly over the library, which was considerable, and Stevens noticed that the "social and political side was excellent."

His collection of pamphlets and periodicals appeared to be enormous. Speaking generally, I got the impression that Burns delighted in showing visitors his books, he extended a cordial invitation to me to come again and again and look at them [...]. I hope to get his permission to work in his library, which would of course be a big concession. One factor certainly was an aid: he apparently shows keen interest in Soviet Russia. He asked me to let him have material on the USSR and so far I have sent him a copy of Dobb's *Economic Conditions*. I must not forget that he had very warm recollections of Professor Riazanov, refer-

83 *Ibid.*, D.194, L.8ob.

84 *Ibid.*, L.22-25.

ring to his visit again and again, and sending his regards to him through me. He hopes to meet him sooner or later.<sup>85</sup>

On 10 April 1929 Rjazanov wrote to John Burns personally and sent him some Russian publications of the MEI.

In May Stevens heard nothing from John Burns. In the middle of June the MEI sent an instruction: "According to Prof. Riazanov Burns possesses the only complete series of 'Beehive' existing, and perhaps it would not be a bad idea to approach Burns with a view of having his file photostated as soon as a suitable moment presents itself".<sup>86</sup> Burns again received Stevens, explained to him that he had not found any letters from Engels yet but he had discovered letters from Bebel, Liebknecht, Bernstein, Kautsky, the Avelings, G.J. Harney, C.T. Craig and two telegrams from Engels.<sup>87</sup> Stevens reported:

Burns made an interesting admission that he was keeping a diary at least just prior to the war. I rather gathered that he would even like to visit the USSR possibly in a semi-official capacity. He is certainly extremely interested, definitely favorable to the USSR and might make quite a good intermediary.<sup>88</sup>

Burns gave permission to copy *Beehive*. Stevens transferred the volumes for photostating to the London School of Economics (LSE) and received a curious offer from the LSE Librarian, who was of course interested in the fact that the representative of the MEI was photostating the *Beehive*.<sup>89</sup> He proposed that the LSE be allowed to make positives from the Institute's negatives in exchange for a discount of five per cent on the total cost to the Institute. "If the Institute agrees to the LSE proposal," Stevens wrote, "I think it will strengthen the already friendly relations existing with them".<sup>90</sup> The MEI approved the deal, saying that if "Burns having no objection to this proposal we willingly agree to their offer but should very much like to receive the positives ourselves".<sup>91</sup> The MEI did not refuse the five per cent discount; it only proposed to leave the negatives to the LSE. Burns agreed to allow the LSE to have a copy and the LSE Librarian "was happy to know that they get the negatives because they could sell positives to all the American universities [...]."<sup>92</sup> I did not find a rational explanation for this decision in the documents. The MEI's motives for choosing the positives in this case despite being well aware of with the difference in value between positives and

<sup>85</sup> *Ibidem*.

<sup>86</sup> *Ibid.*, L.96.

<sup>87</sup> *Ibid.*, L.101.

<sup>88</sup> *Ibid.*, L.111.

<sup>89</sup> *Ibid.*, D.195, L.54.

<sup>90</sup> *Ibidem*.

<sup>91</sup> *Ibid.*, L.630b.

<sup>92</sup> *Ibid.*, L.74.

negatives (the flow of photostated and filmed/photographed materials from England alone was enormous) remain unknown.

Stevens continued to maintain good relations with Burns. The MEI was interested in getting access to Engels's letters and fulfilled any of Burns's wishes, sending him books, such as the Hungarian edition of *Utopia* and so on.

The MEI and Stevens were on more than good terms. The correspondence (to 1931) contains no one evidence of the slightest misunderstanding or tension. Both sides were mutually attentive and respectful on all occasions. Stevens did not refuse any work and was candid; the Institute regularly met commitments and valued its employee. Some specific cases can confirm this assumption. On 31 July 1928 Stevens asked for three weeks of holidays from 15 August to early September. The Institute agreed and paid for the holiday time in advance. But Stevens tried to refuse:

In explanation may I say that I had not in the least taken for granted that the salary would be paid for holidays also, although I knew that that was customary in the USSR. So far as my own finances were concerned, I was going on the assumption that payment would not be made for holidays [...]. And I had no intention of raising the point, for I was perfectly satisfied to leave the matter in that way. You will I hope understand that in thinking thus I was taking into account the fact, of which I have good knowledge, of the need for economy as impressed on all institutions at present in the USSR, and that I was prepared to accept that position.<sup>93</sup>

The response from the MEI was short and definite: "Economy in Russia is never exercised at the expense of the employees and, of course, holiday time is always paid for".<sup>94</sup> This question was never discussed again.

There was another illustrative occasion in October 1928, when Stevens turned to the MEI with a personal request. He was going to rewrite some biographies of Russian revolutionaries (Plechanov, Stalin, Rykov and etc.) for the *British Encyclopedia* and was wondering whether the Institute could help him obtain the materials if the matter was arranged.<sup>95</sup> The reply was positive and cautious at the same time: "We shall be only too pleased to help you with all the information we can let you have. Most reliable information (autobiographic) is to be found in the Grant Encyclopedia [...]. But of this later when the question will have become acute".<sup>96</sup> The current political situation in Moscow was not clear for the British correspondent and in this case

---

93 *Ibid.*, D.193, L.9.

94 *Ibid.*, L.20.

95 *Ibid.*, L.13.

96 *Ibid.*, L.200b.

his past experience of living in the country did not help. Politics or political sympathies had never been discussed in his correspondence with the MEI. At that time, he saw the Soviet state as a superior system by definition and the MEI as a centre of collective rationality, knowledge and wisdom.

In September 1928 Stevens asked the MEI to send him some of its Russian publications: *Marx-Engels-Archives*, *Letopisi Marxizma*, *Pod Znamenem Marxizma*, Plechanov's volumes, etc. He proposed to cover the expenses by deducting one pound monthly from his salary. He hoped the Institute would give him trade rates and discounts for books. “[...] As a matter of fact I have a library of nearly two hundred books dealing with Russian revolutionary history. [...] I can take steps to fill out the gaps in my library in the way I suggest”.<sup>97</sup> In its next letter the MEI wrote:

With great pleasure we shall let you have the various Institute's publications without deducting for them, just considering these books as an accessory in your work for the benefit of the Institute. In the course of the next few days the first lot will be dispatched to you. Regarding *Pod Znamenem Marksizma* we beg to mention that this is not a publication of the M.E.I. We have a few stray copies of this paper which we shall let you have.<sup>98</sup>

Stevens was genuinely grateful to hear this from the MEI: “I hardly know how to express my thanks for these [...]. Even now I have a feeling that I ought to pay for them. Their value to me is enormous and I have already spent two or three nights reading into the small hours of the morning. [...] I can only repeat my very grateful thanks for this considerable addition to my own reference and study collection”.<sup>99</sup>

In general, by the end of 1928 Stevens had won the absolute confidence of the MEI and this was acknowledged in one of the letters: “Take your time and make arrangements best suited to present circumstances. We have entire confidence in your tact and efficiency and feel sure that this matter as similar other ticklish affairs will be solved to satisfaction”.<sup>100</sup>

Stevens continued collecting with great enthusiasm. He placed an advertisement for old socialist publications in the Labour Research Department (of which he was a member) and in April 1929 he received a letter from a man named Bryan, who said that he had a very good collection of pamphlets dating back over the last 30 years. Stevens made an appointment with him and found “a remarkable collection” (including a large number of *Fabian Tracts*). Stevens sent the list to the MEI. Each item was priced, but the seller was willing to offer twenty per cent discount for the lot. Then a friend

97 *Ibid.*, L.101.

98 *Ibid.*, L.108.

99 *Ibid.*, L.114. The fate of the personal library of H. Stevens is unknown.

100 *Ibid.*, L.121ob.

of Bryan, another Trade Union official named Hann also proposed quite a few items that Bryan's list did not include.<sup>101</sup>

Shortly thereafter, one more collection appeared. J.B. Askew<sup>102</sup> died in Moscow and his widow had a large quantity of pamphlets, books and periodicals at the disposal of the manager in the Workers' Bookshop, who invited Stevens to look at this collection. Stevens spent two days sorting out the issues and three days compiling a list for the MEI. The Askew materials partly overlapped with the Hann and Bryan collections. The Askew collection included a number of German pamphlets of the war period.

A man named Trask also came across the advertisement. He had been interested in the collection of old socialist and similar rare literature for years, made donations to the LSE and elsewhere from time to time and had assisted Cole in searching for research materials. Stevens reported to the MEI:

He is keen on the idea of a socialist archives and would appear to be quite willing to let some of his collection go at the same price that he paid for the items he showed me a list of some of the items and certainly they appeared to be of decided interest. He has very good collection of Fabian tracts (bound in one large volume). In addition he made a free gift to the Institute (W. Morris, Holyoake, and G.W. Foote). I am going down to see Trask's collection in a week's time. In addition I think it might be worth while considering using him to some extent for the purpose of searching in likely secondhand bookshops etc. for rare literature, paying him a small commission on each find, in order to repay him for his trouble.<sup>103</sup>

Stevens soon reported new proposals: the collections of Alexander, Taylor and Stevens (namesake). He viewed the Stevens collection as an extremely interesting little group of publications; the Alexander collection as a valuable one; and the collection of Taylor, one of the founders of the Shop Assistants' Union in about 1889 and a member of the Socialist League, as an important one. Taylor had a large collection that he had to store in a garage belonging to a friendly labour man. He had some very interesting items. Taylor said nothing concerning the price.<sup>104</sup> The Stevens and Askew Collections were offered as a gift to the Institute. The MEI asked for the

<sup>101</sup> *Ibid.*, D.194, L.43.

<sup>102</sup> John Bertram Askew (1869-1929) was a British writer and translator, who translated some of the work of Karl Kautsky from German to English. Becoming a socialist, he went to live in Germany. Askew separated from his first wife, and in June 1911 a German court ruled that the marriage was dissolved. In 1912 he married his second wife, Anna Askew, from Berlin. After his death the legitimacy of his second marriage was debated as a question of the conflict of laws in British courts.

<sup>103</sup> RGASPI, F. 71, Op.50, D.194, L.45.

<sup>104</sup> *Ibid.*, L.50.

addresses of the donors so it could send them letters of thanks. As for the other collections, the orders were the following: “Alexander collection – to buy with reduction – if possible, Hann Collection – to buy, Bryan Collection – this is the most interesting of all – to buy, Trask and Taylor Collections – to buy”.<sup>105</sup> All the collections were acquired.

The accumulation of this enormous material raised the question of how it was to be shipped to Moscow. Stevens proposed to pack it all and ship by Soviet ARCos steamer, which was considerably cheaper than book post. But before anything was shipped from London it was necessary to get a license to import the materials. The Workers’ Bookshop obtained this license and arranged shipment with ARCos. The MEI reported in a month that all the boxes had arrived safely.

### **The Bishopsgate Institute**

In carrying out the orders of the MEI, Stevens managed to gain access to all institutions and private collections. He worked in the British Museum Library, London School of Economics Library, the Guildhall Library, Labour Research Department Library, the Goldsmiths’ Library, the Library of Trade Union Congress and Labour Party, London University Library, official state institutions (Home Office), the Manchester Foreign Library and Co-operative Union, among others, describing their collections and ordering copies of the necessary materials. However there was one library where, despite all his incredible efforts, he could not secure permission to work – the Library of the Bishopsgate Institute. This case had a partly tragic shade.

The MEI’s first request for Stevens to visit the Bishopsgate Library arrived at the end of October 1928:

In the Bishopsgate Library are kept the general papers and Minute Book of the First International for the years 1866-1869. Now it is a long cherished wish of ours to obtain photocopies of these papers but this is not an easy thing. The librarian a certain Mr. Gos? seems to have very peculiar, one might be even allowed to say hostile feelings for this treasure, he has not the least inclination whatever to show these manuscripts to anybody. Many years ago R. Postgate<sup>106</sup> had access to these pa-

<sup>105</sup> *Ibid.*, L.93.

<sup>106</sup> Raymond William Postgate (1896-1971) was an English socialist, journalist and editor, social historian, and a founding member of the British Communist Party in 1920. He left the party after falling out with its leadership in 1922, when the Communist International insisted that British communists follow the Moscow line. He was one of Britain’s first left-wing former-communists, and the party came to treat him as an archetypal bourgeois intellectual renegade. He remained a key player in left journalism in the 1920s. His sister Margaret married the socialist writer and economist G.D.H. Cole.

pers (he mentioned about it in the appendix). Nevertheless we have tried to get hold of the papers, a.o. a co-worker of ours, a com. Kosminsky,<sup>107</sup> when at London, was instructed to try his luck. After much trouble and difficulties he really did succeed in receiving the manuscripts for a few hours only, even made some notes from them, which appeared in our Russian edition of the Archives. But, of course, this did not at all satisfy us and we have repeated our endeavors again and again. Friends coming from England have been consulted, among them the delegation of Trade Unions, especially their secretary Fred Bramley.<sup>108</sup> Promises were made, but the change of government, the death of Fred Bramley etc. have left us where we were with our wish. Now we would ask you and your friend com. Dobb to think the matter over. Dobb as an old Oxfordian most likely enjoys special privileges and might even insist of having the papers shown to him. We should like to point out that it would not be propitious to our case were it to be known that the interest in these papers emanates from Russia, as the librarian seems to be a formal ‘Russian-Eater.’<sup>109</sup>

Stevens and Dobb discussed the possible “approaches” to the Librarian Mr. Goss.<sup>110</sup> Reporting on the results of their talk, Stevens reflected on the point and formulated his personal evaluations of some well-known people:

Whilst dealing with this more personal side of my work, which involves personal letters to various individuals of all shades of opinion (Laski<sup>111</sup> – a Fabian dilettante professor; Cole – a Guild Socialist, but is now hardly friendly! And so on) I may express the hope that the Institute will take a patient view of developments. Sometimes it is quite a ticklish matter to handle. Cole, for instance, is the brother-in-law of Postgate (his wife is Postgate’s sister) and Postgate is hardly persona grata with the

<sup>107</sup> Evgenij Alekseevich Kosminskij (1886-1959) was a historian, well-known specialist on medieval British agrarian history, and academician who worked at the MEI in 1924-1926.

<sup>108</sup> Fred Bramley (1874-1925) was the second General Secretary of the British Trade Union Congress (TUC).

<sup>109</sup> RGASPI, F. 71, Op.50, D.193, L.22.

<sup>110</sup> Charles William Frederick Goss was librarian of the Bishopsgate Institute from 1897 to 1941.

<sup>111</sup> Harold Joseph Laski (1893-1950) was a British political theorist, economist, author, and lecturer. He was a professor at the London School of Economics from 1926 to 1950. Laski was Britain’s most influential intellectual spokesman for Socialism in the interwar years. He was perhaps the most influential intellectual in the Labour Party. Laski was an executive member of the socialist Fabian Society during 1922-1936.

Communist Party here! Indeed, one might almost describe the position as being in the nature of a feud. I myself have had a public polemic with Postgate more than once, and it has hardly been an exchange of compliments and mutual adulation! So that it will be seen that sometimes a delicate situation is bound to arise. When some time ago I got Dobb to pursue a clue Postgate had supplied in regard to Barry, Postgate expressed himself very antagonistically to material "going out of the country". Indeed in regard to the Bishopsgate Library, Postgate, who might otherwise have been very useful, is useless to apply to just because he is Postgate.<sup>112</sup>

In February 1929 Stevens reported that he had discussed the Bishopsgate Library situation with G.D.H. Cole, particularly the possibility of copying the documents there. They came up with the idea that if the British Museum or the LSE obtained permission to photostat in order to have a copy publicly available, two copies could be taken at the same time, one of which would go to the MEI. Cole wanted to get in touch with the authorities of the British Museum and LSE but it was clear that nobody would pay for this work. In that case, probably, "the Institute would be willing to pay for the work", as Stevens carefully worded in his letter to the MEI. He continued:

I think you perhaps underestimate Cole's position and ability to help. Since 1926 he has been a professor at Oxford University, and moreover he is in touch with many people, Tawney,<sup>113</sup> Laski, and other LSE folk, as well as such people as the British Museum Trustees – Ramsay Macdonald and could pull many strings. The only point is whether he himself is interested enough in the job, and I think he has been interested in it. The position now is that he is going to discuss the matter with certain of the LSE people, and see what can be done.<sup>114</sup>

Stevens also reported on other aspects of the matter at hand. For instance, Cole

gave voice to a regret that he did not see the Institute Archives – a regret which should imagine is shared by a large number of people here – except through Postgate occasionally. And he indicated his willingness to exchange duplicates with the Institute

<sup>112</sup> RGASPI, F. 71, Op.50, D.193, L.117.

<sup>113</sup> Richard Henry Tawney (1880-1962) was an English economic historian, social critic, and an important proponent of adult education. From 1917 to 1931, he was a lecturer at the London School of Economics.

<sup>114</sup> RGASPI, F. 71, Op.50, D.193, L.154.

as he had done previously. And finally he inquired whether Prof. Ryazanov was coming to England again, – to which I gave an ambiguous answer! I think perhaps you do not realize that Cole has now completed his transposition from being the ‘enfant terrible’ of the Labour and Socialist movement of being a thoroughly respectable, respected University professor. In this latter capacity he certainly can put one in touch with many more people, and I do think his interest is valuable.<sup>115</sup>

The “Bishopsgate Library copying scheme” proposed by Cole and Stevens was approved by the MEI:

With the utmost interest we are following your intercourse with Cole, for the present we beg to say, that we are quite willing to pay for the photostating work of the Bishopsgate Library material, if an arrangement with British Museum or London School of Economics as outlined by you could be come to. Pay we must all the same, and the cost of a second copy would be not too much if thus we were to get hold of the papers. Please let us know how things are getting on.<sup>116</sup>

The British Museum authorities and LSE Library supported the proposal but the Bishopsgate Library nonetheless refused. Recommendations from prominent scholars and even the reopening of official relations between the UK and USSR in July 1929 did not change Mr. Goss’s mind.

In November 1929 Ralph Fox,<sup>117</sup> who had joined the MEI’s British cabinet in August 1929, mused in a letter to Stevens that the exchange of ambassadors was unlikely to ease political tensions much or reduce the Labour Cabinet’s personal dislike of the USSR. He wrote:

On the other hand there are individuals in the Government or closely connected with it, who are sympathetic to closer relations and would probably be willing to help in such case. Of these the most promising is Trevelyan, the Minister of

<sup>115</sup> *Ibid.*, L.156.

<sup>116</sup> *Ibid.*, L.167ob.

<sup>117</sup> Ralf Fox (Ralph Winston Fox, 1900-1936) was a British journalist and novelist, author of several books, including biographies of Lenin and Genghis Khan, member of the Communist Party of Great Britain (since October 1920, on the recommendation of A.F. Rothstein); he visited Soviet Russia several times. In 1922, for six months, he worked as a member of the Quakers Relief Organisation, then he lived in Moscow while working for the Communist International in 1925, 1926, 1928. In July 1929 he was sent to work for three years at the MEI; he returned to London in July 1932. For details, see the biography of R. Fox that he wrote himself – RGASPI, F.495, Op.198, D.391, L.36. Fox was killed in Spain during the Spanish Civil War.

Education. He could be approached through Tawney. Again, Strachey<sup>118</sup> is a friend of Trevelyan<sup>119</sup> and his neighbor. Strachey knows our Institute, is sympathetic and at the same time has other influence, literary and conservative, through his family connections and through the *Spectator*. Which might affect Goss. Trevelyan, owing to his position, should have weight in an affair of this kind. It could be pointed out that the Soviet Government never refuses permission to historians of other countries to consult its archives and that English historians, including H.W. Temperley,<sup>120</sup> librarian and historian of the Foreign Office, have benefited by this. See what you can do on these lines, while we on our side will see what pressure we can bring to bear from other directions. You might further sound Tawney, Cole and others as to the possibility of publicity regarding Goss, in case of the further refusal.<sup>121</sup>

Stevens wrote letters, visited scholars and politicians and asked them to help, but all these efforts brought no change. Finally Rjazanov lost patience and on 4 March 1930 sent a personal letter to G.P. Gooch,<sup>122</sup> H.J. Laski, R.H. Tawney, H.W. Temperley and Ch. Trevelyan.

I take the liberty of approaching you on a matter which is of the greatest importance, not only to the Marx-Engels-Institute, but I think you will agree to all those who are doing research work connected with the Working Class Movement and the History

<sup>118</sup> Evelyn John St. Loe Strachey (1901-1963) was a British Labour politician and writer, the son of John Strachey, editor of *The Spectator*. Strachey joined the Labour Party in 1923 and was editor of the *Socialist Review* and *The Miner*, a Member of Parliament in 1929-1931. Strachey was one of the most prolific and widely read British Marxist-Leninist theorists of the 1930s. He broke with the Communist Party of Great Britain in 1940.

<sup>119</sup> George Macaulay Trevelyan (1876-1962) was a well-known British historian, elected a Fellow of the British Academy in 1925. In 1927 he took up a position as Regius Professor of Modern History at Cambridge University; in 1940 he was appointed Master of Trinity College and served in this post until his retirement in 1951.

<sup>120</sup> Harold William Vazeille Temperley (1879-1939) was a British historian, Professor of Modern History at the University of Cambridge from 1931, and Master of Peterhouse, Cambridge. Temperley's field was modern diplomatic history, and he was heavily involved as editor in the publication of the British Government's official version of the diplomatic history of the early twentieth century.

<sup>121</sup> RGASPI, F. 71, Op.50, D.195, L.67.

<sup>122</sup> George Peabody Gooch (1873-1968) was a British journalist, diplomatic historian and a Member of Parliament for the Liberal Party from 1906 to 1910. He never held an academic position, but after the First World War Gooch became an influential historian of Europe of the period. For about ten years from the mid-1920s onwards he was involved, with Harold Temperley, in the publication of the official British diplomatic history.

of Socialism. The question is that of the literary inheritance of George Howell and particularly the Minute Books of the 1<sup>st</sup> International which were in Howell's possession and are now being kept at the Bishopsgate Library.<sup>123</sup>

Rjazanov gave a short outline of the history of the collection and how the documents happened to end up in the Reference Library of the Bishopsgate Institute. “[...] And now a very important source of historical knowledge is being kept hidden from the investigators and [for] what are seemingly inexplicable and insufficient reasons,” he fumed. Rjazanov mentioned that in 1910 the “curators of the Anton Menger<sup>124</sup> legacy, Vienna, to which among others also belonged the well-known scholar Ludo Moritz Hartmann,<sup>125</sup> on the inducement of August Bebel charged me to write the History of the International and give all the important documents.” He had worked in many archives and with many collections, and the first volume of the Records was almost ready for publication, but he could not publish without seeing the minutes of the missing years, which were being kept in the Bishopsgate Library. Rjazanov continued:

These minutes would not only by themselves be a most important part of the work in preparation but they are sure to contain indications of other most important sources, which, so long as I am not aware of the contents of the minutes, might slip my notice. Should the Bishopsgate Institute continue in its policy to withholding these documents from the world I shall have to publish the first volume which is already long overdue, with a note to the effect that it is impossible to complete this important historical work owing to the inexplicable attitude of the Bishopsgate Institute. I therefore ask you for your valuable assistance in this affair. I am sure that once the directors or trustees of the Bishopsgate Institute have the facts brought to their

<sup>123</sup> RGASPI, F. 71, Op.50, D.195, L.35.

<sup>124</sup> Anton Menger von Wolfensgrün (1841-1906) was an Austrian juridical expert and social theorist, a university professor for the law of civil process in Vienna from 1874 until 1899, where he was also the Vice Chancellor from 1895 to 1896. His name is also famous in connection with the collection of original socialist literature in Vienna. Menger collected everything that he could procure and began a book tour through Paris, London and Berlin, where his special socialist collection was unique in the world for the time. Menger's private library was acquired by the Sozialwissenschaftlichen Studienbibliothek der Kammer für Arbeiter und Angestellte für Wien in the 1920s.

<sup>125</sup> Ludo Moritz Hartmann or Ludwig Moritz Hartmann (1865-1924) was a prominent Austrian historian, diplomat and social democrat; in 1901 Hartmann even joined with the Socialist Workers Party. In 1918 he was appointed associate professor of history and the archivist for Austria and soon after became the first Ambassador of the Republic of Austria in Germany.

notice in an authoritative fashion they will be the last to consent to such an obscurantous policy. Your help in procuring for me permission to get these papers photostated for the MEI would be deeply appreciated by the Institute and myself.<sup>126</sup>

Rjazanov's appeal did not fall on deaf ears, and in June 1930 Dr. Gooch, Prof. Powicke,<sup>127</sup> Prof. Laski, Prof. Temperley, Prof. Clapham,<sup>128</sup> G.D.H. Cole and Mr. Tawney signed a letter, which Stevens forwarded.<sup>129</sup> A month later, in July, the Librarian of the Bishopsgate Institute, Mr. Goss responded laconically to the organized public pressure and again refused to release the documents. "The Governors some time ago decided not to place for the general use of the public the material relating to the 1<sup>st</sup> International," he explained.<sup>130</sup> When Rjazanov was arrested in February 1931, the MEI still had no access to or possibility of copying the records. Rjazanov would never see the documents from the Bishopsgate Library.

In all fairness to Mr. Goss, it should be said that he was carrying out the decision of the Governors of the Bishopsgate Library and these documents were not shown to anyone, not just the MEI. On the other hand, no one was as interested in these papers as Rjazanov was at that time. It was probably pure coincidence that Soviet Ambassador Ivan Majskij only obtained access to these documents and paid for copies in 1942, the year after Mr. Goss left his post.<sup>131</sup>

In addition to short notes and telegrams Stevens typed and sent twenty-eight detailed reports to the MEI in 1928. He worked with extraordinary ardency. The list of his duties looks impressive: to constantly put together the "desiderata" lists; to locate, describe and copy the publications and collections; to find, order and buy the items; to oversee the orders and settle problems with booksellers; to arrange the shipment of the materials; to visit various institutions and private individuals to negotiate or to describe their holdings; to look for rare archives and collections; to carry on an extensive

<sup>126</sup> RGASPI, F. 71, Op.50, D.195, L.35-37.

<sup>127</sup> Frederick Maurice Powicke (1879-1963) was an English medieval historian, a professor at Belfast and Manchester, and from 1928 until his retirement Regius Professor at Oxford. From 1919 to 1928 he was Professor of Mediaeval History at the Victoria University of Manchester, serving as Ford's Lecturer in English History at Oxford for 1927. In 1928 he became Regius Professor of Modern History at Oxford, remaining in the post until 1947. He was President of the Royal Historical Society from 1933 to 1937.

<sup>128</sup> Sir John Harold Clapham (1873-1946) was a British economic historian, the first Professor of Economic History at Cambridge University from 1928 to 1938, and Vice-Provost of King's College, Cambridge from 1933 until 1943.

<sup>129</sup> RGASPI, F. 71, Op.50, D.197, L.42.

<sup>130</sup> *Ibid.*, L.92.

<sup>131</sup> For details see Vladimir Mosolov, *imel – citadel'partijnog ortodokcii: is istorii Instituta marksizma-leninizma pri ck kpss, 1921-1956* (Moscow, 2010), p. 410.

correspondence, etc. Everything seems to indicate that in the autumn of 1928 Stevens began to feel seriously overburdened.

But only in February 1929 did he presume to complain for the first time that he had too many things to deal with simultaneously, such as the Home Office Records, the Webb Collection at the LSE, the Bishopsgate problem, the “desiderata” and so on. He wrote to the MEI:

I dissipate time and energy flying from one to the other, it is better to work a good deal and to get over the ground quickly by concentrating on one thing [...]. Obviously there is a limit to the amount I can do in my half-time, even with the utmost generosity! At present my danger is that the work is so absorbing that I find myself involuntarily devoting more time to it.<sup>132</sup>

The reaction of the MEI proved that nobody in Moscow had expected such efficiency and enthusiasm from the British correspondent:

The question you raise regards limit of amount of work to be done in your half-time does not surprise us at all, we also had the impression of your working more than half-time. We even considered [...] of proposing to you to work for us the whole day but just now we cannot make this proposition to you partly because our staff here at present would not be sufficient to cope with more material, and partly for the reason of our English cabinet being for nearly a year already without scientific manager. Therefore, not being able to change the present situation we beg to say the following: the directions and hints you receive from us are not orders in strict senses of the word, i.e. not bound to be executed within a certain time limit, except in such cases where this is specially stated. [...] We have already told you that it is not our system to hurry our co-workers, and if the material has grown considerably, this does not mean that everything must be done at the same time.<sup>133</sup>

Stevens wrote in response:

I must first thank you for your clear understanding of the position and must assure you that I have been working roughly along the lines you indicate, especially in regard to fitting in my various forms of work. [...] I fear it would have been impossible in any case for me to have considered the suggestion of full

---

<sup>132</sup> RGASPI, F. 71, Op.50, D.193, L.165.

<sup>133</sup> *Ibid.*, L.1810b.

time work if it has arisen because of my commitments to the direction of translation!<sup>134</sup>

In one of his next letters Stevens added: "I regard my work for the Institute as a big honour [...]"<sup>135</sup> In November 1929 his salary was increased by thirty per cent and he expressed thanks: "I am grateful [...] I was already being drawn more and more into making the Institute work...that will get considerably more than half a normal working day."<sup>136</sup>

### **Changing Relationship**

In August 1929 Stevens began to receive letters from the MEI signed not only by E. Czóbel, but also by Ralf Fox, who became the head of the cabinet of British history. In July 1929 Fox was sent by the Communist Party of Great Britain to work at the MEI for three years, "the aim being to give me an opportunity to develop my theoretical education," Fox noted in his autobiography, "I have been a teacher of History of the Labour Movement and Comintern in KUTV<sup>137</sup> since 1930 and in the Lenin School since 1931".<sup>138</sup> His main duties at the MEI were to prepare Marx and Engels English texts for publication, to process the British materials, to communicate with Stevens and provide him with all kind of information. There is no doubt that Stevens and Fox knew each other, but they were hardly friends. They both first came to Russia with the British Quakers Relief mission in 1922, both were young journalists, members of the Communist Party, and worked mainly in London. Initially at the MEI Fox tried to interfere in the details of Stevens's work and give advice, but he very soon recognized the evident professional superiority of Stevens, who in any case always considered the smallest remarks from E. Czóbel to be more important than Fox's instructions.

From September 1930 onward, the actions of the MEI became more and more incomprehensible. Stevens reported frequently and appropriately as usual, the salary and the bills were paid. However, news from the Institute arrived rarely, only once or twice per month, and then completely stopped. No one even reacted to Stevens's complaints. At the end of March 1931, Fox briefly informed Stevens: "The academic character of the work of the

134 *Ibid.*, D.194, L.10.

135 *Ibid.*, L.32.

136 *Ibid.*, D.195. L.31.

137 The Communist University of the Toilers of the East or KUTV in Russian – Kommunisticeskij universitet trudjaščichsja Vostoka, a training college of the Comintern in Moscow (1921-1938).

138 RGASPI, F. 495, Op.198, D.391, L.34. The personal file of Fox, Ralph (Foks Ralf Samoilovic). Fox's wife, Madge Palmer also worked at the MEI as a librarian and stenographer.

Institute is to be overcome. In future the emphasis of the scientific work is to be on the period of imperialism, including the post-war period".<sup>139</sup>

By that time Rjazanov was already in prison, the MEI was closed, and many employees had been dismissed. In September 1931, when the process of merging the Marx-Engels Institute and Lenin Institute into the combined Marx-Engels-Lenin Institute (MELI) was almost finished, a new director – V.V. Adoratskij<sup>140</sup> – wrote to Stevens in Russian: "We decided to write you in Russian [...]"<sup>141</sup> The archival files not only preserve the 'letters in Russian' but also short handwritten translations of Stevens's reports that someone definitely did for Adoratskij. This small detail tells its own tale about the professional level of the new Institute's leaders. How Harry Stevens worked with them until May 1937 is worth telling separately, because it is a completely different story.

Harry Stevens thus worked as the British correspondent of D.B. Rjazanov's Institute for three years (1928-1930). The collection of British printed materials in the State Social and Political Library (the successor of the MEI's cabinets' library) is enormous, even without the archival part that is preserved at the RGASPI, which is also considerable. The main part of it was collected before 1931. Looking through the dozens of huge inventory books it is possible to reconstruct the exact list of books, manuscripts, letters, newspapers, journals, and pamphlets that arrived from London in those years. This research will probably be done one day. For now there is other indirect evidence that can clearly illustrate the great work done by Stevens. The Library preserves around 1000 titles of British newspapers and journals (some of which are extremely rare), and ninety-five per cent of them were acquired before 1940. The collection of British pamphlets includes a few thousand items. It is also worth mentioning that, ironically, the collections that were considered concomitant, secondary and supplementary to those relating to Marx and Engels in the period when Stevens was active, are now appreciated as the most important and invaluable ones. It is really unfair that we know so little about Harry Stevens, to whom we should be endlessly grateful.

---

139 RGASPI, F. 71, Op.50, D.196, L.67. R. Fox continued to work at the Marx-Engels-Lenin Institute, formed in October 1931, until June 1932, when he left for the United Kingdom.

140 Adoratskij Vladimir Viktorovich (1878-1945) was a Soviet communist, historian and political theorist. In 1920-1928 he became assistant manager of the Central Archives Board, then worked in the Institute of Lenin; from 1931 to 1939 he was director of the Institute of Marx-Engels-Lenin, in 1932 he was elected a member of the Academy of Sciences of the USSR.

141 RGASPI, F. 71, Op.50, D.196, L.78.

I.7

# The Importance of Friendship

## The Shared History of the IAV/IIAV and IISH

**Francisca de Haan  
and Annette Mevis**

### **A Short History of the IAV/IIAV**

The Institute in Amsterdam, nowadays known as “Atria, Institute on Gender Equality and Women’s History”, is one of the oldest women’s libraries and archives in the world. It was founded in December 1935 by three Dutch feminists who had each been or still were active in the national and international women’s movement: historian Johanna W.A. Naber (1859-1941), international feminist and peace activist Rosa Manus (1881-1942), and economist Willemijn Posthumus-van der Goot (1897-1989). The International Archives for the Women’s Movement (Internationaal Archief voor de Vrouwenbeweging, IAV), as the Institute was known until 1988, collected books, journals, photographs, and archives. The collection held in Atria still bears the name of IAV.

The International Archives for the Women’s Movement opened its doors to the public on 19 December 1936, with a festive event at which 77-year-old Johanna Naber was one of the speakers. The IAV’s goal was to promote knowledge and scientific study of the women’s movement in the broadest sense, a goal to be realized by establishing a library and archive in which the cultural heritage of women would be gathered and preserved, and by publishing books about the past and present of the national and interna-



**The official opening of the IAV on 19 December 1936, Keizersgracht 264 in Amsterdam. N.W. Posthumus sitting far right, third from right Rosa Manus, fourth from right Johanna Naber, and fifth from right Willemijn Posthumus-van der Goot. Atria, collection IAV no.100014639; photographer unknown.**

tional women's movement.<sup>1</sup> At the official opening the Institute also presented its first publication, a brochure written by historian Jane de Jongh (1901-1982) entitled *Documentatie van de geschiedenis der vrouw en der vrouwenbeweging* (Documentation of the history of woman and the women's movement). Describing the new Institute's acquisition guidelines and research policies, the brochure stated:

The Archive aims to bring together a collection of sources in whatever form [...] that will contribute to the knowledge of women's role in history in general, and more particularly in the era of social development in the Western world when the struggle for the political, economic and social emancipation of women began.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Jaarboek Internationaal Archief voor de Vrouwenbeweging I (Leiden, 1937), pp. xii-xvi. Preface in English.

<sup>2</sup> Jane de Jongh, *Documentatie van de geschiedenis der vrouw en der vrouwenbeweging* (Leiden, 1936), p. 9 (Our translation, FdH and AM).

The IAV grew steadily in the following years, until the Nazi occupation of the Netherlands brutally interrupted this process. In June 1940, just a month after the Nazis occupied the country, German officers paid two visits to the IAV. On 12 July 1940, the *Sicherheitspolizei* removed the entire contents of the IAV and subsequently transported them to Berlin.<sup>3</sup> IAV founding President Rosa Manus was questioned by German police officers several times. She was finally arrested in August 1941 and held for some weeks in the prison for political prisoners in Scheveningen, near The Hague. Thereafter, she was transported from one prison to another in Germany for a period of seven weeks, finally to be incarcerated in Ravensbrück, the main Nazi concentration camp primarily intended for women prisoners. It is now believed that she was killed in a “Euthanasie-Anstalt” (“Euthanasia” institution) in Bernburg in 1942.<sup>4</sup>

The re-opening of the IAV took place in October 1947, with Willemijn Posthumus-van der Goot succeeding Rosa Manus as president. Many efforts were made to trace and retrieve the stolen IAV property, but with only minor success. From the second half of the 1970s, spurred by the United Nations proclaimed International Women’s Year (1975) that furthered the rise of the women’s movement and a developing interest in women’s history, the IAV went through a period of spectacular growth. It received government funding, and in 1981 could move to larger premises. In 1988 it merged with the Information and Documentation Centre for the women’s

---

3 Francisca de Haan, “A ‘Truly International’ Archive for the Women’s Movement (IAV, now IIAV). From its Foundation in Amsterdam in 1935 to the Return of its Looted Archives in 2003”, *Journal of Women’s History*, 16:4 (2004), pp. 148-172.

Documents concerning the closing of the Institute and the looting of the collection by the German police, Atria, IAV Collection, archive IAV, inv. no. 53 [hereafter, archive IAV]. Regarding the IISH, Peter Manasse writes: “The fate of the International Institute for Social History during World War II is well known. In July 1940, the SD closed the Institute and denied access to Director Posthumus. In January 1941, Rosenberg independently decided to take over the Institute for use as a depot for other stolen collections. The Institute’s collections were subsequently shipped to Germany.” Peter Manasse, “Preservation of Historical Records and a Pro-Active Approach to Collections”, in *The Return of Looted Collections (1946-1996). An Unfinished Chapter* (Amsterdam, 1997), pp. 118-121, 121.

4 For more details see Chapter 8 by Myriam Everard, in Myriam Everard and Francisca de Haan (eds), *Rosa Manus. Internationalist – Feminist – Peace Activist (1881-1942): Essays, Pictures, Documents* (tentative title, book to appear in 2015). Although contemporaries (during and in the early years after the war) mainly described Manus as a victim of Nazi anti-Semitism, she was arrested and detained as a political opponent of the Nazis because of her international, pro-peace and anti-fascist activism in the 1930s; her arrest and imprisonment preceded the deportations and mass murder of Dutch Jewry, which began in July 1942. For more details about Rosa Manus and her activities, see De Haan, “A ‘Truly International’ Archive”, and Myriam Everard, “Manus, Rosa”, in Els Kloek (ed.), *1001 vrouwen uit de Nederlandse geschiedenis* (Nijmegen, 2013); or Myriam Everard, *Manus, Rosa*, in *Digitaal Vrouwenlexicon van Nederland*, available at: <http://www.historici.nl/Onderzoek/Projecten/DVN/lemmata/data/Manus>; last accessed 18 August 2013.

movement (IDC) and the feminist journal *LOVER* to form the International Information Centre and Archives for the Women's Movement (abbreviated in Dutch as IIAV). An important element of this process of change and growth for the IAV was when its archival department came into being in the 1980s, which played a significant role in the development of women's history as a recognized academic field in the Netherlands.<sup>5</sup>

### Broader Historical Context

The establishment of the IAV in 1935 was part of a larger trend in the inter-war years to create private (as opposed to state) archival institutes to collect and keep the records of social and political groups whose records were in danger of disappearing or being destroyed by state powers that regarded them as unwanted or dangerous.

First, with the Western so-called first wave of feminism ebbing away and its pioneers retiring from public life or passing away, it was necessary to create institutes where their papers and those of women's organizations could be properly kept. In a letter in 1936, the IAV's first librarian, E. (Bep) Ferf formulated this as follows:

It is a great pity that so many documents about the difficult period in the beginning of the struggle for the vote and rights for women, have been destroyed. Therefore we hope to convince the women of the world that here in Holland we have a safe place and that everything: books, letters, pamphlets a.s.o. can be send [sic] to us to build up a library, where the women interested in the women's movement will have the possibility to study this movement in past and present.<sup>6</sup>

It is no coincidence, therefore, that a number of such initiatives were taken at this time, with the founding of the Women's Service Library in London in 1926 – later renamed Fawcett Library and now The Women's Library – and of the Bibliothèque Marguerite Durand in Paris in 1931 as major examples.

Second, feminists were deeply worried by the assaults on and further threats to women's rights by right-wing, authoritarian and fascist governments in Europe at the time. They were involved in efforts to defend women's rights, both nationally – in the Netherlands, for example, IAV founders

<sup>5</sup> Franciska de Haan and Annette Mevis, "The Making of the Collection Internationaal Archief voor de Vrouwenbeweging (IAV). Seventy-Five Years of Collecting, Receiving, and Refusing Women's Archives (1935-2010)," in Theo Vermeer, Petra Links and Justin Klein (eds), *Particuliere Archieven. Fundamenten in beweging. Jaarboek 12* ('s-Gravenhage, 2013), pp. 150-168.

<sup>6</sup> Letter in English from the IAV Librarian, E. Ferf, to Phyllis Lovell, October 9, 1936. Quoted in De Haan, "A 'Truly International' Archive", p. 148.

Rosa Manus, Johanna Naber and Willemijn Posthumus-van der Goot participated in efforts to defend women's economic rights – and internationally, at the League of Nations.<sup>7</sup> The establishment of women's libraries and archives was part of this attempt to oppose the dangerous political trend at the time, both by safekeeping the movement's documents and by using these institutes as springboards for informed action against reactionary policies. These historical factors were all part of the IAV founders' motives to set up their institute.

The books and documents of feminists and women's organizations, however, were certainly not the only ones in danger of disappearing or being destroyed in the interwar period: so were the books and collections of other progressive, especially left-wing, individuals and organizations. Thus economic historian N.W. (Nien) Posthumus took the initiative to establish the International Institute of Social History (IISH), intended as a safe place for books and archives that were under threat by fascism, Stalinism, and Nazism.<sup>8</sup> This is where the shared histories of the two Amsterdam institutes, the IISH and the IAV, started.

Professor Posthumus was well established and well connected, and had a talent for setting up (important) historical institutes: the list of his initiatives, besides the IISH, includes the Netherlands Economic History Archive (Nederlandsch Economisch-Historisch Archief, NEHA, 1914), and the Institute for War, Holocaust and Genocide Studies (Instituut voor Oorlogs-, Holocaust- en Genocidestudies, NIOD, originally the Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie, RIOD).<sup>9</sup> The IISH was founded on 25 November 1935. It was located on Keizersgracht 264, and opened its doors to the public on 11 March 1937.

It is not clear who was responsible for the IISH/IAV cooperation the way it emerged,<sup>10</sup> but both personal connections and shared political views played

<sup>7</sup> Entries Maria Grever on J.W.A. Naber, and Francisca de Haan and Annette Mevis on W.H. Posthumus-van der Goot, in *Biografisch Woordenboek van het Socialisme en de Arbeidersbeweging* (BWSA), available at: <http://socialhistory.org/bwsa>; last accessed 18 August 2013. Carol Miller, "'Geneva – the Key to Equality'. Inter-war Feminists and the League of Nations", *Women's History Review*, 3, no. 2 (1994), pp. 218-245. On Rosa Manus's role in the League of Nations, see various articles in Everard and De Haan, *Rosa Manus*.

<sup>8</sup> Jan Lucassen, *Tracing the Past. Collections and Research in Social and Economic History: The International Institute of Social History, the Netherlands Economic History Archive and Related Institutions* (Amsterdam, 1989), p. 14.

<sup>9</sup> In his efforts to establish the IISH, Posthumus was "bijgestaan door een staf met als bibliothecaresse de weduwe van zijn studievriend Adama van Scheltema, Annie Kleefstra. In de persoon van de directeur van de Centrale Arbeiders Verzekerings-en Depositobank Nehemia de Lieme vond hij een onmisbare steun voor de verwezenlijking van zijn plannen wat betreft de financiering." Entry N.W. Posthumus, BWSA, also for the other data mentioned here, available at: <http://socialhistory.org/bwsa/biografie/posthumus>; last accessed 17 August 2013.

<sup>10</sup> Neither the article of 9 January 1937 in the *Algemeen Handelsblad* referred to below

a role. IAV founding President Rosa Manus by 1935 had been active in the women's movement for almost three decades. She was an exceptionally talented organizer, and one of her first major projects was the "Tentoonstelling 'De Vrouw 1813-1913'" (Exhibition 'Woman 1813-1913'), which she co-organized together with Dr Mia Boissevain. Professor Posthumus was a member of the commission responsible for the exhibition's Historical Division ("Historische Afdeeling"),<sup>11</sup> as was Johanna W.A. Naber.<sup>12</sup> Two of the three later IAV founders, therefore, Naber and Manus, worked with Professor Posthumus as early as 1913 on a historical women's movement project (and Naber had been Manus's feminist mentor since 1908).<sup>13</sup> Willemijn van der Goot, the youngest IAV founder and the Institute's secretary, in December 1930 became the first Dutch woman with a PhD in economics. Her advisor was Professor Posthumus, and the two were married less than a month later, in January 1931.<sup>14</sup> Rosa Manus and the Posthumus couple also lived close to each other and, as various letters show and Willemijn Posthumus-van der Goot later said, there was a personal bond between them.<sup>15</sup>

In 1930 Rosa Manus began to create what she called "a feminist library". As she explained in a letter to the American feminist, social work pioneer and peace activist, Jane Addams:

Her [Aletta Jacobs's] papers and intimate letters as well as her library have come to me and I am organising in my office [in the Vrouwenclub-Lyceumclub] a feminist library in connection with my own books and it is my intention to make this library useful to the women of the world.<sup>16</sup>

---

nor Posthumus-van der Goot in a 1981 interview adequately mention Rosa Manus's role in the process of establishing the IAV. For us, her key contribution has only become fully clear after the return of her archives (part of the IAV archives stolen by the Nazis in 1940 and returned to Amsterdam in 2003). Mirjam Elias, "Interview met mevrouw W.H. Posthumus-van der Goot. 'De generatie van de verwende meisjes'", in *Jaarboek voor Vrouwengeschiedenis*, 2 (1981), pp. 222-235.

<sup>11</sup> Catalogus van de Tentoonstelling "De Vrouw 1813-1913" "Meerhuizen"- Amsteldijk Mei-October 1913 (Amsterdam, 1913), p. 27.

<sup>12</sup> Entry J.W.A. Naber in BWSA, available at: <http://socialhistory.org/bwsa/biografie/naber>; last accessed 17 August 2013.

<sup>13</sup> Myriam Everard, Chapter 1, "Rosa Manus: The Genealogy of a Dutch Jewish Feminist", in Everard and De Haan, *Rosa Manus*.

<sup>14</sup> See their entries in BWSA, available at: <http://socialhistory.org/bwsa/>; last accessed 17 Augustus 2013

<sup>15</sup> Letters for example in archive IAV inv. no. 105. "Ik heb echter weinig persoonlijk kontakt met hen gehad, behalve met Rosa Manus. Zij woonde vlakbij en had een enorme begaafdheid om met verschillende soorten mensen om te gaan." [The latter refers to the generally elite character of the liberal women's movement]. Elias, "Interview met mevrouw W.H. Posthumus-van der Goot," p. 230.

<sup>16</sup> Letter to Jane Addams 29 July 1930, Atria, IAV Collection, archive Rosa Manus, inv. no. 68.

According to a well-informed article in the *Amsterdamsche Dameskroniek* (Amsterdam Ladies' Chronicle) of January 1937, sometime in the early 1930s Professor Posthumus, director of the NEHA in Amsterdam, asked Rosa Manus if she would consider depositing this library in the Economic-Historical Library (part of the NEHA). Prof Posthumus probably asked this in 1932, when Manus, following the death of her father, left her rooms in the Vrouwenclub-Lyceumclub and moved with her mother to the Jacob Obrechtstraat in Amsterdam. Manus's answer to Posthumus's question, however, was a resolute "no" because she had no intention of letting another institute "eat up" her precious books and papers, even if the housing conditions and care for the materials would be excellent.<sup>17</sup>

A few years later, the IISH was established. Posthumus-van der Goot, who, together with her husband, Prof Posthumus, devoted a great deal of time and energy to women's work and position in society, then went to Rosa Manus to inform her that the IISH's board wanted to make available several rooms for a separate library for the women's movement. "That is something else," Rosa Manus reacted. "I would be in favour of that, if we then make it into a separate institute. In that case our library will remain a separate whole ["één afzonderlijk geheel"] but will also be accessible for everyone".<sup>18</sup>

It now seems likely that, in addition to those already mentioned, Jane de Jongh, historian, NEHA Librarian until 1935 and IISH board member, also played a role in the process of conceiving of the IAV as an independent institute and/or of creating space for that separate institute within the IISH. Jane de Jongh had become involved in the women's movement via Rosa Manus in 1934, in the context of actions against the government policies to curtail women's economic rights. In 1935, De Jongh spent time in England to do research for a book about the history of the movement. She and Rosa Manus had by then become friends. In a letter of 5 November 1935, Manus invited De Jongh on behalf of Posthumus-van der Goot and herself to become a board member of the soon to be established IAV. Jane de Jongh, because she was also an IISH board member, could be a "helping link," Manus wrote:

We will send you, as soon as we are ready, the memorandum and articles of association, so you can make yourself familiar with the kind of work involved here. This Friday we'll have our first visit to the notary and soon then the foundation will be a fait accompli. This is so much fun really and I certainly believe that after all you've been the animator of something like this; since it all got going when you came to talk to me about those things last year.<sup>19</sup>

<sup>17</sup> Ro van Oven, "Van en voor vrouwen", *Amsterdamsche Dameskroniek*, 30 January 1937 (our translation and paraphrasing, FdH and AM).

<sup>18</sup> *Idem.*

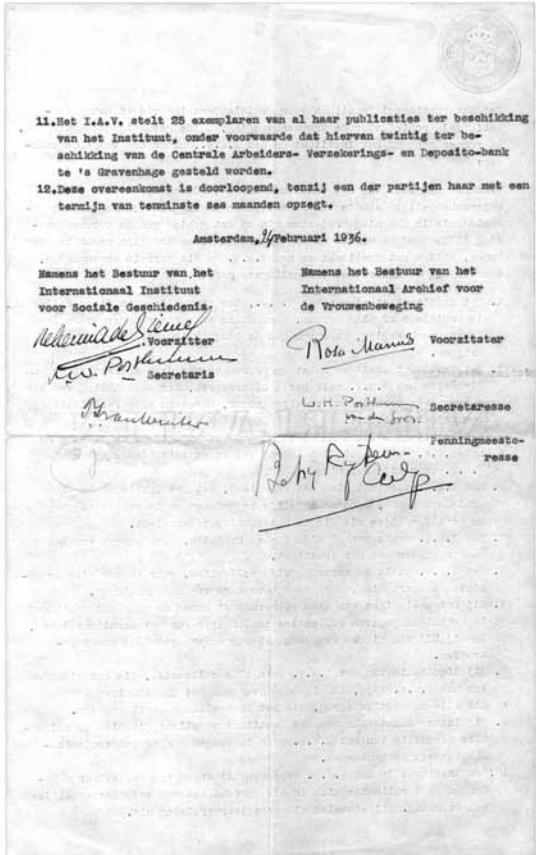
<sup>19</sup> Carbon copy of a letter from Rosa Manus to Jane de Jongh, 5 November 1935.



Het Internationaal Instituut voor Rechtsbescherming en het Internationaal Agentschap voor de Vrouwenrechten, beiden gevestigd te Antwerpen, hieronder genoemd het Instituut en het I.A.V., kunnen het volgende verzoeken:

Femina die daal van het Instituut het bewerderen der hemels en de astronomieapparatuur studie van de nationale en internationale sociale geslachters in den algemeenheidzaaie als op dat geteld van de vrouwendiening in de hand te werken en dit onderdeel beker tot zijn roet te doen zullen het Instituut en het L.A.V.A. op dit terveen annexeren, waartoe het Instituut en de regelingen treffen.

1. Het Instituut stelt aan het I.A.V., ter aanvulling van diens collecties in bruikleen of nieuw verworven, documenten en verzamelingen betreffende de troonoverdracht, waarover het beschikking heeft, of mag sal brengen.
  2. Het Instituut stelt voor dat onderdelen van deze collecties en een die welke het I.A.V. zelf heeft of verworft, ter beschikking van het I.A.V., voor vertrouwen van zijn gebouw, benoemt alle faciliteiten van zijn toestalante.
  3. Het Instituut neemt een jaarlijks door het Instituut na overleg met het I.A.V., wat te stellen bedrag van de exploitatielasten van het I.A.V. voor zijn rekening.
  4. Het I.A.V. verhoofdt zich het materiaal, dat het Instituut hem in bruikleen geeft, wetenschappelijk te ordnen en te catalogiseren op derselfde wijze als dit in het Instituut geschildert.
  5. Het I.A.V. maakt van al zijn platen duikelen, ten behoeve van het overdragende van het Instituut.
  6. Het I.A.V. stelt op aanvraag zijn collecties, voor kurze niet in gesloten bescharing, aan voor behoeve van het Instituut.
  7. Bij het beheerden van deze overeenkomst zullen ze door het Instituut in bruikleen gegeven collecties onder meer aan het Instituut leendienst bij van diens overname van andere regeling wordt gevreesd.
  8. Bij liquidatie van het I.A.V. gaan alle collecties, die het eigendom van het I.A.V. zijn, in eigendom over aan het Instituut en ontvangt dit alle collecties terug, die het in bruikleen heeft gegeven.
  9. Bij latere liquidatie van het Instituut vergelijkt dit zich de collecties afkomstig van het I.A.V. over te dragen aan de Universiteitsbibliotheek te Amsterdam.
  10. Het Instituut en het I.A.V. erkennen het samengaan van elkaars bezittingen en vergelijken zich in al opzicht tot een wetenschappelijke overeenkomst. Bij wisselen elkaars jaarrapporten etc.



**The Treaty of Friendship, signed on 24 February 1936. Atria, archive IAV, inv. no. 146.**

Even though Manus was not very specific here, it is clear that Jane de Jongh played a role in the process leading to the establishment of the IAV. Her involvement in building up the new Institute is underscored by the fact that she accepted the invitation to become IAV board member and wrote *Documentatie van de geschiedenis der vrouw en der vrouwenbeweging* (Documentation of the history of woman and the women's movement), a brochure outlining the IAV's acquisition guidelines and research policies, as mentioned above.

archive Rosa Manus, inv. no. 96, one of a series of letters between them (translation Aleid Fokkema). See further Thea den Hartog, "Jane de Longh (1901-1982). De historische verbeelding van het feminisme", in *Jaarboek voor Vrouwengeschiedenis*, 14 (1994), pp. 181-192.

The cooperation between the IISH and IAV was made official in an agreement, the “Treaty of Friendship”, signed on 24 February 1936.<sup>20</sup> According to this document, the IISH would provide on loan to the IAV all its materials related to the women’s movement. To house these collections as well as those the IAV continued to acquire, the IISH made available to the IAV two rooms with all related facilities, and agreed to cover part of the IAV’s operational costs (for heating, cleaning, the use of telephone, etc.). The IAV agreed to catalog the material made available by the IISH according to the IISH’s system, and to allow IISH visitors to see its materials. (For the original text and more details, see the photograph of the Treaty of Friendship).

A letter from IAV president Rosa Manus to Willemijn Posthumus-van der Goot (who was abroad) in April 1936 captures her appreciation, as well as the good atmosphere between her and the Posthumus couple:

At this very moment we are actually sitting at a desk in the I.A.V. [...] We are very pleasantly sitting here in the sun and are very pleased with these beautiful rooms. Please do tell the Professor that the green filing cabinet is a jewel, for which I am deeply grateful to him.<sup>21</sup>

### **Not Just Smooth Cooperation ...**

The two institutes, then, were off to a very good start, and relations generally remained cordial, even as leadership changed over time. However, and probably unsurprisingly, in later years there were some important issues due to financial restraints as well as disagreement over which of the two institutes was entitled to certain documents.

The initial offer of two rooms for a separate women’s movement library within the IISH building and the related financial support made it possible to set up the IAV. The significance of this arrangement is further illustrated by the fact that in the period from 1935 to 1981, the IAV was housed away from the IISH for only nine years, from 1960 to 1969. The IAV much regretted that separation. The official reason why the IISH in 1960 asked the IAV to move from the Keizersgracht to a school in the Balboastraat was that it needed the IAV rooms for its own employees.<sup>22</sup> Still, it seems likely that the

---

<sup>20</sup> Document in archive IAV, inv. no. 146. Atria received the signed document in 2012 from the granddaughter of Fernanda Schreuder-Feith, IAV librarian from 1947 to 1950. Other, not signed versions were already present in the IAV archive. The contract was not notarized, but was a deed with a seal (“op zegel”) (minutes Board Meeting IAV 11 February 1936), archive IAV, inv. no. 1. “Treaty of Friendship” is our term for this document, FdH and AM.

<sup>21</sup> Letter in archive IAV, inv. no. 105 (Our translation, FdH and AM).

<sup>22</sup> Discussed in a letter of 4 January 1960 from IAV treasurer Lien Kleinhoonte, to her fellow board members, archive IAV, inv. no. 36.

IISH policies regarding the IAV were also related to its then director's views and priorities. Historian Adolf Rüter, Nien Posthumus's successor as IISH director, appears to have been the least IAV-friendly of the IISH directors.<sup>23</sup> From 1947 until 1953 the IISH paid the IAV an annual sum of fl. 600 (six hundred guilders), as well as providing the two rooms and paying for the costs related to the IAV functioning there. Rüter ended the additional yearly subsidy in 1953.<sup>24</sup> Two years later, in 1955, he tried to get the IAV to leave, efforts the IAV leadership successfully opposed, with support from the Amsterdam Bureau for Organization and Efficiency (Bureau voor Organisatie en Efficiency van de Gemeente Amsterdam). The IAV leadership regarded their being housed within the IISH as so crucial that in a confidential letter from 1955 they referred to "this whole issue for the IAV as one of 'to be or not to be'."<sup>25</sup> Once the IAV had been forced to live on its own in 1960, it tried to improve its connections with women's organizations such as the Dutch Association for Women's Interests, Women's Labor and Equal Citizenship (Nederlandse Vereniging voor Vrouwenbelangen, Vrouwenarbeid en Gelijk Staatsburgerschap), and in 1961 explored the possibility of moving in with the Amsterdam Public Library (Openbare Leeszaal). An IAV report about that potential development tellingly stated: "That is why it is better not to make known such plans to the Institute of Social History, since that might give the Institute a motive to sever ties that the Institute might like to see severed but the IAV certainly not".<sup>26</sup>

Friction also occasionally arose between the IISH and the IAV about their core business, the collecting and keeping of archival collections. Table 1 lists a number of collections that are partly stored in the IISH and partly in the IAV, sometimes for clear reasons, in other cases less so, and in a number of cases not without this having been contested. Generally speaking, since the women's movement and the labour movement had some very different strands but important overlaps as well, especially in the case of left-feminist women and their organizations, it is not always easy for archive creators to decide what is the best place for a collection, the IAV or the IISH. A striking example is that of the left-wing Nederlandse Vrouwenbeweging (Dutch Women's Movement, NVB), founded in 1946 as a broad women's movement

23 In 1951 and 1952, Posthumus and Rüter co-directed the IISH. Posthumus stepped down on 31 December 1952.

24 Hence the year immediately after Posthumus had retired. "Annual Report" 1953, archive IAV, inv. no. 38; see also the letter from Rüter to IAV, 20 April 1953, and the striking reply from Posthumus-van der Goot, 30 April 1953, archive IAV, inv. no. 27.

25 See letters 1955 in archive IAV, inv. no. 33. The "to be or not to be" were their words.

26 Report 8 November 1961, archive IAV, inv. no. 33, p. 2: "Daarom is het ook tegenover het Instituut voor Sociale Geschiedenis beter voorlopig geen ruchtbaarheid aan dergelijke plannen te geven om het Instituut niet een mogelijk motief te verlenen de banden te verbreken die het Instituut misschien wel, maar het I.A.V. zeker niet verbroken zou willen zien."

to democratize society, including the fight for women's rights, to prevent a revival of fascism, and to work for permanent peace. On the one hand, in the postwar years IAV president Willemijn Posthumus-van der Goot refused to include the NVB journal in the IAV collection because of her anti-communist sentiment. On the other hand, the NVB had its own concerns and it appears to have been difficult for them to decide where to deposit the organization's archive: did they want to make an alliance with the ("bourgeois") women's movement, represented by the IAV, or with the labor movement, represented by the IISH? In the early 1980s, IAV archivists were in contact with the NVB about their archive, and in their annual meeting of 27 April 1985 the NVB decided to deposit their papers in the IAV.<sup>27</sup> Sometime after 1985, the NVB changed its mind and decided to store its collection in the IISH instead of the IAV – without informing the IAV of this change. A further issue in relation to the NVB archive is that in 1983, the Dutch National Archives and the IISH, as part of a broader attempt to demarcate which institute acquired which papers, had agreed that "archives in the field of the women's movement" were to go to the IAV.<sup>28</sup> In light of the agreement between the National Archives and the IISH, the question is whether the latter, once the NVB announced that its archive would go to the IISH, pointed out to the NVB that the IAV might be the appropriate institute for its papers?

In addition, despite agreements outlining which archives in principle belonged where – in this case both the 1936 Treaty of Friendship between the IISH and IAV and the 1983 agreement between the National Archive and IISH – there is always a gray area, so that *ad hoc* decisions about archival destinations have to be made, which, in retrospect, may not always be the best.

And thirdly, the all too human factor of what Jacques Derrida called "archive fever" undoubtedly also played a role, and may sometimes have clouded judgement in the competition for some collections. "Archive fever" is the strong desire to possess certain documents for their intrinsic worth, their ability to highlight the historical role of particular individuals or groups, to help create or substantiate a particular narrative, or to increase the archival institute's name and fame. A January 1937 article in the Dutch national newspaper *Algemeen Handelsblad* about the newly opened IAV called a "Library for International Feminism" strikingly referred to IAV founder Rosa Manus's "verzamelijver" (collector's fervor), outlining how her strong desire to collect materials laid the foundation for the IAV's collection. Rosa Manus,

---

27 Document containing agreements about processing the archive of the NVB, 27 May 1985, archive IAV, inv. no. 443.

28 Verslag van een informeel gesprek over de afbakening van het acquisitieterrein tussen het Internationaal Instituut voor Sociale Geschiedenis (IISG) en het Algemeen Rijksarchief (ARA) op 28 november 1983, point 5 "Archieven op het terrein van de vrouwenbeweging: naar het IAV, zolang daar een deskundig archiefbeheer wordt gegarandeerd". The IAV in 1988 received a copy of this document from IISH archivist Atie van der Horst.

the article explained, soon after she became involved in the national and international women's movement started to collect material

related to the women's movement in all its phases. She continued this collecting for decades, and the many congresses she attended supplied her with a rich variety of materials. In addition, she acquired many important works published in this field, and this collection after Dr Jacobs's death [in 1929] was complemented with all the feminist literature this pioneer had owned.<sup>29</sup>

The newspaper article continued to observe how Rosa Manus's collector's fervor – reminiscent of Derrida's term “archive fever” – developed from a young woman's hobby into “a systematic bringing together and categorizing of insignia and menus, brochures, pamphlets, periodicals, annual reports, documents, letters, biographies, etc.”<sup>30</sup> We cannot but assume that others involved in first creating and then consolidating and expanding the two institutes, the IAV and the IISH, were and are affected by the same fever, with the joys and sorrows it may have led to ... An example of archive fever might be how Jaap Kloosterman, then IISH acting deputy director of collections, dealt with documents belonging to Willemijn Posthumus-van der Goot, co-founder of the IAV. Her papers have been stored in the IAV since 1990. In the spring of 2011, Jaap Kloosterman accepted Claire Posthumus's personal papers, which also included some items and documents belonging to her mother, Willemijn Posthumus-van der Goot (for example, her PhD degree, a diary, and pictures).<sup>31</sup> However, according to the principle of provenance generally maintained in the archival world, these items belong in Posthumus-van der Goot's personal archive in the IAV collection.

Nonetheless, while there remain some unresolved issues regarding a number of women's collections, the overall tone of this history is positive. The IAV's forced exile in the 1960s (for so it felt) ended when in May 1967 Frits de Jong, Rüter's successor as IISH director, offered the IAV space in the IISH's new Amsterdam premises at Herengracht 262 (where the IISH and IAV moved in 1969). IAV president H.P. Hogeweg-de Haart wrote a deeply appreciative letter to Professor de Jong, emphasizing “how delighted we are about your proposal [...] which will not only end the isolation in which the IAV found itself for years due to its location at the city's periphery, but will also allow us to renew the old ties with the IISH”.<sup>32</sup>

---

29 Annèlen, “Bibliotheek voor internationaal feminisme”, *Algemeen Handelsblad*, 9 January 1937, Saturday supplement.

30 *Idem*.

31 *On the Waterfront. Newsletter of the friends of the IISH*, 2012, no. 23, p. 3; preliminary list archive Claire Posthumus.

32 Letter H.P. Hogeweg-de Haart to Professor de Jong, 20 July 1967, archive IAV, inv. no. 166.

In 1981 the IAV moved to a nice building at Keizersgracht 10, which was necessitated by the Institute's unprecedented growth as a result of the active women's movement and the related strong interest in women's history. Good relations with the IISH remained, however, as was exemplified in the 1990s. For half a century, the location of many archives the Nazis had stolen from West-European countries during WW II, including those belonging to the IAV and IISH, remained unknown. In 1992, many of these archives turned out to be stored in a so-called "secret archive" in Moscow, where they ended up after the Red Army took them as war loot from Nazi-occupied territory. When it became clear that the IAV archives in Moscow would not be returned to Amsterdam any time soon, if ever, IISH director Jaap Kloosterman in 1994 used his connections and resources to have all the IAV papers in Moscow recorded on microfilm (33,663 exposures on 14 films), and gave these microfilms to the IAV (the IAV original materials were only returned to the Institute in Amsterdam in 2003). Historians Myriam Everard and Mineke Bosch, in an article about "Feminism as War Trophy," aptly concluded that Jaap Kloosterman deserves a place of honor in the annals of the Dutch women's movement.<sup>33</sup>

## Conclusion

Our essay has explored the shared history of the International Institute of Social History and the International Archives for the Women's Movement in Amsterdam. It has shown that the IISH's material support for the IAV has played an absolutely crucial role in the latter's history. The significance of this support is further highlighted when we contrast the IAV's relative success with contemporary efforts in the USA in the mid-1930s to establish a World Center for Women's Archives, which failed after a couple of years for a number of reasons, but primarily lack of financial support.<sup>34</sup>

As discussed above, the combination of having good personal relations and holding similar political views was behind the IISH-IAV cooperation. In the end, key to this shared history has been the fact that from the beginning in 1935, IISH directors such as founder N.W. Posthumus, Frits de Jong, and certainly not least Jaap Kloosterman, have actively supported the IAV/IAV, thus acting in the spirit of the probably unique 1936 Treaty of Friendship.

---

33 Annette Mevis, "Women's Archives Recovered", in *The Return of Looted Collections (1946-1996). An Unfinished Chapter* (Amsterdam, 1997), pp. 115-117, 116; Myriam Everard and Mineke Bosch, "Feminisme als oorlogstrofee. De vooroorlogse IAV-archieven in Moskou", in *Jaarboek voor Vrouwengeschiedenis*, 14 (1994), pp. 193-200, 197.

34 Briefly mentioned by De Haan, "A 'Truly International' Archive," p. 152; analyzed in more detail in Dagmar Wernitznig, "Memory is Power. Rosa Manus, Rosika Schwimmer, and the Struggle about Establishing an International Women's Archive", in Everard and De Haan, *Rosa Manus*.

**Table 1: Shared Archives IISH/IAV**

<i>Archive or Collection</i>	<i>IISH (in m<sup>3</sup>)</i>	<i>IAV (in m<sup>3</sup>)</i>	<i>Facts from IAV</i>
Bond van Leeressen bij het Huishoudonderwijs	2.50	0.72	The IAV received this in 1975.
Rooie Vrouwen	30	0.68	Received in 1979, 1988, 2004, and 2007 by various donors to the IAV.
Jo van Gogh-Bonger	33 letters	8 letters	The IAV received the letters in 1985 from A. van Gogh-Vonhoff, Wassenaar.
Frederika Meijboom / Meyboom	4.50	0.05	The IAV received this in 1989.
Henriëtte van der Meij	0.75	0.02	The IAV received this in 1978.
Brecht van den Muijzenberg-Willemse	7.50	1.50	The bulk of the material ending up in the IISH was due to a “misunderstanding” by the executor (correspondence in the IAV-acquisition file).
Annie Romein-Verschoor	3	0.72	Family matter. The IAV received its part in 1978 from her son Jan-Erik Romein.
Mathilde Wibaut-Berdenis van Berlekom	2	0.02	Given to the IAV by A.J.C. Wibaut-van Gaskel, who had inherited these papers.
Clara Wichmann	everything	nothing	Offered to the IAV in 1959 and gladly accepted, in writing. Mies Campfens of the IISH told the IAV that it was the father of Clara Wichmann who offered the archive to the IAV, but the daughter wanted it to go to the IISH.
Claire Posthumus	Not yet on the website IISH	0.12	Donated by Claire Posthumus to the IAV in 1990 and 2000.
Anna Catharina Ploeg-Ploeg (nos. 7-22)	In archive H. Ploeg (nos. 7-22)	0.24	The IAV received this in 2003 from Anneke Linders, at her specific wish.
W.H. Posthumus-van der Goot	unknown	7.36	Donated to the IAV by her daughter Claire Posthumus in 1990.
Nederlandse Vrouwenbeweging (NVB)	16.50	0.36	The IAV received some records in 1993 and others in 2003 from Jolande Withuis.



II

THE EUROPEAN  
COLLECTIONS  
OF THE IISH:  
ACQUISITIONS  
AND CATALOGUES

## II.1 A Broken Mirror

### The Library of Ferdinand Domela Nieuwenhuis

Bert Altena

Personal libraries can be useful sources for biographies, if only because they show their owners' fields of interest. They indicate whether these owners were committed collectors, which books they perused, and which remained unread. If a library contains all the works of Shaw, but none of Shakespeare, or only scientific publications and detective stories, the biographer is in a good position to make or corroborate hypotheses about the owner's cultural predilections. If books are full of remarks, they are a good source for intellectual history. Without remarks, it is difficult to know what a book meant to the possessor. Last year Jan Willem Stutje accused Ferdinand Domela Nieuwenhuis of having been an anti-Semite. One part of his generally very weak argument was that the revolutionary had possessed some nasty anti-Semitic books. As long as we do not know why Domela Nieuwenhuis had acquired these books and what they meant to him, this part of Stutje's accusation is without grounds. As this contribution will show, we also need to establish whether it was Domela Nieuwenhuis himself who bought these books. Is his library still intact, did he personally own all the books? This is not an irrelevant question, because the catalogue of his library contains several works published during the 1920s and 1930s, therefore, after his death.<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> About the importance of personal scientific libraries: Hans-Peter Harstick and Gerald Hubmann, *Die Bibliotheken von Karl Marx und Friedrich Engels: annotiertes*

## 1913

Our story begins in the second half of 1913, for it was then that preparations for the founding of three institutions took off: on 14 July for the association “Het Nederlandsch Economisch-Historisch Archief” (NEHA, founded on 2 April 1914), followed on 8 November by the opening of the Rotterdam academy for trade (now part of Erasmus University Rotterdam). Lastly, in December preparations started to found the Ferdinand Domela Nieuwenhuis-Foundation, aimed at providing the aging anarchist leader with an appropriate pension. This Foundation officially came into being on 1 July 1914. Linking these organizations is Nicolaas Willem Posthumus, co-initiator and secretary/director of the NEHA, first professor of economic history at Rotterdam, founder of the IISH, and from 1933 onwards involved in the affairs of the FDN Foundation.<sup>2</sup>

One of the NEHA’s aims was to collect archives and documents on the economic history of the Netherlands. It ended up being located in the Hague because that was between the contending academies of Amsterdam and Rotterdam. There it would house many business and other archives, and was also a significant economic-history library. From the very start, secretary/director Posthumus, who had been active in social-democratic circles, tried to engage representatives of the social-democratic movement in the activities of the association. Among the members of the first advisory board, we find F.M. Wibaut, and the diamond workers’ union became a donating member. Its president, Henri Polak, and social-democrats Henriette Roland Holst and Anke van der Vlies were among the early members of NEHA. When trying to acquire archives Posthumus took a broader look than just trade unions. In 1915 he asked Ferdinand Domela Nieuwenhuis to bequeath his papers to NEHA, but was not successful. In the early 1920s he started to collect archives from trade unions and so proposed Edo Fimmen as a member of the board of NEHA.<sup>3</sup>

---

Verzeichnis des ermittelten Bestandes (Berlin 1999 [Marx/Engels Gesamtausgabe IV,32]), pp. 7-23, p. 17. Jan Willem Stutje, *Ferdinand Domela Nieuwenhuis. Een romantische revolutionair* (Amsterdam and Antwerp, 2012), pp. 193-199. For a critique of the charge of anti-Semitism: Rudolf de Jong, “Was Domela antisemiet? Biograaf Jan Willem Stutje slaat de plank mis,” *de AS*, 180 (winter 2012), pp. 44-58.

2 “Jaarverslag van het bestuur over het jaar 1914”, in: *NEHA-Jaarboek 1* (1916), pp. xviii-xxvii, xviii; Albert de Jong, *Beknopte geschiedenis van het F. Domela Nieuwenhuisfonds, 1914-1966* [s.l. 1966?], p. 8.

3 The Hague: “Jaarverslag van het bestuur over het jaar 1914”, in: *NEHA-Jaarboek 1* (The Hague, 1916), p. xix. Members: *id.*, pp. xxxii-xxxiii. *Algemeen Handelsblad*, 3/4/1914; Posthumus: Leo Noordgraaf, “Nicolaas Willem Posthumus, 1880-1960. Van gloeiend marxist tot entrepreneur”, in *id.*, *Ideeën en ideologieën. Studies over economische en sociale geschiedschrijving in Nederland. II* (Amsterdam, 1991), pp. 727-751; Domela Nieuwenhuis: N.W. Posthumus to F. Domela Nieuwenhuis, IISH, archive F. Domela Nieuwenhuis, 185; Fimmen: minutes board meeting, 27/5/1922, IISH, NEHA-archive 1.

In 1928 Posthumus received a message from Arthur Lehning that Max Nettlau wanted to sell his library and collection of manuscripts. He reacted without delay, but with crucial consequences as far as NEHA was concerned. He thought Nettlau's collection an excellent addition to the library of NEHA. Another important argument was that Nettlau should be prevented from selling his collection to the Moscow-based institute of Marxism-Leninism. Posthumus also planned to move most of the NEHA library, enriched with the Nettlau-collection, to Amsterdam. In his eyes that was the only appropriate location for a library of European importance. Moreover, since 1922 Posthumus changed his university appointment from a professorship in Rotterdam to one in Amsterdam. He must have been frank about the character of this new acquisition to the executive board of NEHA, because two members voiced objections. They feared that such an addition would make NEHA less appealing to contributing benefactors. Posthumus, however, overruling these objections started negotiations with the municipality of Amsterdam. He told the municipal executive that 30,000 guilders were needed to buy the library and that Rotterdam-based members already had donated more than 10,000 guilders. But they were kept in the dark about the plans to move the library to rival Amsterdam. At the same time, Posthumus also tried to collect money from the Amsterdam economic elite while hiding the true nature of the Nettlau collection. In a letter to the Amsterdam chamber of commerce, he stressed that this library contained many books about modern economic history as well as books about social and cultural history and history in general. A donation of 5000 guilders would be welcome. In the end he received what he wanted, he was able to purchase Nettlau's collection (but he would have to wait ten difficult years before it came to Amsterdam), and the municipality agreed to host the Economic History Library at Herengracht 218-220. The other side of the coin, however, was that he lost his financial base in Rotterdam. Z.W. Sneller, his successor at the Rotterdam academy, left the board of NEHA in fury. He started to build his own library in Rotterdam. Rotterdam businessmen withdrew their donations to sustain Sneller's initiative.<sup>4</sup>

---

4 Message: minutes of executive board, 9/3/1928, IISH, NEHA-archive 6; objections: minutes board, 24/3 and 26/4/1928, IISH, NEHA-archive 1; Posthumus to chamber of commerce Amsterdam, The Hague 18/5/1928, IISH, NEHA archive 130; Posthumus to municipal executive, The Hague 23/5/1928 *ibid.* Rotterdam members: Posthumus to J.H. Wilton, [s.l.] 14/6/1928, *ibid.* Location: Posthumus to Ministry of Foreign Affairs, [s.l.] 21/10/1930, IISH, NEHA archive 132. Sneller: minutes NEHA, 11/5/1929, IISH, NEHA archive 17. Withdrawal Rotterdam members: R. Mees to Posthumus, Rotterdam 16/11/1931, IISH, NEHA archive 41. Complete withdrawal Sneller: Z.W. Sneller to Posthumus, Rotterdam 26/1/1933, IISH, NEHA-archive 43. In general on the Nettlau collection: Maria Hunink, "De geschiedenis van een bibliotheek. Max Nettlau en Amsterdam", in Maria Hunink et al. (eds), *Over Buonarroti, internationale avant-gardes, Max Nettlau en het verzamelen van boeken, anarchistische minister, de algebra van de revolutie, schilders en schrijvers. Voor Arthur Lehning* (Baarn, 1979), pp. 317-367 (German: id., "Das Schicksal einer Bibliothek. Max Nettlau und Amsterdam," *International*

Posthumus and his library had become players in European archival acquisitions and libraries. Their main competitor was the Moscow Institute of Marxism-Leninism, which had already acquired most of the international correspondence of Domela Nieuwenhuis. It was unfortunate for Posthumus that many Rotterdam-based contributors withdrew at a time when the consequences of the deepening economic crisis were felt. Companies that were members of NEHA went bankrupt, and others reviewed their expenditures. What a Rotterdam businessman called “the years of champagne” were clearly over, even the Philips Company had to be begged to give at least a very small (25 guilders) contribution. Moreover, Dutch public authorities also began to wind down their subsidies. As a result, the NEHA and EHL budgets had to be reduced. The Posthumus imperium began to face difficult times.

### The Library of Ferdinand Domela Nieuwenhuis

It was therefore fortunate that the Ferdinand Domela Nieuwenhuis Foundation was looking for a new home for the museum and library of Domela Nieuwenhuis. It had received the library because of the help it had given to the anarchist mentor and his family. In his will Domela Nieuwenhuis had also stipulated that this library should be available to workers, so that they could consult and read the books. This decision was the ultimate proof of the importance Domela Nieuwenhuis attributed to education. In June 1920, after the anarchist had died, the library was packed in boxes and sent to the Domela Nieuwenhuis Foundation, which stored it on the ceiling of the headquarters of the revolutionary trade union movement, the Nationaal Arbeids Secretariaat (NAS). These boxes were still unpacked, when in 1922 a formal contract stipulated the Foundation to be the owner of Domela’s books, his archive, certain gifts to him from the labour movement and furniture from his study. The idea was to bring everything together in a special Domela Nieuwenhuis Museum. In 1923 the Foundation had collected enough capital (ca 55,000 guilders, today the value of € 388,636) from which Domela’s widow would receive a yearly annuity. The secretary of the Foundation, W. Beek, cried out in relief that the revolutionary workers of the Netherlands now need not be ashamed of the forum of the international labour movement.<sup>5</sup>

A special committee was formed to collect funds for the museum. Beek once more urged the workers to donate again to prevent long-term storage of Domela’s books in boxes. An economic crisis had set in, however, so

---

*Review of Social History*, 27/1 (1982), pp. 4-42). The problems within NEHA are not mentioned in this otherwise very well researched essay.

<sup>5</sup> Albert de Jong, “FDN-Fonds”, pp. 35-36. Circular Albert de Jong, Amsterdam Feb./March 1923 and circular W. Beek, April 1923; minutes national congress of the Foundation, 29/4/1923, in: IISH, Ferdinand Domela Nieuwenhuis-Foundation archive, 1.

Beek had to wait until 23 November 1924 before the museum could open. With the financial aid of the union of bricklayers' assistants, the foundation was able to buy Alberdingk Thijmstraat 7. There the library was open every Sunday afternoon (because the books were not to be lent out), and after July 1, 1926, when the librarian lived on the floor above the museum, it was open three evenings a week.<sup>6</sup>

According to initial plans, the librarian would receive a salary of 1600 guilders, but he would have to pay rent for his living space. For the cataloguing of the library, a yearly sum of 1000 guilders was calculated. Before the cataloguing could start, however, hundreds of books needed to be bound or rebound. Even done by admirers of Domela Nieuwenhuis, this work still would cost a great deal of time. Since the cataloguing proved to be difficult, progress was even slower than anticipated. In 1933 the Foundation tried to speed up the process by hiring an unemployed clerk, but the candidate declared himself incompetent to do this job. Meanwhile, the economic crisis affected both the Foundation and the museum because income declined and maintaining the museum and hiring a new librarian remained expensive.<sup>7</sup>

On 3 April 1933 Domela Nieuwenhuis' widow died. As a consequence the Foundation now had 1200 guilders annually to spend on the museum and library. Nevertheless, it was clear that this sum was not enough to give the library of Domela Nieuwenhuis the professional attention it needed. Therefore, a special committee of the board of the Foundation began to study possibilities for including the museum within a professional institution. On the advice of Dr Molhuysen, director of the Royal Library, the board contacted Posthumus, who was quick to react. He was especially interested because the Foundation offered in addition to a large library a considerable sum of money to maintain and expand it. Within a few weeks an agreement was drawn up. The library would remain owned by the Foundation, but would be housed in the garden house of the Economic History Library as a separate library. The books could not be lent out. The director of the EHL should act as librarian of the library, and every year the Foundation would allocate the sum of at least 1200 guilders at his disposal. The committee of the Foundation was very happy because it thought that through an association with a large professional library both the museum and library would benefit: more people would be consulting the books and, moreover, no one less than Posthumus would act as unpaid librarian.

---

6 Financial report FDN Museum, 4/11/1923-31/12/1924; annual report 1925 in: IISH, Ferdinand Domela Nieuwenhuis Foundation archive, 62.

7 Minutes congress Foundation 29/4/1923 in: IISH, Ferdinand Domela Nieuwenhuis Foundation archive, 1; Annual report museum 1926-1927 in: *ibid.*, 62; annual report Museum 1931, *ibid.*; "Rapport van de commissie ingesteld door het F. Domela Nieuwenhuis-fonds in zake het toekomstig beheer van de Bibliotheek van wijlen Ferdinand Domela Nieuwenhuis," Amsterdam 7/7/1933 ['rapport 1933'], in: *ibid.* 65.



F. Domela Nieuwenhuis Museum at Alberdingk Thijmstraat 7, November 1925.

Source: Rijksdienst voor Kunsthistorische Documentatie, Cesar Domela archive, The Hague. Used by permission.

Now the Domela Nieuwenhuis Foundation could easily leave the care of the library in his hands. “The fact that he will take care of buying additions in our opinion is an advantage, because that is a very difficult task indeed, which better can be fulfilled from a scientific and unbiased standpoint.” Also Cesar Domela Nieuwenhuis was glad the library was at last in capable hands.<sup>8</sup>

But what should be added and how should new acquisitions be catalogued? This question was the more important, since only part of the library was catalogued. Apparently, Posthumus’s assistant Annie Adama van Scheltema even considered the library as good as uncatalogued. It is not likely that the board of the Foundation had clear answers to these questions, but it certainly had some ideas about what should be added to the library. It believed the lacunae in the library should be filled, especially books, brochures, and periodicals that were contemporary with Domela

<sup>8</sup> Death widow: Albert de Jong, “FDN-Fonds”, p. 23. EHL: “Rapport 7/7/1933,” in: IISH, Ferdinand Domela Nieuwenhuis Foundation archive, 65. Cesar Domela Nieuwenhuis to Annie Adama van Scheltema, Paris 2/3/1934, in: IISH, archive IISH, 331IV.

Nieuwenhuis, as well as adding journals, periodicals, brochures and books from the time since his death. They thought the librarian should try to buy books in the areas the library was already specialized in. How these additions should be catalogued precisely, remained unclear. Posthumus changed this in that he started talking about the library as the basis of a monumental Domela Nieuwenhuis Library, acquiring materials on a broader scale than the Foundation had in mind. Since the Foundation seems to have trusted him completely, Posthumus soon started to give a very broad interpretation to his vision of what the Domela Nieuwenhuis Library should be. He must have been convinced that this library should remain with the EHL for a very long time; he did not worry about questions of ownership and reported every year what he had bought, but not what he was planning to buy nor what his general policy was.<sup>9</sup>

On 25 February 1934 the museum reopened in its new premises. The library books were shelved according to the still unfinished catalogue. What can be said about the library? It contained no less than 11,000 volumes, that at least is the number which is mentioned in the 1920s and early 1930s. It is difficult to believe that all these volumes could be housed in the garden house (Albert de Jong has given the impression that indeed they were), therefore, it might be possible that part of the library was housed somewhere else on the premises of the Economic History Library. Posthumus immediately noticed that there were some very rare books among the library holdings, including Nettlau's handwritten biography of Bakunin. Nevertheless, he thought that in order to make this library truly outstanding, many books, periodicals, and archives should be added. As Nettlau pointed out, since Domela was not a professional *collectioneur*, his library was uneven and lacked balance. Domela's brother Adriaan had seen the library in the old museum and thought it chaotic, without any system. Coincidence had played a large role in bringing this library together, resulting in a maze.<sup>10</sup>

Posthumus started acquiring new additions without delay. In 1934 he purchased 15 letters from the Multatuli – Domela Nieuwenhuis correspondence, three collections of posters from the Commune, amounting to 139 items, French journals from the 1848 revolution and the Commune, Pouget's *Père Peinard* (1895), and Gustav Landauer's *Der Sozialist* (1909-1914). He was also on the lookout for old anarchist newspapers and photocopies

<sup>9</sup> "Rapport 7/7/1933," in: IISH, Ferdinand Domela Nieuwenhuis-Foundation archive, 65. Uncatalogued: Adriaan Domela Nieuwenhuis to Cesar Domela Nieuwenhuis, Rotterdam 30/10/1934 in: Rijksbureau voor Kunsthistorische Documentatie, archive Cesar Domela, 48.

<sup>10</sup> Account of the re-opening of the library: IISH, Ferdinand Domela Nieuwenhuis Foundation archive, 67. Annual report FDN Museum 1934, ibid., 68. De Jong, "FDN-Fonds", p. 40. Hunink, "Geschiedenis van een bibliotheek", p. 332. Adriaan Domela Nieuwenhuis to Annie Adama van Scheltema, [Rotterdam] 19/3/1934, in: IISH, archive IISH 284.IV.

from the SPD archive in Berlin and the Marx-Engels archive in Moscow, and he purchased six French brochures by Lenin. All these acquisitions could have been seen as an indication of his plans. The following year the number of books and brochures that should be considered foreign to the Domela Nieuwenhuis Library had increased: a German translation of Adam Smith, Lehr-Frankenstein's *Produktion und Konsumtion in der Volkswirtschaft*, or K. Lux's *Studien über die Entwicklung der Warenhäuser in Deutschland*. In 1936 he bought a number of anti-Semitic books and publications about the Dreyfus affair. All these anti-Semitic books are now in the Domela Nieuwenhuis library. The books may have come from the collection of Augustin Hamon, which had been acquired by Posthumus in that year. Apparently there were no objections from the Domela Nieuwenhuis Foundation.<sup>11</sup>

These were only made in 1938, after Posthumus had purchased important archives: letters from Karl Marx (f 549.83), Lassalle (f 207.90), two volumes by Stirner with letters (f 167.04), and the archive of Albert Grzesinski, former head of the Berlin police (f 1016.505). It was this last acquisition to which the board of the Foundation objected. A police archive was the last thing that should be kept in a Domela Nieuwenhuis Museum. Posthumus was not amused at the Foundation blocking his activities, especially since this archive had been very expensive. He angrily replied that the Domela Nieuwenhuis Library should also contain publications that had been published after 1919, and even archives of adversaries. If the Foundation stuck to its position, the next year he would try and buy back for the newly founded International Institute for Social History the Grzesinski archive. The Foundation was alerted, however, and now stipulated that no books should be bought that had been published after 1919, and that either the EHL or IISH should reimburse them for the Grzesinski archive. After this interruption, it was agreed that the Foundation would still provide funds for the acquisition of archives from the collection of Eugen Oswald: four letters from Engels, seven from Marx, 13 from Karl Blind, one from Julius Fröbel, three from Alexander Herzen, one from Lajos Kossuth, one from Colonel Picquart, one from Jules Michelet, two from Carl Schurz, and five from Louis Blanc (totalling f 402).<sup>12</sup>

During the row over Grzesinski, the secretary of the Foundation, W. van Blijenburgh, also noticed that the books had been shelved incorrectly, between the already catalogued books he saw new volumes. What about the Library's catalogue? Apparently Annie Adama van Scheltema, who would become custodian of the museum and take care of the library, had started

---

<sup>11</sup> Lists of acquisitions in the annual reports of the museum in: IISH, Ferdinand Domela Nieuwenhuis Foundation archive, 68. Hamon: *ibid. Annual report 1935*; see also Boris Souvarine to Posthumus, Neuilly 7 and 12/1/1935. in: IISH, archive IISH, 193B.

<sup>12</sup> Annual report FDN-Museum 1937, 1938 and 1939, in: IISH, Ferdinand Domela Nieuwenhuis Foundation archive, 68.

to think about an appropriate system of cataloguing as soon as the Museum opened. Newly purchased books were immediately catalogued according to her system and new brochures were systematically listed in a notebook.<sup>13</sup> In 1935 she and Posthumus decided that the catalogue should be integrated with the catalogue of the IISH, which was located at Keizersgracht 264 (one canal away from the EHL). It is not known whether books from the Domela Nieuwenhuis Library had been transferred to the IISH. In any case, the existing catalogue was discarded, for Van Scheltema judged it completely unsystematic and deemed its fiches too big for the IISH system. So a new catalogue was begun. The books on the shelves were alphabetized, which made Van Blijenburgh think they lacked order. In 1936 Adama van Scheltema reported that some cases had already been completed, but that cataloguing this library was a major undertaking. In 1937 she reported that half the library had been put on fiches, but then the work stopped because of austerity measures. Only in 1939 was a new collaborator appointed, but he would start with cataloguing the newest acquisitions, so that "these could be put into place amongst the books of the International Institute." The books of the library would be stamped with "D.N.F." The Foundation approved this proposal as long as the fiches with these titles would also be stamped; it urged Posthumus to buy books for the museum even if the Institute was already in the possession of those titles. It also stipulated again that a line should be drawn in 1919, that Posthumus was only allowed to acquire newer publications on anarchism and revolutionary syndicalism.<sup>14</sup>

### After 1945

All in all, in 1940 Posthumus had acquired for the Foundation archives, at least 99 posters and 675 books, plus an unknown number of brochures. The cataloguing of the library was well under way, but not completed. Apparently the nazi occupation left the Museum untouched, but all the books from the Institute still in Amsterdam were carried away, and it is not entirely clear whether they were all returned after the war. It might be that among them there were books from the Domela Nieuwenhuis Library, but that does not seem likely. Indeed, Albert de Jong has written that in 1945 the library in the garden house was found to be intact. There is no mention of any loss in the archives, and in 1954 it became clear that the Institute contained part of the library and that the remaining part still was kept in the now derelict garden house. The Institute's catalogue and the catalogue of the Domela Nieuwenhuis Library were destroyed, however, and it would

---

<sup>13</sup> See for cataloguing problems at the IISH during these years: Maria Hunink, *De papieren van de revolutie. Het Internationaal Instituut voor Sociale Geschiedenis 1935-1947* (Amsterdam, 1986), pp. 103-104.

<sup>14</sup> Annual reports FDN Museum 1934-1940, in: IISH, Ferdinand Domela Nieuwenhuis Foundation archive, 68.

take many years for a new catalogue to be ready. At that time the Institute may have also decided to purchase books according to the requirements of a subject catalogue. Thus, in the present catalogue there are three copies of Domela Nieuwenhuis's biography of Jean Paul Marat, because according to the new system of the Institute, such a book belonged under the headings of anarchism, France, and the French Revolution. This meant that the Institute needed many books because in some instances even three copies were not enough.<sup>15</sup>

This affected the Domela Nieuwenhuis Library too, because the Foundation also suffered from the occupation. Assets had been confiscated or were lost because they had been invested in mortgages for buildings of the revolutionary trade union movement. These had been sold during the war. Unlike the experience of other institutions, the Foundation never saw most of these investments back. The Dutch judiciary denied all its claims. In 1966 Albert de Jong wrote that only f 28,000 had been rescued from a capital that in 1940 had totalled f 53,000. He said that in 1966 the original capital would have been worth f 100,000. In 1953, however, the Foundation could not maintain the museum and the library. Therefore, it started negotiations to move the museum and the library to the IISH. It also wanted to deposit the archive of F. Domela Nieuwenhuis there. Four years later the Institute found enough room to host the museum and library, and a contract was drawn up in February 1957. It was agreed that the Institute would purchase what Posthumus had bought in the 1930s with the Foundation's money. The sum agreed was f 1000, and it was also agreed that this money would be used to pay for moving the museum to the Keizersgracht. In 1940 the archives alone cost more than f 1000, in 1957 the value of that sum would have been f 2555. The Institute promised to catalogue the library, a duplicate of this catalogue could be added to the Institute's library. The new director of the Institute, A.J.C. Rüter, translated this promise for his own board as: "The archive and the separate collection of social-historical works are an integral part of the collections of the Institute".<sup>16</sup>

In the Institute's catalogue, it is still possible to see which books are in the Domela Nieuwenhuis Library because their signature starts with "DN". While 853 brochures have been catalogued as belonging to the library of Domela Nieuwenhuis, only 3037 volumes of books (some DN signatures con-

---

<sup>15</sup> Minutes executive board IISH 22/12/1945 and "Overzicht van het Internationaal instituut voor Sociale Geschiedenis tijdens den oorlog" (December 1945), in: IISH, archive IISH, 331. Hunink, *Papieren van de revolutie*, pp. 151-158. De Waarheid, 19/2/1954. Albert de Jong, "Geschiedenis van het Ferdinand Domela Nieuwenhuis Fonds" (1968), p. 131, archive Albert de Jong.

<sup>16</sup> Albert de Jong, "FDN-Fonds", p. 34; Albert de Jong to A.J.C. Rüter, Heemstede 12/6/1953 in: IISH, archive IISH 364; Rüter to De Jong, Amsterdam 4/6/1954 in: *ibidem*, 357; Arthur Lehning to Rüter, Amsterdam 4/2/1957 *ibidem*; contract Foundation - Institute, Amsterdam 12/2/1957, *ibidem*; translation: minutes of the board of the IISH, 23/11/1956 in: *ibidem* 331!!.

tain multi-volume books) can be found. This includes what was added from the acquisitions of the 1930s, which totalled 675 books, of which 281 have a DN signature, and 302 have been put on the shelves of the Institute. Nine others have an EHL signature and five may have gone to the library of the International Archive for the Women's Movement. In all, 83 books have not been found. Estimating from the current catalogue, the original Domela Nieuwenhuis Library probably contained 2756 books. That is very different from the 11,000 volumes that were reported in the 1920s. How can this be explained? Possibly the term "volumes" may be ambiguous. Were the periodicals and newspapers included among the 11,000 volumes? Probably. That would mean there were 39 volumes of *Recht voor Allen* and *De Vrije Socialist*. Other serials in the library have not been catalogued fully. There are also some multi-volume books on the shelves and have DN numbers, but are not in the catalogue, and there are book series of which only one or two volumes have been catalogued. That is the case for the entire collection of Reclam books Domela Nieuwenhuis possessed. However, these omissions cannot account for the loss of 8244 volumes. At most they come to 500 volumes. Even if we count the brochures as volumes, there is a gap of about 6900 volumes. Our basic number of 11,000 may be an overestimate, but the extent of the library was certainly known, as once in 1924 the museum exhibited it.<sup>17</sup>

This leaves three other possibilities. First: the library was damaged during the occupation. Alas, we have no corroboration of this. Second: there was undoubtedly some negligence, but that could only explain a small part of the loss. Third: some of it is in the Institute. Although a loss of at most 6900 books to the library of the Institute seems almost incredible, it is certain that some books from the Domela Nieuwenhuis library were deliberately moved to this library. They can be recognised by the stamp "F.D.N. Fonds" and/or by a different catalogue number (or start of that number, such as "ges") written with pencil on the front page. These are books which had already been catalogued in the 1920s. Of the 138 books Domela Nieuwenhuis mentions in his correspondence with family members, 91 have been found in his library. Four others now are in the possession of Institute, but the rest either was not in the IISH library or could not be traced back to Domela Nieuwenhuis. How many books were removed to the library of the Institute can no longer be determined because the cataloguing was far from complete by 1934, and during the war the new library's catalogue and that of the Institute were destroyed. After the war the Institute's library was largely returned, but since the Institute was seriously understaffed (in 1959 only 60,000 titles from its library had been catalogued), it might well be that in the chaos it became impossible to tell which book belonged to the Domela Nieuwenhuis Library and which did not. After all, we need to keep in mind

---

<sup>17</sup> Number: circular [Amsterdam April 1923] in: IISH, archive Ferdinand Domela Nieuwenhuis-Foundation 1; Albert de Jong, *FDN-Fonds*, 35.

that a large part of this library was not yet stamped and therefore could not be recognized as belonging to the Domela Nieuwenhuis Museum.<sup>18</sup>

As long as there was no complete catalogue of the library, there was ample opportunity to remove books without it becoming known. Was there also a motive? Here we encounter the personalities of Posthumus and especially Annie Adama van Scheltema, librarian of the Institute and curator of the museum. She was very concerned with the well-being of the Institute and went to great lengths to further its interests. But her curatorship of the Domela collection became less important than her position of the Institute's librarian. Thus, she advised Bernard Damme not to donate his papers and publications to the Museum, but to the Institute instead, where they would be more useful. She and Posthumus had instituted some new procedures. Newly bought libraries were incorporated into the library of the Institute. Apparently, Adama van Scheltema was not very good at distinguishing between a library that had been purchased and a library that was just on loan. Moreover, Posthumus' idea of developing the Domela Nieuwenhuis library into a first class socio-economic library did not promote maintaining that distinction. Nevertheless, removing books from the Domela Nieuwenhuis Library was a breach of contract with the Foundation, and it certainly went against the wishes of the Foundation to keep the Domela Nieuwenhuis Library intact. The Foundation, however, did not have a clear-cut strategy regarding the library, especially since it also wanted to add to the library. Additions were made that had nothing to do with Domela Nieuwenhuis, and the Foundation tried to stop Posthumus and Van Scheltema from doing that. It certainly would have been upset if it discovered that some books had been removed to the library of the Institute.<sup>19</sup>

In the end, even if the original library did not show the owner was a good collector, it certainly reflected his personality. Although Domela Nieuwenhuis published some important theoretical articles, he was never a theoretician *pour l'art de la théorie*. Practical things were much more important to him, and that probably is reflected in his library. As far as the Domela Nieuwenhuis library is concerned, 1933-1957 were a period of uncertain encounters between the world of labour and the completely different world of academic students of labour. That encounter has not been beneficial to the inheritance left behind by Domela Nieuwenhuis.<sup>20</sup>

---

<sup>18</sup> Bert Altena and Rudolf de Jong (eds), “en al beschouwen alle broeders mij als den verloren broeder.” *De familiecorrespondentie van en over Ferdinand Domela Nieuwenhuis. 1846-1932* (Amsterdam, 1997), pp. 673-678.

<sup>19</sup> Damme: A. Adama van Scheltema to B. Damme, Amsterdam 7/11/1951 in: IISH, archive IISH 663.

<sup>20</sup> F. Domela Nieuwenhuis, *Le Socialisme en danger* (Paris, 1897).

# II.2 The Archives of Hendrik de Man

## A Tragedy

**Wouter Steenhaut**

In the Flemish cultural journal *Warande en Belfort* (1967) Gust De Muynck<sup>1</sup> conveyed an emotional portrait of his brother-in-law in his contribution “Rik de Man. De tragedie van een vervreemding” [Rik de Man. Tragedy of a divestment].<sup>2</sup> The article figured among the successive attempts by the family and friends to rehabilitate the Belgian socialist politician and theoretician Hendrik de Man after so many years among the general public and the Belgian establishment, which after the Second World War had sentenced him *in absentia* for collaborating with the Nazi forces of occupation.

---

<sup>1</sup> August De Muynck (1897-1986): married to Hendrik de Man’s sister, the writer Yvonne de Man; teacher-monitor at Brodwood Labor College in New York (1925) and the socialist Arbeidershogeschool (Labour academy) in Brussels; national chairman of the Arbeiders Jeugd Centrale [workers’ youth movement]; director of the Nationaal Instituut voor Radio (NIR) (National Institute of Radio) (1931-1958); socialist city council member in Antwerp; active in the clandestine socialist underground press during the Second World War; director of the Social Affairs Department of the European Economic Community (1958). Available at: <http://www.odis.be>; last accessed 29 March 2014.

<sup>2</sup> Gust De Muynck, “Rik de Man. De tragedie van een vervreemding”, *Warande en Belfort, Tijdschrift voor letterkunde, kunst en Geestesleven*, 4 (1967), pp. 245-258.

I could similarly describe as a tragedy the wrenching fates of the archives of Hendrik de Man following his death in 1953. To qualify this bold statement, the final will and testament of Hendrik de Man and the subsequent decisions by his heirs to distribute the archive among several archival institutions and other entities in Belgium and abroad are understandable in the context of the political and personal rehabilitation that his family and friends relentlessly endeavoured to achieve following his conviction in 1946 and even after his death in 1953. But the archivists in particular should accept that they are accountable for this tragedy of archives. With two exceptions, they readily consented to the dispersion of the homogeneous archive fund at the time, notwithstanding this violation of the principle of archival origin. The adage “possession means ownership” is embedded in our profession as well.

## Life

Although Hendrik de Man (1885-1953) hailed from an Antwerp liberal and a Flemish petit-bourgeois family, he joined the Antwerp Socialistische Jonge Wacht [socialist young guard] in 1902 and espoused a rigid Marxist line. After failing his studies at the Université Libre de Bruxelles and the University of Ghent, in 1905 he moved to Leipzig, where he became a correspondent for the *Leipziger Volkszeitung*. At the University of Leipzig he studied philosophy, economics and history. In 1907 he and Karl Liebknecht founded the socialist youth international, where he served as the international secretary until 1909. Upon returning to Belgium in 1910, he became the national secretary of the Centrale voor Arbeidersopvoeding [Workers' Education Association]. At the outbreak of the First World War, he volunteered for the Belgian army. After the war he became the director of the socialist Arbeidershogeschool [Labour Academy] in Brussels in 1921 and in 1923 became a professor at the University of Frankfurt am Main. He abandoned Marxism and wrote several important social-theoretical works, including *Zur Psychologie des Sozialismus* (1926), *Der Kampf um die Arbeitsfreude* (1927), *Aufbauender Sozialismus* (1931), and *Die Sozialistische Idee* (1933). After Hitler seized power, de Man was dismissed from his teaching position at the Frankfurt university. Back in Belgium, he ran the socialist party's research service, the Bureau voor Sociaal Onderzoek [“Bureau” of Social Studies] and launched the Plan van de Arbeid [Labour Plan] to solve the economic depression in a national context. He served as minister of public works and eliminating unemployment (1935); minister of Finance (1936), culminating as national chairman of the Belgische Werkliedenpartij [Belgian workers' party] (1939).

Following the Belgian surrender on 28 May 1940, he was convinced that the Germans would be victorious in Europe. In his manifest of 28 June 1940, he disbanded the socialist party and its affiliate organizations and aimed, as soon as Belgium gained some independence from Hitler, to establish an authoritarian, corporative state structure around King Leopold III. De Man



**Hendrik de Man and Vali von Orelli, Greng, 1951 or 1952.** Collection Amsab-ISG.

regarded this new political context as the dawn of a social revolution. He became an advocate of the syndicated unity movement, the authoritarian Unie van Hand- en Geestesarbeiders [Union of manual and spiritual workers], founded in November 1940 and controlled and supported by the Nazi forces of occupation. When it became clear that Belgium would not recover its political sovereignty, and that he was politically useless to the Nazis, he went into voluntary exile in Haute-Savoie in 1941-1942. In 1944 he was granted political asylum in Switzerland, where he ultimately settled in Greng bei Mürten. In 1946 he was convicted *in absentia* by the Brussels council of war for collaboration and was sentenced to 20 years in prison, ordered to pay 10 million francs (about € 250,000) in damages to the Belgian State, and stripped of his military rank. On 20 June 1953 he and his wife Vali von Orelli were killed in an automobile accident.<sup>3</sup>

### History of the Archives

Immediately after his death, the family received a proposal from Ger Schmoock, at the time curator of the Archief en Museum van het Vlaams Cultuurleven [Archive and museum of Flemish culture] (AMVC) in Antwerp, to start a “de Man fund” within his institution. The family responded

<sup>3</sup> Wouter Steenhaut and Guy Vanschoenbeek, “Hendrik de Man”, in *Nieuwe Encyclopedie van de Vlaamse Beweging* (Tielt, 1998), pp. 1993-1997.

somewhat cautiously,<sup>4</sup> since they were contacted around the same time by Annie Adama van Scheltema, who asked them to donate the archive to the International Institute of Social History (IISH) in Amsterdam. According to this legendary IISH librarian, who had contacted de Man several times in Switzerland about what he intended to do with his archive and library, he had promised in writing to bequeath it to the IISH.<sup>5</sup> While his family wanted to respect his final will and testament, it was far from specific. Therefore, they transferred only 10 to 20 crates directly from Mürten to Amsterdam.

Lumbered as they were with the “in memoriam” project, the family believed they could preserve the memory of Hendrik de Man by dispersing his archive among different institutions, hoping to arouse greater interest among researchers. Such a distribution was moreover expected to enhance the physical safety of the different archival donations. From an archival and scholarly research perspective, however, this measure massacred the archive of Hendrik de Man.

The first, most dramatic division of the archives into three large collections was in the 1950s: donation to the IISH in Amsterdam in 1953; to the AMVC in Antwerp in 1956; and in 1959 to the Oorlogsarchief [war archive] in Anderlecht, which later merged with the Algemeen Rijksarchief van België [National Archives of Belgium] in Brussels. The fourth large archive collection was donated only in 1969 to the Navorsings- en Studiecentrum voor de Geschiedenis van de Tweede Wereldoorlog (NCWII) [Centre for Research and Studies on the History of the Second World War] in Brussels and was part of the action plan of the son-in-law of Hendrik de Man, Yves Lecocq, who launched his “opération des archives” with the intention of compelling the Belgian establishment to agree to rehabilitate Hendrik de Man, who in his view had been wrongly convicted of collaborating with the Nazi forces of occupation.<sup>6</sup>

Even before the Second World War, the zealous IISH librarian Annie Adama van Scheltema had met with Hendrik de Man personally in Brussels. She hoped for his guidance and support on her quest for archive and library materials in Belgium. Although the exact time of her visit can no longer be verified, her action would be remarkable, had it taken place after December 1937. On 9 December 1937 in Brussels the socialist insurance company La Prévoyance Sociale officially established the Nationaal Instituut voor Sociale Geschiedenis [National Institute of Social History] based on the IISH model.<sup>7</sup> That Hendrik de Man had previously opted for an international insti-

4 Letter from (Jan de Man) to Ger Schmook, June 28, 1953 -n.p.- Amsab-ISG, Gent, Document collection of the de Man family.

5 Letter from (Jan de Man) to Beck, August 30, 1953 - n.p.- Amsab-ISG, Gent, Document collection of the de Man family.

6 Testimony from Yves Lecocq in *Actes du colloque international sur l'oeuvre d'Henri de Man. Organisé par la Faculté de Droit de l'Université de Genève, les 18, 19 et 20 juin 1973.* (Geneva, 1974), p. 206.

7 Jacques Lust, Wouter Steenhaut et al., *Een zoektocht naar archieven. Van NISG naar*

tute over a national institute of his own socialist movement related to his international role and renown, his personal vanity, and his role by then as a “Cavalier seul” [solo operator] in the Belgian socialist movement, which supported the initiative of the Nationaal Instituut voor Sociale Geschiedenis (NISG).

In 1951 Adama van Scheltema contacted Hendrik de Man again, requesting a copy of his *Petitie aan de Voorzitter van de Senaat* (Petition to the President of the Senate) and a complimentary copy of his most recent *mémoires Cavalier seul*. She also reminded him of his promise to entrust his correspondence with Mussolini to her institute. She glorified her institute as a unique centre dedicated to scholarship, with immensely important collections on the social and political history of the Netherlands, Belgium, England, Germany, and France, “[...] entirely different from the Marx-Engels institute in Moscow, which admittedly holds illustrious collections but is inaccessible to [scholars from] Western countries”.<sup>8</sup> Most letters, especially the most important ones, from his old archive, however, had been lost: “[...] some were pillaged and destroyed, others seized by the ‘Justice,’ which was basically the same”.<sup>9</sup> Later, a very large share of his archive turned out to have been preserved after all.

De Man’s life in exile in Switzerland was difficult. He tried to eke out a living by delivering lectures, doing translations, writing books and articles, and sometimes by selling important archival documents. Financial need led him to sell the correspondance with Mussolini about his book *Au delà du marxisme* to his affluent close friend Auguste Lambiotte.<sup>10</sup> But he remembered his promise: “... final will and testament has ensured that the meagre surplus would be transferred to your institute [...]”<sup>11</sup> The passionate IISH librarian must have been overjoyed at reading this final will and testament. And she was probably still more delighted, when he informed her two months later that he had come into a magnificent collection of correspondence from the estate of Hector Denis,<sup>12</sup> entrusted to him when Denis passed away. This collection comprised letters from e.g. Bakunin, Alexander Herzen, Paul Lafargue, César De Paepe .... He hoped to write an article about this for the IISH journal, for “adequate reimbursement” (“which is not as

---

AMSAB. (Ghent, 1997), p. 12.

<sup>8</sup> Letter from Adama van Scheltema to Hendrik de Man, August 29, 1951 - Amsterdam - Amsab-ISG, Gent, Fonds Lecocq-de Man, vol. I, nr. 452.

<sup>9</sup> Letter from Hendrik de Man to Adama van Scheltema, October 4, 1951 - Greng par Morat - IISH, Amsterdam, Adama van Scheltema archive.

<sup>10</sup> The heirs of A. Lambiotte later returned these letters to the Lecocq-de Man family. Amsab-ISG, Fonds Lecocq-de Man, vol. I, nrs. 1324-1325.

<sup>11</sup> Letter from Hendrik de Man to Adama van Scheltema, October 4, 1951, - Greng par Morat - IISH, Amsterdam, Adama van Scheltema archive.

<sup>12</sup> Hector Denis (1842-1913) sociologist, statistician, professor, and vice-chancellor at the Université Libre de Bruxelles, socialist representative.

immaterial for me, as I would like it to be!"),<sup>13</sup> which Adama van Scheltema promised he would receive, as soon as the Institute's Review was published.<sup>14</sup>

As stipulated in the final will and testament of Hendrik de Man, Jan de Man and his sister Elise Lecocq-de Man brought a section from his personal papers and this treasure trove of correspondence to Amsterdam in 1953, after having verified that the IISH was a responsible and reputable institute. De Man's personal papers cover the period 1920-1940 and comprise thousands of documents contained in 550 folders of correspondence, clippings, memos, and lecture notes, seed materials for his books and articles, manuscripts for his books and studies, such as *Zur Psychologie des Sozialismus*, *Der Kampf um die Arbeitsfreude*, and his PhD thesis *Das Genter Tuchgewerbe im Mittelalter*. The files on his political involvement concern his activities within the Belgian workers' party in the period 1933-1940 and his participation in Belgian governments (1935-1940). An index to this archive was compiled by H. Riethof.<sup>15</sup> In 1972 the donation was supplemented by five articles by Hendrik de Man and some related documents. In November 1974 his family added several journals, some correspondence, and additional reports and documentation concerning the deployment of E. Vandervelde, L. de Brouckere, and H. de Man to the Russian front in 1917. His family had initially offered this file to the Soviet Union, which did not accept it.<sup>16</sup>

The bequest by de Man is described by the IISH in its 1953 *Annual Report* as "the greatest gift the Institute had the good fortune to receive this year." Institute librarian Annie Adama van Scheltema was particularly delighted at the "unique collection" of 270 letters, most of which were addressed to Hector Denis. This collection comprises e.g. 22 letters from C. De Paepe from 1865-1888, including the manuscript of H. Denis's eulogy upon the death of C. de Paepe and a school notebook from C. de Paepe (religious instruction), 23 letters from J.J. Altmeyer from after 1866, 9 letters from Ch. De Coster from 1869-1879, 1 letter from Bakunin to the editors of *La Liberté* from 1870 (4p.), 1 letter from A. Herzen to L. Fontaine (1864), 3 letters from B. Malon from 1876-1878 to C. De Paepe, 2 letters from E. Bernstein (1880), 1 letter from G. von Vollmar (1885), 1 letter sent by A. Schlesinger from prison (1876), 2 letters from M. Schlesinger (1876), 3 letters from V. Arnould (1869, 1879, and 1886), 4 letters from L. Brentano (1902-1907), 1 letter from A. Cipriani (1894), 1 letter from J. Jaurès (1890s), 1 letter from P. Héger 1879, 1 letter from D. Halévy (undated), 2 letters from A. de Potter (1901), 1 let-

<sup>13</sup> Letter from Hendrik de Man to Adama van Scheltema, December 24, 1951, - Greng par Morat - IISH, Amsterdam, Adama van Scheltema archive. The draft of this letter is in the Fonds Lecocq-de Man, vol. I, nr 454 (Ghent, Amsab-isc).

<sup>14</sup> Letter from Adama van Scheltema to Hendrik de Man, January 15, 1952,- Amsterdam - Amsab-isc, Ghent, Fonds Lecocq-de Man, vol I, nr. 455.

<sup>15</sup> H. Riethof, *Index of the collection of Hendrik de Man* (Amsterdam, 1969), 67 p.

<sup>16</sup> Letter from Jan de Man and Elise de Man to the Ambassador of the Netherlands in Brussels, April 27, 1972, - Anderlecht -, IISH, Amsterdam. Letter from Elise de Man and Yves Lecocq to J.M. Welcker, October 30, 1974, - Brussels -, IISH, Amsterdam.

ter sent by L. de Brouckère sent from St. Gillis prison in 1896.<sup>17</sup> With the Metamorfoze grant toward conserving and maintaining collections, the IISH decided in 2012 to digitize the archive of Hendrik de Man.<sup>18</sup>

On the sixth anniversary of the death of Hendrik de Man (20 June 1959), another large portion of his archive was donated to the Oorlogsarchief [war archive] in Anderlecht, at the time still a separate branch of the Algemeen Rijksarchief [National Archives of Belgium].<sup>19</sup> The archive covers the periods 1938-1942 and 1945-1950 and contains lectures, manifests (1940-1942), publications, files with reports, clippings, notes, and correspondence about his secret peace missions, the disbandment of the Belgian workers' party and its affiliates, the establishment and operation of the Unie van Hand- en Geestesarbeiders [Union of manual and spiritual workers], the publication of a Flemish and/or French union daily or weekly, the establishment in June 1941 of the national "Vrij België" [free Belgium] movement. The postwar files gathered by de Man, his family, and his most loyal friends concern the trials conducted against de Man, his motion for review of [the rulings in] these cases, followed by the petition to the Senate, press clippings, and copies of expressions of sympathy and gratitude. This archive was inventoried by Dr H. De Schepper and comprises 3,038 items.<sup>20</sup>

As described above, immediately after Hendrik de Man died, curator Ger Schmook proposed setting up a dedicated "de Man fund" at the AMVC. Only on 1 August 1956 did Jan and Elise de Man transfer ownership of part of the archive to the City of Antwerp, where Hendrik de Man was born. This first donation consisted of books and brochures, personal mementos, photographs, sports equipment, including his skis and a mountain hiking stick, an army uniform with a helmet, cap, and sabre, and medals and diplomas. It did not yet include written or personal documents. After all, the archive overall remained dispersed among family members and friends.

From 1970 the heirs increasingly transferred archive materials to the AMVC. The final supplement was provided in 2003, shortly before the inventory was concluded. In 2002 Mrs de Man-Flechtheim also donated a part of her father-in-law's personal library to the Amsab-Instituut voor Sociale Geschiedenis Amsab-ISG in Ghent (Amsab-Institute of Social History). Her son Piet de Man still holds e.g. a couple of books, personal correspondence and New Year's letters from H. de Man. Photocopies of such letters were in-

<sup>17</sup> 1953 annual report of the International Institute of Social History. (Amsterdam, 1954), p. 20. Lists of these letters that were donated are also in the Document collection of the de Man family at the Amsab-ISG (Ghent).

<sup>18</sup> Available at: <http://socialhistory.org/en/node/3578>; last accessed 19 December 2012.

<sup>19</sup> Letter from Jan de Man and Elise de Man-Lecocq to "Sire" (King Leopold III), January 1, 1970, -Anderlecht -, Amsab-ISG, Ghent, Docucument collection of the de Man family.

<sup>20</sup> Hugo De Schepper, *Inventory of the collection of Hendrik de Man* (Brussels, 1977), 100 p.

cluded in the document collection of the de Man family, which is also kept at the Amsab-ISG.<sup>21</sup>

As recommended by Leen Van Dyck, director of the AMVC-Letterenhuis, now rightly identified as the literary archive and museum of Flanders, the Antwerp city council entrusted the archive on 24 July 2001 to the Amsab-Instituut voor Sociale Geschiedenis (Amsab-ISG).<sup>22</sup> The inventory, compiled by Dr W. Steenhaut and J. De Clerck, comprises 1,646 described items, 936 photograph descriptions, and 26 material relic descriptions.<sup>23</sup> Contrary to the other archive sections, which each relate to a specific, isolated period of de Man's life and career, this archive is the most comprehensive. It covers – albeit not always exhaustively for each period – all of de Man's life, ideas, work, and actions.<sup>24</sup>

The archive consists of correspondence, memos, clippings, official documents regarding his family and youth; seed materials for his lectures and articles, official documents, and personal correspondence from his student and early activist period until 1914, as well as e.g. a file on his dispute with Edward Anseele about the article "Die Arbeiterbewegung in Belgien", which he published in 1911 together with Louis de Brouckère in the German journal *Die Neue Zeit*. The First World War period contains personal, official, and military documents and correspondence about the situation and living conditions at the front; his deployment together with Emile Vandervelde and Louis de Brouckère to Russia in 1917; his mission as a member of a Belgian government delegation to the United States (1918). The files from the inter-war years concern e.g. his stay in the United States and Canada (1919-1920), his stints teaching at the Akademie der Arbeit (Darmstadt, 1922-1926), at the University of Frankfurt am Main (1929-1933), and at the Université Libre de Bruxelles (1933-1940), the Arbeidershogeschool (Labour Academy) in Ukkel, Centrale voor Arbeidersopvoeding (Workers' Education Association), the Plan van de Arbeid (Labour Plan), membership of the government (1935-1940), seed materials for his many lectures, articles, and university courses, manuscripts of his publications and correspondence with publishers. Very few of these items cover the war years 1940-1944, and overlap with the archive sections at the NCWORII and in the *Algemeen Rijksarchief*. His exile in Switzerland (1944-1953), however, is extensively documented in correspondence with his friends and family, his diary, the memos about his financial expenses, his candidacy for university appointments in South Africa and Switzerland, his work as a translator, and his countless speeches and radio

<sup>21</sup> Wouter Steenhaut and Josée De Clerck, *Inventory of the document collection of the de Man family*, (Ghent, 2003), 34 p.

<sup>22</sup> Amsab-Instituut voor Sociale Geschiedenis, Bagattenstraat 174, 9000 Ghent.

<sup>23</sup> Wouter Steenhaut and Josée De Clerck, *Inventory of the archive of Hendrik de Man* (Ghent, 2003), 310 p.

<sup>24</sup> Items from the years he spent in Flims (1926-1927) and in Haute-Savoie (November 1941 - August 1944) are missing from this archive.



**Hendrik de Man at his cabin, 20 June 1943.**

Collection Amsab-ISG.

lectures. This period also reveals a little-known side of Hendrik de Man, namely the avid amateur fisherman. This hobby culminated in two books, as well as several articles and lectures.

The assertion that this archive section is exceptionally specific and is of “Flemish cultural importance” due to the abundance of archival materials concerning his scholarship, lectures, publications, and the almost complete selection of his articles and contributions merits qualification. The bulk of de Man’s publications and the corresponding files are present in this archive section but should certainly be complemented by those at the IISH.

Following the initial division of this archive into three large archive collections, the family still held a lot of archive materials. After consulting an old friend of Hendrik de Man,<sup>25</sup> Georges Lefranc,<sup>26</sup> his family de-

cided in 1969 to “... disseminate the holdings among various national institutions in the countries where de Man had lived, worked, or been a militant – an operation that in a sense highlighted, especially if it were somewhat ‘orchestrated,’ ‘the step beyond nationalism’ by mankind; in fact, he died stateless, subsequent to a decision by the Belgian government in 46-47, and his biographical work *Cavalier seul* was seized at the time.”<sup>27</sup> The dispersion of the archives among different countries gave the family the unique opportunity “to enrage the Belgian government.” The archives became a venting device, an expression of vengeance, discontent, and fury at the conviction and inhuman treatment of de Man by the Belgian government and at the absence of any form of rehabilitation.

<sup>25</sup> Testimony from Yves Lecocq in *Actes du colloque international*, p. 207.

<sup>26</sup> George Lefranc: French socialist and union activist, friend of H. de Man, professor, historian of the French labour movement.

<sup>27</sup> Letter from Yves Lecocq to G. Lefranc, October 20, 1969, - Anderlecht - Amsab-ISG, Ghent, Document collection of the de Man family. Hendrik de Man was sentenced again in 1948 by the Belgian state for illegally publishing his memoirs *Cavalier seul*.

Yves Lecocq conceived his project as follows:

[...] documents (to be selected according to the recipients) would be bequeathed by the heirs to various institutions (universities, war archival funds, etc.), both national and foreign (possibly contacted in advance via the *intermediary of diplomats from these countries recognized in Brussels*). The letter requesting that such documents be transmitted recalled, with some objectivity, 1<sup>st</sup> how de Man was treated by the Belgian authorities (sentencing and consequences involving loss of nationality, etc.) after the Second World War, then, 2<sup>nd</sup> the specific reasons these countries received the bequest as decided.

Overall, according to Yves Lecocq, archives and documentation were to be donated to 12 countries: the Federal Republic of Germany (University of Frankfurt am Main), the German Democratic Republic (University of Leipzig), the United States (University of Seattle and another institute to be designated by the American historian Peter Dodge), Canada (University of Montreal or Archives Nationales), Austria (University of Vienna), Great Britain (Labour Party archive), France (institute to be designated by G. Lefranc), Scandinavia (institute to be designated by the governments of the three Scandinavian countries), the Netherlands (International Institute of Social History), the Soviet Union (Marxism-Leninism Institute), and Italy and Switzerland (archive of the city of Morat/Mürten). Archival documents and documentation from the Second World War and the period of the trials and the petition to the Senate requesting that his conviction be reviewed would be given to “official Belgium” and more specifically to the newly founded NCWOII in Brussels.

Yves Lecocq hoped that this operation would be brought to the attention of the Belgian government, possibly via the press, especially the letter that the Foundation “In Memoriam Hendrik de Man” sent to the respective Brussels embassies of the countries concerned.<sup>28</sup>

Only in November 1971 did Jan de Man and his sister Elise send these letters to the different embassies in Brussels. After several reminders, the countries contacted replied to the offer from the family of the deceased. Austria wisely advised against separating the archives. Expressing this same scholarly concern, Great Britain, after consulting the Labour Party, proposed donating the documents assigned to them to the IISH, upon which the family decided to entrust these archive documents to the fund at the AMVC. The Czechoslovakian institutions were not in a position to accept such archive donations. The Soviet Union, which was to receive documents including the texts and the Russian translations of the speeches de Man deliv-

---

28 Letter from (Yves Lecocq) to “Cher Jan”, October 27, 1969, - n.p., Amsab-1SG, Ghent, Document collection of the de Man family.

ered in French to the Russian troops at the front in Galicia, as well as some other documents from this deployment to Russia, did not respond. Nor did Poland. Canada, France, Italy, the United States, Switzerland, and the Federal Republic of Germany accepted. The Federal Republic of Germany placed the bequest with the Archiv für Soziale Demokratie der Friedrich-Ebert-Stiftung in Bonn-Bad Godesberg. The articles that de Man published in the *Leipziger Volkszeitung* in 1907-1908 were entrusted to the Staatsarchiv in Dresden. Whether all these donations actually took place remains unclear.<sup>29</sup> The State Department archive in Washington, D.C. is said to have received personal documents and a few articles by Hendrik de Man from 1907 and 1908 from his family. A photocopy of the correspondence between Mussolini and de Man from 1930 about his publication *Au delà du Marxisme* was henceforth entrusted to the Archivio Storico Ministero Affari Esteri in Rome. The report on his journey to explore Newfoundland in 1919 and some personal notes from before 1920 were transferred to the Public Archives of Canada (Ottawa). In 1972 the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris received several off-prints of his articles from the period 1934-1935 and 1939, a letter from 1939 from the French author Jules Romains to de Man, and two letters from de Man to a French publisher (1953).

A small donation was given to the Museum of the Dynasty in Brussels, including a note by de Man about the royal family and some documents concerning the "Werk Koningin Elisabeth voor onze Soldaten" (The Queen Elisabeth charity for our soldiers) which de Man chaired.<sup>30</sup>

It would be difficult today to compile an accurate account and obtain a clear impression of these modest donations to institutions in Belgium and abroad. All institutions would need to be contacted and possibly inspected on site. Copies or prints of the documents were added by the family to the archive sections at the *Algemeen Rijksarchief* in Brussels, the NCWOII/CEGESOMA in Brussels, the AMVC/Amsab-ISG in Ghent, and the document collection of the de Man family (Amsab-ISG).

---

29 The Sächsischer Hauptstaatarchiv in Dresden informed us that no documents of H. de Man were held there (letter from Dr Wiegand to Wouter Steenhaut, December 11, 2001,- Dresden. Nor does the Sächsische Landesbibliothek, Staats- und Universitätsbibliothek Dresden have an archive on H. de Man. (E-mail from Eberhard Blücher to Wouter Steenhaut, 17 January 2002).

30 Letter from Jan de Man and Elise Lecocq-de Man to Sir John Beith, ambassador of Great Britain in Brussels, n.d., Anderlecht; Letter from J. von Alten, Chief Council at the German Embassy, to Jan de Man and E. Lecocq-de Man, May 12, 1972, -Brussels; Letter from M. Bourke, Third Secretary at the British Embassy, to Jan de Man and E. de Man-Lecocq, May 10, 1972, -Brussels- Amsab-ISG, Ghent, Document collection of the de Man family; Testimony from Yves Lecocq in: "Actes du colloque international...", p. 206; Michel Brélaz, "Les archives Henri de Man", *Bulletin van de Vereniging voor de Studie van het Werk van Hendrik de Man*, 26 (2000), pp. 69-73; De Schepper, Inventory, pp. 6-7.

In 1970 a small archive was donated to the town of Mürten in Switzerland (Freiburg canton), where de Man and his wife Vali lie buried.<sup>31</sup> The documents concern the period 1940-1953 and basically constitute a unit with the archives at the *Algemeen Rijksarchief*, the NCWOII/ CEGESOMA, and the AMVC/Amsab-ISG. They complement one another or overlap because of the many prints or copies.<sup>32</sup> The archive contains a file of correspondence of de Man with the Swiss authorities, socialist federal councillor Ernst Nobs, and leader of the socialist party of Switzerland Dr Hans Oprecht, press clippings, and bills. Another volume contains the diary he kept of his escape on 17 August 1944 from his chalet "la Patton" in Haute-Savoie – where he had remained in seclusion ever since he left Belgium in November 1941 – until he crossed the border at St. Gingolf on 1-2 September in 1944. The diary ends on 15 November 1944. A cover reflects the original statements by various individuals, such as F. Masereel, H.R. Holst, G. and M. Sarton, and G.D.H. Cole, in favour of reviewing the proceedings; a sealed cover with a handwritten note from de Man: "Note on my ties with King Leopold (1948)"; covers with notes and letters from the period 1944-1947 e.g. to Leopold III, P.H. Spaak, and to his friend Aug. Lambiotte; the programme from 19 June 1940; notes regarding the prisoners of war and his visit to the Belgian cities after the surrender; sheets from his appointment book for May 1940 etc.<sup>33</sup> In 2002 the late Dr M. Brélaz compiled a new, very exhaustive inventory of this archive fund, which comprises only 122 items. His efforts led the complete archive to be photocopied and entrusted to Amsab-ISG following his death.<sup>34</sup>

The donation of the fourth large archive collection on 31 December 1969 to what at the time was the *Navorings- en Studiecentrum voor de Geschiedenis van de Tweede Wereldoorlog* [Centre for Research and Studies on the History Second World War] (NCWOII), currently the *Studie- en Documentatiecentrum Oorlog en Hedendaagse Maatschappij* (CEGESOMA) (Centre for Historical Research and Documentation on War and Contemporary Society), in Brussels,<sup>35</sup> was similarly part of the "*opération des archives*," undertaken by Yves Lecocq.<sup>36</sup>

The next day, on 1 January 1970, Jan and Elise de Man notified King Leopold III in writing about the distribution of their father's archive, specific-

<sup>31</sup> *Inventaire sommaire des documents déposés aux archives de la ville de Morat (Canton de Fribourg) en 1970*, compiled by the Foundation In Memoriam Hendrik de Man.

<sup>32</sup> See also De Schepper, *Inventory*, p.10.

<sup>33</sup> The archive at the Mürten municipal archive is also described in: Herman Balthazar, *H. de Man archive*, (Brussels,1971) and in De Schepper, *Inventory*.

<sup>34</sup> Michel Brélaz, *Archives de la Ville de Morat. Fonds Henri de Man* (Grand-Lancy/Geneva, 2002), 74 p.

<sup>35</sup> New name: *Studie- en Documentatiecentrum Oorlog en Hedendaagse Maatschappij* [Research and documentation centre on war and contemporary society] (CEGESOMA), Luchtvaartsquare 29, 1070 Brussels.

<sup>36</sup> Letter from (Yves Lecocq) to "Cher Jan", October 27, 1969, -n.p - Amsab-ISG, Ghent, Document collection of the de Man family.

cally of their donation to the NCWOII in Brussels, and of their reason: “[...] to give future historians the opportunity to appreciate the action by Henri de Man, in a more equitable way than have the special tribunals set up in the aftermath of the war; it would be equally appropriate to operate with the same respect that the deceased always expressed for His Majesty [...]” The main purpose of their letter, however, was to inform the king that the archive donated contained some notes about his contacts with Hendrik de Man. They immediately assured the king that these documents would remain sealed and would not be available for scholarly research until five years after his death.<sup>37</sup>

Only on 28 April 1970 did the heirs receive a reply from Count Gobert d'Aspremont Lynden,<sup>38</sup> “[...] as the emissary of the individual to whom you have addressed an important letter on the previous 1<sup>st</sup> of January.” The count requested that Jan de Man meet with him.<sup>39</sup> We have no information about the outcome.

This archival section corresponds closely with the holdings in the Algemeen Rijksarchief and also consists of what is known as “defence material.” Most of the documents are copies, produced by de Man, his family, and his most loyal friends, and of which the originals are still held by the other archive developers. Since the inventory was compiled by Dr H. Balthazar on 1 September 1970,<sup>40</sup> the de Man family presented three more donations to the NCWOI/ CEGESOMA in the period 1972-1974.<sup>41</sup> These last additions were inventoried by Dr D. Martin. The archive concerns the period 1935-1953, comprises 776 items, and is especially important for any research on the war years. Only four volumes concern the period before the Second World War, particularly his reintegration and promotion among the ranks of reserve officers (1935-1939), his activities in the “Werk Koningin Elisabeth voor onze Soldaten” (the Queen Elisabeth charity for our soldiers), his peace missions (1938-1939) at the instruction of King Leopold III, and the reactions to his article “Genoeg sabotage op de onzijdigheid” [Enough sabotage of neutrality] that appeared in the journal *Leiding* (October 1939).

The volumes about the early months of the Second World War include e.g. reports, memos, entries in appointment books and diaries, and accounts about the eighteen-day campaign, the surrender, and the political restructuring of Belgium, including, for example, de Man's programme of 19 June 1940. The volumes of correspondence from the period 1940-1944

<sup>37</sup> Letter from Jan de Man and Elise de Man-Lecocq to “Sire”, January 1, 1970, - Anderlecht, Amsab-ISG, Ghent, Document collection of the de Man family.

<sup>38</sup> Count Gobert d'Aspremont-Lynden belonged to the Cabinet of His Majesty from 1936 until 1945, Chief Marshall of the Court from 1954 to 1962 and honorary ambassador.

<sup>39</sup> Letter from Count Gobert d'Aspremont-Lynden to Jan de Man, April 28, 1970, - Brussels -, Amsab-ISG, Ghent, Document collection of the de Man family.

<sup>40</sup> Herman Balthazar, *H. de Man archive* (Brussels, 1971), 55 p.

<sup>41</sup> De Schepper, *Inventory*, p. 11.

were arranged chronologically, in some cases classified by subject. The volumes that are of immense importance on the war period include *Unie van Hand- en Geestesarbeiders* (Union of manual and spiritual workers), Belgian workers' party," the daily and weekly *Le Travail*, and miscellaneous reports (1940-1943). The volumes on the postwar period cover the anti-Hitler resistance and H. de Man, correspondence (1945-1952), the trials and motions for review, expressions of sympathy, articles on and about de Man etc. The archives donated later are about the ties between Leopold III and de Man, as well as miscellaneous correspondence.

The Amsab-ISG recently acquired a few additional archives, some of which included the personal papers of Hendrik de Man.

In 2007 his grandson Tyl Lecocq donated the first volume of the "Fonds Lecocq-de Man".<sup>42</sup> This archive, on which the late Dr M. Brélaz compiled an exhaustive inventory,<sup>43</sup> contains 1,811 items, including 1,358 items for which Hendrik de Man (1,284 items) and his wife Valérie von Orelli started the archive. These primarily cover his period of exile in Switzerland (1944-1953). In addition to correspondence with various individuals, including Adama van Scheltema and various publishers, this section contains some memos, family correspondence (1927-1939), his diary (1941-1942), personal documents, and the correspondence from 1930 between Mussolini and Hendrik de Man about his book *Au delà du marxisme*. The second section contains documents from after his death, such as condolences, a necrology, newspaper articles, the operations and correspondence of the actual In Memoriam Hendrik de Man commemorative foundation with institutions in Belgium and abroad (including the IISH) about distributing and donating his archives.

The late Dr M. Brélaz also assembled an almost complete reconstruction of originals and photocopies from the correspondence of Hendrik de Man with his most loyal friends Auguste and Rose Lambiotte-Demeulemeester.<sup>44</sup> Besides the correspondence, this documentation file contains memos and photographic materials, as well as items from after the deaths of Hendrik

---

42 The second volume of this archive is still held by the Lecocq family. This volume (1,684 items) comprises mainly the combined family correspondence of Hendrik de Man with Elise de Man and Yves Lecocq; correspondence between H. de Man and publishers; personal papers of H. de Man and Vali von Orelli; death and estate, correspondence with archive institutions; personal correspondence of Elise de Man and Yves Lecocq with others; cf. Michel Brélaz, *Fonds Lecocq-de Man. Vol II*, (Grand-Lancy/Geneva, 2006), 490 p.

43 Brélaz, *Fonds Lecocq-de Man. Inventory*, Vol. I (Grand-Lancy/Geneva), 2003, 224 p.

44 Rose Demeulemeester (1891-1964); daughter of the Bruges beer brewer and socialist senator Victor Demeulemeester; married to the Belgian-French industrialist Auguste Lambiotte (1892-1966) in London in 1919. Like Hendrik de Man, he was a fly-fishing aficionado; donated his father-in-law's vast collection on the Paris Commune to the Royal library in Brussels.

de Man and Auguste Lambiotte. This file contains 1,136 items and is kept at the Amsab-ISG.<sup>45</sup>

The impressive work of the late Dr Michel Brélaz was part of his relentless effort to assemble the most comprehensive possible collection of archives and documents on and about Hendrik de Man. His ultimate objective was an integral reorganization of the archives of Hendrik de Man and a globally exhaustive inventory to encourage scholarly research about the life and ideas of Hendrik de Man. Following his death in 2006, his own vast files of documentation, as well as his library, were entrusted to the Amsab-ISG.<sup>46</sup>

In pursuing its specific mission, the Amsab-ISG has a longstanding special interest in Hendrik de Man and archives and documentation files related to him. The institute has, for example, retrieved the remaining archive from the Bureau voor Sociaal Onderzoek (“Bureau” of social studies),<sup>47</sup> of which Hendrik de Man was the director. This fund comprises his correspondence – admittedly incomplete – with a great many persons in Belgium and abroad.

In 1997 the library of the Ecole Ouvrière Supérieure (Haute Ecole Libre ‘Ilya Prigogine’) in Brussels donated a small file of correspondence between Hendrik de Man and Léon Delsinne to the Vereniging voor de Studie van het Werk van Hendrik de Man [Association for research on the work of Hendrik de Man],<sup>48</sup> consisting of 39 letters from the period 1909-1934. This is in effect an incomplete selection of the personal papers of Léon Delsinne. Dr M. Brélaz compiled an inventory of these items as well.<sup>49</sup>

The small archive that Hendrik de Man mentioned in his letter to Adama van Scheltema has now expanded into a voluminous archive comprising thousands of items dispersed among different institutions, greatly complicating any inventory efforts. All these difficulties should, however, be considered in the context of the new technologies of the computer age. Gathering the archives physically may no longer be necessary: perhaps a virtual assembly will be sufficient. We imagine a future, in which institutions

45 Michel Brélaz, *Le Fonds Lambiotte-de Man* (Grand-Lancy/Geneva, 2000), 115 p.

46 Michel Brélaz archive (Amsab-ISG, Ghent, D/2008/508).

47 The Bureau voor Sociaal Onderzoek (“Bureau” of Social Studies), founded in 1933, was originally assigned mainly to draft the Plan van de Arbeid (Labour Plan) and to prepare the Pontigny Conference. In 1935 Hendrik de Man was succeeded as director by Max Buset. The prewar archive of the Belgische Werkliedenpartij (Belgian workers’ party) has been lost, except for the historically valuable reports from the meetings of the party executive and the general council (1892-1940). These reports may be accessed at: <http://www.amsab.be>. They are an indispensable source for any study on Hendrik de Man.

48 Léon Delsinne (1882-1971): a journalist and later also director of the socialist daily *Le Peuple* (1913-1948); director of the socialist Arbeidershogeschool (Labour Academy) succeeding Hendrik de Man (1922-1944); active in the clandestine socialist press; minister of Supplies (1944-1945); professor at the Université Libre de Bruxelles (1948).

49 Michel Brélaz, *Correspondance Henri de Man-Léon Delsinne* (Geneva, 2000), 15 p.

feature their de Man archives digitally, with a central search engine conducting full-text searches of all documents among all institutions at once.

# II.3 Trying to Find a Masked Man

## An Unfinished Investigation\*

**Marien van der Heijden  
and Franck Veyron**

A photograph of a man with a well-tended hairdo and mustache, strong arms folded over his broad bare chest. His name: Coeurderoy – evidently not the well-known anarchist writer Ernest. The photograph<sup>1</sup> belongs to Lucien Descaves' collection of portraits of Communards<sup>2</sup>, and caught our attention when we prepared this collection for digitization (a project made possible by the agreement Jaap Kloosterman reached with the SNS REAAL banking and

---

\* Thanks are due to Alix Heiniger

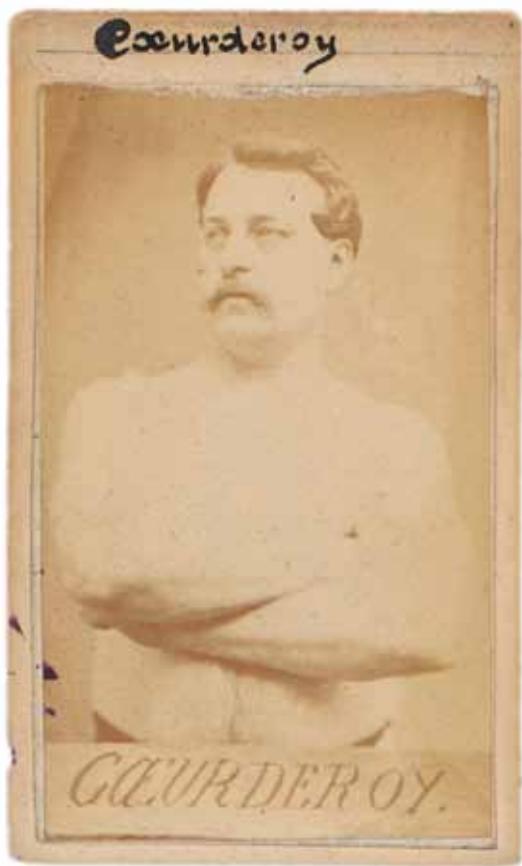
<sup>1</sup> IISH, call nr. BG A3/364.

<sup>2</sup> Lucien Descaves (1861-1949), writer and libertarian sympathizer, witnessed the Paris Commune as a child. In the mid-1890s he started to gather documentation for several novels and plays on the Commune and the fate of her activists in exile (such as *La Colonne* (Paris, 1901) and *Philémon, vieux de la vieille* (Paris, 1913)). This eventually led to an important collection of primary and secondary source material, much of it extremely rare or unique, including an extensive collection of letters and manuscripts of Louise Michel. Besides collecting documents, Descaves also interviewed veterans of the Commune, and edited and published the memoirs of Gustave Lefrancq. Descaves sold his “Commune collection” to the IISH in 1936, after long negotiations. See: Maria Hunink, *De papieren van de revolutie* (Amsterdam, 1986) p. 48-51.

insurance company, by which some of the IISH's most famous collections are being digitized).

Most of the Communard portraits in the Descaves collection were made by the photographer Eugène Appert just after the Commune was defeated, late May 1871, during their internment by the victorious forces of the Versailles government. This picture is something else: a posed portrait of a proud man, trying to show off; a sportsman, perhaps a boxer or wrestler? Descaves, the passionate collector and documentalist, pasted a newspaper clipping to the back of the picture, undated and without source. After many attempts, we finally were able to trace it in Gallica, the French digital library, to *Le Gaulois*, 30 May 1912.

The article states that Coeurderoy was indeed a sportsman, even a famous wrestler “L'Homme Masqué” (the Masked Man), and tells a story fit for a novel by Émile Zola. Coeurderoy was an employee of a commercial firm, cordial and courteous, with a promising career ahead of him. He was exceptionally strong and active in sports. As the anonymous “Homme Masqué”, he triumphed in the wrestling arenas during the last years of the Empire, drawing large audiences and evoking rumors about his identity; a famous artist, a prince perhaps? Coeurderoy kept his identity secret at the behest of his employers, who eventually asked him to cease fighting, which was seen as improper for a commercial employee like him. Then disaster struck: “un drame bouleversa son existence, un soir de printemps”. After a party, Coeurderoy and some friends noisily walked through the streets of Paris, excited by drinks. A policeman appeared, and started to arrest them. Coeurderoy, fearing for his business career, gently tried to persuade the policeman to let them go free, promising they would go home quietly. The policeman refused, and brutally grabbed Coeurderoy’s collar. “Unfortunate one”, Coeurderoy exclaimed, “this will be your death!” He effortlessly lifted the unfortunate policeman



Coeurderoy's portrait from the Descaves collection. IISH BG A3/364.

up and threw him against a wall, crushing his skull. Coeurderoy escaped after the incident, but had to live in hiding afterwards. He only resurfaced during the infamous Commune, which enrolled this penniless fugitive killer smoothly among its ranks. At the end of the Commune, Coeurderoy was executed together with a bunch of rascals, a shameful death for a man who was born honest, the newspaper article concludes: “sa force dangereuse avait perdu l’homme masqué”.<sup>3</sup>

All this was written over 40 years after the supposed facts, based on a story told by some anonymous source. The story fascinated us, and we started looking for documentary evidence in libraries, archives, and in the ever growing number of digitized sources found on the internet. Perhaps we would spoil a good story. But on the other hand, some of it might be true. Our investigation is far from finished, but we think we have already found enough to tell an interesting tale.

## Paris

The oldest document was found in the population register of Sens, where Coeurderoy was born on 4 January, 1832, and registered as Edouard Jean.<sup>4</sup> Later in life he would also be known as Jean-Baptiste Edouard. His father was a farmer, later also listed as landowner. In 1852 Coeurderoy was registered as a law student, still living with his parents. One year later, he left his hometown. In November 1854 he appears in the Paris police archives, being condemned to eight days in prison for “rebellion”, his first of many brush- es with the authorities. In May 1859 Coeurderoy was in trouble again: he was sentenced to a month in prison for having beaten policemen. In both cases, the backgrounds are unknown. During these years, Coeurderoy made his living as a cloth merchant. He ran into another type of trouble in the second half of 1862: his firm, the Société Gouguenheim & Coeurderoy, rue de Mulhouse 3, went bankrupt, as is registered in the *Gazette des Tribunaux*<sup>5</sup>. From here on, the trace becomes vague. According to some later sources he became a “saltimbanque”, a fairground acrobat or strong man. It is tempting to think of Daumier’s sketches of fairground artists, and of the stories by Jules Vallès, both dating from these very years.

And then, during the 1867 Universal Exhibition held in Paris, a mysterious masked wrestler appeared in Les Arènes athlétiques, a roofed wooden

3 L. Saint-R., “La petite histoire des sports: l’homme masqué. Vision parisienne”, in: *Le Gaulois*, 30 May 1912.

4 Sens : NMD (1832-1832) – 5 Mi 884/ 6 1832-1832 (Archives départementales de l’Yonne, Auxerre). We found it thanks to his short biography in Jean Maitron’s indispensable collection of biographies of Communards (*Dictionnaire biographique du mouvement ouvrier français*, Deuxième partie, 1864-1871: la Première Internationale et la Commune, tome V (Paris, 1968), p. 138-139. Maitron also pointed us to the documents in the police archives mentioned later.

5 *Gazette des Tribunaux*, 2 July 1862.

stadium close to the Opéra. Wrestling was an upcoming sport, attracting large audiences, and very fashionable with the cultural elite. It was not just fighting, but a theatrical spectacle as well. Wrestlers were cast in a role, and given evocative stage names, such as Bonnet le Boeuf, “Le Géant des Alpes” (The Giant of the Alps); Deligne, “Le Terrible Boulanger” (The Terrible Baker); Lacaille, “Le Lutteur d’acier” (The Fighter of Steel); Alfred, “Le Joli modèle parisien” (The Pretty Parisian model); Stockmann, “Le Rempart de la Belgique” (The Bulwark from Belgium); and Paul le nègre, “L’Anguille sénégalaise” (Paul the negro, The Senegalese Eel).<sup>6</sup> A shrewd impresario invented a new character: “Le Lutteur Masqué” (The Masked Wrestler). His identity was kept secret. He wore gloves, a bodysuit, and a satin cap over his head. He was large, extremely muscled, and defeated his opponents effortlessly. Reports of his fights mention his small hands and the cautious way he would lift his adversary and throw him to the ground, trying not to hurt him too much. The brothers Goncourt, wrestling aficionados, saw him fight on the evening of 18 September (after visiting an exhibition of paintings by Gustave Courbet, which they found *very disappointing*). In their diary, they noted: “Ç’a été un spectacle étonnant et tout inattendu, que ce gros Farnèse de Bonnet [his opponent], étendu, aplati par terre, rendu inerte, la puissance de sa masse brisée sous cet homme, à tête de satin noir, couché presque doucement sur lui avec la pesée légère et fantastique d’une chimère et d’un cauchemar.”<sup>7</sup>

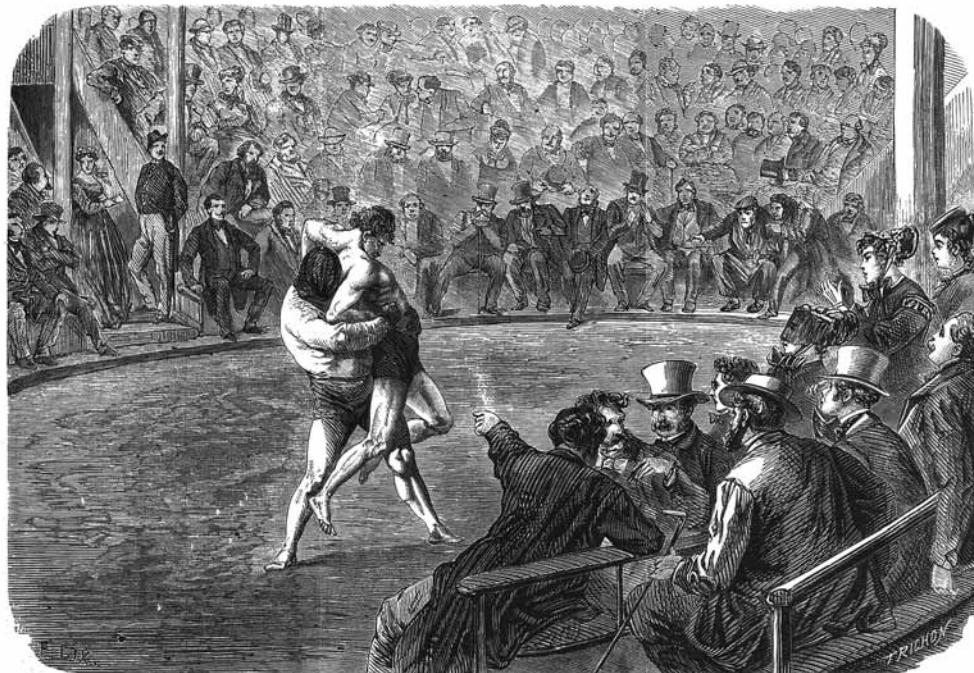
The masked wrestler was an immediate success. His fights were covered by the press; masked wrestlers appeared in cartoons, songs, and stories. Speculations about his identity were rife. Several candidates were mentioned, but never was a definitive identification made. To complicate things further, the masked wrestler was such a success that the impresario of the rival sports stadium ‘L’Hippodrome’ introduced another masked wrestler, “L’Homme masqué” (the Masked Man). The impresario of the Arènes athlétiques sued him for unfair competition, but the case was dismissed; the ruling judge decided that the competition was good for both impresarios.<sup>8</sup> And even more masked wrestlers appeared: “Le Masque Noir” (The Black Mask) and “Le Masque Rouge” (The Red Mask). After some time the novelty wore off and there were rumors of match-fixing. The Masked Wrestler disappeared without a trace. Could he have been Coeurderoy? We may never know. One of the contemporary reports on Coeurderoy’s death during the final days of the Paris Commune, May 1871, states that he was the “ex-lutteur masqué,” while another explicitly states that he was not.<sup>9</sup> To the truth-

6 Edmond Desbonnet, *Les rois de la lutte* (Paris, 1910).

7 Edmond et Jules Goncourt, *Journal des Goncourt. Mémoires de la vie littéraire. Troisième volume, 1866-1870* (Paris, 1888) p. 165.

8 *Journal des débats politiques et littéraires*, 11 October 1867, p. 2.

9 Jules Pau, *La Délivrance de Paris. Récit complet des journées de mai* (Paris, 1871) p. 68; *Le Figaro*, 3 June 1871.



M. Lix, "Une soirée à l'Arène athlétique. Lutte de l'Homme Masqué contre Marseille jeune", from *L'Univers illustré* 1867, p. 608. Collection Marien van der Heijden.

fulness of these reports we will return later. The newspaper clipping from the Descaves collection proves that it was a persistent story among wrestling experts, but it cannot be taken as conclusive evidence.

What Coeurderoy did between 1867 and the start of the Paris Commune is not clear. He may have had jobs in the military. But in 1870 his name appears in documents again, as a member of the Garde Nationale Mobile, Seine inférieure. In December he was awarded a medal. In 1871 he had risen to lieutenant colonel or colonel, serving in the Seventh Bataillon of the forces defending the beleaguered Paris against the troops of Versailles. He was not one of the ideological or political leaders of the Commune, and left no written statements as to his views and actions, as far as we know. From the fragmentary evidence in reports by witnesses and in files from the Versailles government, he emerges as a "hardline" Communard, full of energy and sometimes aggressive.<sup>10</sup> In the last weeks of the Commune, he may have tried to destroy buildings to prevent them from falling into the en-

<sup>10</sup> For instance: Paul Seigneret, séminariste de Saint-Sulpice, fusillé à Belleville le 26 mai 1871. Notice-rédigée d'après ses lettres, par un directeur du Séminaire de Saint-Sulpice (Paris, 1875 [3ème édition]) p. 338

emy hands. Based on later reports from police spies, the Versailles government charged him with attempts to set fire to the two theaters of the Opéra and the Hôtel des ventes, and of involvement with the attempt to blow up the powder storage of the Invalides, which would have been a spectacular explosion.<sup>11</sup>

There are several contemporary brief reports about Coeurderoy's last hours, fighting the soldiers of the Versailles army, better equipped and more numerous than the forces of the Commune. Some of them have him dying on a barricade, others say he was executed. In the most elaborate report, the “énergumène” (firebrand) Coeurderoy fights on a barricade in the rue Rochechouart, and kills an innocent wine merchant with a rifle shot. Wounded and leaning on an 18 year-old girl named Louise Breteuil, who did not cease to shoot during the retreat, he makes his way to a barricade on the rue du Château-d'Eau, where the two of them are caught and immediately shot.<sup>12</sup> The killing of an innocent wine merchant and the introduction of a murderous girl are typical of the horror scenarios invented about the Commune and the Communards. They were repeated for many years to justify the ruthless killing by the forces from Versailles of thousands or tens of thousands of Parisians during the “Semaine sanglante” (Bloody Week), and to paint a spectral picture of the abominable horrors of the Commune.

## Exile

In the case of Coeurderoy, the reports of his death were greatly exaggerated: he was not killed at all. He had escaped to Switzerland, and the story of his death was kept alive to protect him from immediate prosecution. This route was not easy, but feasible. Many Communards made it to Geneva, where they could live without threat of expulsion as long as they did not commit a crime – a situation quite strange to our twenty-first century minds, soaked with the rhetoric of the “war against terrorism.”

In July 1871 we find Coeurderoy on the terrace of the Café du Nord in Geneva, enjoying a drink in the company of other refugees. The episode is described in the memoirs of Maxime Vuillaume, the indispensable chronicler of the community of Communards in Switzerland and one of the refugees on the terrace. The men exchange the stories of their escapes, and then it is Coeurderoy's turn. Vuillaume relates: “Et toi? dis-je à Coeurderoy. Coeurderoy va nous raconter son histoire, quand un coup de coude me fait retourner vers mon voisin, Massenet [another refugee]. – Quoi? – Dirait-on pas le père Gaillard... Là. En face de nous, avec Claris?” Father Gaillard and Claris were two prominent Communards. They were invited to join the table, and of course they started telling their stories. Coeurderoy never got to

<sup>11</sup> Archives de la Préfecture de Police de Paris, BA 431, Fonds du cabinet du Préfet de police. Réfugiés à Genève, folio 44.

<sup>12</sup> *Le Petit Journal*, 3 June 1871, p. 2.

speak.<sup>13</sup> For a researcher it is extremely frustrating to be so close, yet to get nothing. Our subject's story is about to be told, it literally is on his lips, with a writer of memoirs present. Then other people, perhaps more important, come along and spoil the moment. We would not have minded if Gaillard and Claris had walked by the terrace a bit later... Now all we have is one sentence in another article by Vuillaume: Coeurderoy made his way out of Paris bravely, not minding the informers, swearing to choke them between his strong arms.<sup>14</sup>

Still, Coeurderoy's early years in Switzerland proved to be the best documented period in his life. The community of exiles was closely observed by the Swiss press and authorities; and by French spies, almost outnumbering the exiles and writing detailed reports to their superiors in Paris.<sup>15</sup> Several of the exiles wrote their memoirs.<sup>16</sup> And then there were the historians of the Paris Commune, such as Lucien Descaves, gathering stories and collecting documents,<sup>17</sup> and the Swiss historian Marc Vuilleumier, who published extensively on the exiled Communards.<sup>18</sup>

From the start, Coeurderoy was active in the community of French exiles in Switzerland. He participated in the meetings where possibilities of reviving the Commune were discussed, and was member of exile organizations such as the "Section de propagande et d'action révolutionnaire socialiste" in Geneva, and of groups associated with Bakunin's International. He was present at the tumultuous "Congrès de la Paix et de la Liberté" in Lausanne, in late September 1871. French police spies linked him to rumors concerning attempts to organize an uprising in France, arms trade, and the sale of objects stolen from Paris during the Commune. Coeurderoy had several other activities that can be documented. He gave lessons in boxing and fencing, tried to set up a Society for Mutual Aid, and ran his house as a pension for exiles. This seems to have been a business he liked. Late March 1872, Coeurderoy opened a brasserie, restaurant, and board-

<sup>13</sup> Maxime Vuillaume, *Mes cahiers rouges au temps de la Commune* (Paris, 1911 [cinquième édition]), p. 362-369.

<sup>14</sup> "[Il] était parti bravement, se souciant peu des mouchards qu'il jurait d'étouffer entre ses bras musculeux." Maxime Vuillaume, "Comment je me suis souvenu," in *L'Aurore*, 5 March 1907.

<sup>15</sup> Archives d'Etat de Genève, Dossier d'expulsion. Cote : Etrangers J n°97; Archives de la Préfecture de Police de Paris, BA 431 and BA 483.

<sup>16</sup> For example: Gustave Lefrançais, Arthur Arnould, *Souvenirs de deux Communards réfugiés à Genève, 1871-1873*. Présentation par Marc Vuilleumier (Genève, 1987); Aristide Claris, *La proscription française en Suisse 1871-72* (Genève, 1872).

<sup>17</sup> Unfortunately the Lucien Descaves papers held at the IISH do not contain further information on Coeurderoy himself.

<sup>18</sup> Such as: Marc Vuilleumier, "Les exiles communards en Suisse", in *Cahiers d'histoire* (Lyon, vol. 22, 1977) or "L'exil des communaux", in: *La commune de 1871: l'événement, les hommes et la mémoire* (St Etienne, 2004). See also the recently published collection of articles by Vuilleumier: Marc Vuilleumier, *Histoire et Combats. Mouvement ouvrier et socialisme en Suisse, 1864-1960* (Genève: 2012).

ing house in Plainpalais, at that time just outside Geneva proper. He ran this with his wife (it is not certain if they were married), who, at the time of the Commune, had defended by herself a barricade for a whole day.<sup>19</sup> According to Lucien Descaves' documentary novel about the French exiles in Switzerland, Coeurderoy's wife came from the Alsace. She was tall and had "an ample figure," and was therefore nicknamed Éléphantine. Descaves describes how the two frequently quarreled. When the argument became serious, Coeurderoy would say "Let's go downstairs." Then Éléphantine followed him to the basement, where they gave each other a beating. After some time, the two would come upstairs again, relieved, and, in Descaves' words, happy to have protected the outward respectability of the community of exiles.<sup>20</sup>

Coeurderoy's and Éléphantine's place (Brasserie de Plainpalais) was frequented by many exiles, and several times political meetings and memorial banquets were held there. From an espionage report sent to Paris, we know that there were two large rooms, each with a capacity of a hundred people, one with two billiard tables, and a garden with a stage for an orchestra and 27 tables for outside dining, if the weather permitted. A separate, smaller room was reserved for the exiles. For 10 francs a month, they could become a member. The money was used to buy French newspapers, which the exiles could read and study before they were passed on to the other customers a day later.<sup>21</sup> How Coeurderoy was able to finance this enterprise is not clear. A predictable rumor held that he had made a great deal of money during his time as official of the Commune.<sup>22</sup>

Still, Coeurderoy's life was not without trouble, to put it mildly. In August 1872 the court in Paris sentenced him in absentia to be deported to a fortified prison for "attentat contre le gouvernement et dans le but d'exciter à la guerre civile, port d'uniforme militaire et d'armes apparentes, usage de ces armes, construction de barricades, arrestations illégales et complicité d'arrestations illégales, exercice d'un commandement dans des gardes armées"<sup>23</sup> His brasserie had competition from the Marmite Sociale and the Buvette de la Commune (exploited by Gaillard père – him again!), both in Geneva and catering for the exile community. Coeurderoy was sentenced for a fraudulent bankruptcy in some business venture of which no details are known. The exiles frequently quarreled, and where there was a fight, Coeurderoy often was not far away. He was involved in a series of incidents.<sup>24</sup> He was reported to have threatened someone with a gun in the

19 IISH, Lucien Descaves Papers, inv. nr. 311.

20 Lucien Descaves, *Philémon vieux de la vieille*. Translated from the fifth edition (Paris, 1913) p. 93-94.

21 Archives de la Préfecture de Police de Paris, BA 431, folio 131.

22 *Le Figaro*, 23 September 1872.

23 Archives de la Préfecture de Police de Paris, BA 483, Insurgés contumace, folio 37 and folio 283.

24 See: Archives d'Etat, Genève, Dossier d'expulsion. Cote: Etrangers J n° 97; *Journal de*

garden of his brasserie, threatened to kill policemen, and publicly insulted Geneva and the Genevans – on a Sunday afternoon! His brasserie apparently did not respect the regulations for selling drinks, operated outside of regular opening hours, and caused frequent nuisances to the neighbors, who felt terrorized by its owner. “Il ne se passe pas une semaine sans que le Mairie signale les excentricités du Sieur Coeurderoy qui a continuellement des discussions et des disputes avec ses voisins; quelque fois son extravagance va jusqu'à menacer de mort ceux qui ont des difficultés avec lui”, according to a police report from August 1872.<sup>25</sup> Another police report from the same month gives details. A night watchman came by Coeurderoy’s brasserie after midnight, and saw people still playing billiards. As the doors were closed, the watchman climbed a wall and entered the brasserie from the garden. The people inside had stopped playing billiards, but were drinking. The watchman told Coeurderoy that he was in violation, whereupon Coeurderoy asked him how he had entered. “Where I could,” the watchman said. “If you did not enter through the door, you are dead”, Coeurderoy replied, in an eerie echo of his supposed remark to the policeman in the newspaper article pasted to the back of his photograph. Not much happened further, as alerted gendarmes had arrived to escort the watchman out. Coeurderoy and his wife kept insulting them as they left.<sup>26</sup>

In May 1873 the Genevan authorities had had enough. Coeurderoy was expelled – not from Switzerland, but from the canton. In a letter of 21 May – one of the very few examples of his own writings found until now – Coeurderoy explains to the head of the Department of Justice and Police that the accusations are all untrue, and adds in a defiant manner:

Les plaintes: je mets au défi qui que ce soit de les motiver devant moi en votre présence. Jamais à l'étranger & à Genève, je ne me suis occupé de politique active de société secrète. Tout ce qui s'est fait chez moi a eu lieu au grand jour. Les noms de ceux qui y viennent n'ont rien de caché.

If the expulsion order cannot be withdrawn, Coeurderoy asks for some time to settle his affairs in Geneva:

”D'autre part l'arrêté d'expulsion me donne trois jours. Or, le dimanche est nul, le lundi j'ai été arrêté, j'ai donc une dernière journée. J'ai des dettes à payer, du vin, un loyer, et un mobilier que je ne puis jeter à la rue. Je ne vis pas en cosmopolite, puisque j'essaie de travailler et de me fixer à Genève. Voulez-

Genève, 20 May 1873; *Le Figaro*, 23 May 1873.

25 Archives d'Etat, Genève, Dossier d'expulsion. Cote: Etrangers J n° 97.

26 *Ibid.*

vous me donner au moins le temps absolument nécessaire pour paraître à votre bureau et faire face à mes obligations.”<sup>27</sup>

The expulsion was not withdrawn, and Coeurderoy moved to La Chaux-de-Fonds, in the canton of Neuchâtel.

La Chaux-de-Fonds was not a strange choice. It was a French-speaking city in the Jura, a region with a strong anarchist-socialist movement (the Fédération jurassienne). This was the tendency Coeurderoy was close to. More exiles of the Commune lived there – probably too few to form rival factions, but enough to form a pleasant group of companions. Coeurderoy worked as agent for a Parisian textile firm. According to an 1878 report, he lived with a woman, Marie-Barbe Hunsinger, and an 18-year-old son.<sup>28</sup> We are not sure if Marie-Barbe was Éléphantine, nor if the son was his, hers, or theirs. Coeurderoy continued giving lessons and demonstrations in boxing and fencing. In 1874, he published an eight-page brochure, *L'escrime*, singing the virtues of fencing in developing an imposing physique, improving the intellect and preserving health. Although the brochure keeps strictly to its subject, there may be a personal touch in some passages:

Voyez marcher un tireur d'Escrime; on sent dans son allure l'homme qui a confiance en lui, et se trouve prêt à faire face au danger ou aux éventualités mauvaises. [...] Combien, plus d'une fois en leur vie, ont pu regretter de ne pas avoir tout prêt un moyen de défense contre une agression brutale. J'en appelle surtout à ceux qui ont voyagé. [...] Je crois qu'un père peut se sentir heureux d'avoir pu apporter dans la vie de ses enfants un capital de joies et de sécurité; – il peut être fier de se sentir revivre dans un fils bien organisé, qui allie la vigueur à l'élégance des formes et des manières, fier de pouvoir présenter à la patrie un homme digne d'elle et de ses institutions.<sup>29</sup>

The last fragment suggests that Coeurderoy had left his revolutionary days behind. He seems to have settled, and there is not much we know of his later life. There is an intriguing report on the famous French wrestler Rambaud, stage name “la Résistance”, who visited La Chaux-de-Fonds in 1876 and accidentally met his old friend Coeurderoy.<sup>30</sup> We do not know what they talked about. In 1878 Coeurderoy returned to Geneva, trying to get a residence permit. His case was supported by his French employer,

<sup>27</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>28</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>29</sup> Édouard Coeurderoy, *L'escrime* (Chaux-de-Fonds: Impr. du national suisse, 1874). Quotes from p. 5, 6, 7.

<sup>30</sup> Edmond Desbonnet, *Les rois de la force: histoire de tous les hommes forts depuis les temps anciens jusqu'à nos jours, avec 733 photographies et dessins* (Paris, 1911), p. 52.

who declared that Coeurderoy had always been a bit rebellious and hard-handed, but righteous and generous. Another character witness, perhaps the prominent radical politician Georges Favon, member of the Grand Conseil (the Genevan canton's parliament), stated: "Je vous assure que c'est un des hommes les plus travailleurs et les plus honnêtes de la proscription française et qu'il a été victime, lors de son expulsion, de haines très caractérisées".<sup>31</sup> As far as we know, Coeurderoy was given his residence permit. In 1879 he was among the Communards given amnesty by the French government. But according to a newspaper article from 1880, Coeurderoy was one of the refugees whose life in Switzerland was so good they would not take the risk of having to accept a lesser position after returning to Paris.<sup>32</sup> He became a frequent visitor of the meetings of the Grand Conseil in Geneva, and seriously considered naturalization.<sup>33</sup>

## Paris

But Coeurderoy did not stay in Switzerland, and he did not become wealthy. The last traces we have recently<sup>34</sup> found concern his death in a Paris municipal hospital on 1 April, 1909, and his cremation at Père-Lachaise on 4 April.<sup>35</sup> "La Fraternelle des Anciens Combattants de la Commune," the association of veterans of the Commune, invited its members to attend.<sup>36</sup> Later in April, Maxime Vuillaume published some memories of recently deceased ex-Communards, including Coeurderoy, described and honored as a brave and fearless man, a real fighter. Vuillaume had encountered him in Paris a few years earlier, still a Hercules, but old and tired. Coeurderoy died as a poor man, like most of the ex-Communards. He made a living by walking from building site to building site, selling tools to stonemasons. "Il travailla ainsi jusqu'à ce que l'âge vint le plier tout à fait et le coucher enfin dans sa bière".<sup>37</sup>

---

<sup>31</sup> Daniel-François Ruchon, "Georges Favon et les réfugiés de la Commune à Genève," *Cahiers Vilfredo Pareto. Revue européenne des sciences sociales*, v. xi, 1973, n. 29, p. 121.

<sup>32</sup> *Le Figaro*, 10 July 1880.

<sup>33</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>34</sup> We found these traces just a week before the deadline for this article. They offer obvious possibilities for further research – which we unfortunately have not yet been able to carry out.

<sup>35</sup> Mairie du 10ème Arrondissement, Paris, Acte de décès, 2 April 1909; *L'Aurore*, 4 April 1909; *L'Humanité*, 3 and 4 April 1909. The newspapers give 2 April as the date of death, the death certificate 1 April.

<sup>36</sup> *L'Humanité*, 4 April 1909.

<sup>37</sup> Maxime Vuillaume, "Vieux souvenirs. Ceux qui s'en vont," in: *L'Aurore*, 13 April 1909, p. 1.

## More to be found

So what do we know, after scraping all these fragments together from archives in Amsterdam, Paris, and Geneva, from so many books, brochures, journals, and newspapers? We can say that the newspaper clipping on the back of his portrait is inaccurate in most details, completely wrong in some aspects, and impossible to prove in others. But it paints a surprisingly accurate character of the Coeurderoy we got to know. For a figure of such modest historical importance, Coeurderoy left behind many traces in a vast array of documentary sources. Ongoing digitization projects are making more sources available as we speak. We are sure that there is more to be found, and we will try to find it. Still, we may never be able to reconstruct his complete life. We may never know if he was the masked wrestler or not. We may even find documents that raise new questions we cannot answer.

In fact, this has already happened. On the internet, we found a sales catalogue of portrait photographs of Communards from the collection of Jules Perrier, another great collector of Commune documents and memorabilia.<sup>38</sup> Among the portrayed Communards listed was our friend. Unfortunately, the photograph itself was not shown, and has been sold to an unknown buyer. According to the description from the seller, the portrait was taken at the atelier of Paul Metzner & Fils, in La Chaux-de-Fonds, and had a dedication on the back: “a son ami Perrier, Coeurderoy (Retour de l’Inde)”.<sup>39</sup> So after all our investigations, we are again confronted with a photograph – this time a photograph we cannot even see – with something on the back that fires our imagination. Back from India? What did he do there?

---

38 See for instance Marc Vuilleumier, “A la bibliothèque publique et universitaire: le communard Jules Perrier et ses collections”, in: *Musée de Genève*, n° 112, February 1971.

39 <http://darreau.com.pagespro-orange.fr/SDV/2008/commune-liste.html>; last accessed 21 October 2013.

## II.4 ***La Rosa de Foc***

# Collecting Anarchist Materials

**Andrew H. Lee**

*“Fortunately, the International Institute of Social History in Amsterdam possesses the richest collection of material on Spanish anarcho-syndicalism in the world.”<sup>1</sup>*

The research institution that collects anarchist materials faces several conundrums. While the majority of these are not unique to anarchist materials, the anti-governmental/anti-authoritarian politics of libertarian movements often compound these problems.<sup>2</sup> What follows is a brief examination of the questions that arise in institutional collecting. This is followed by an examination of the importance of the Internationaal Instituut voor Sociale Geschiedenis (IISG) as a center for research on these movements, focusing on those based in Spain. These will be peppered with some opinionated (and personal) observations derived from my dual careers as a librarian and a researcher on anarchism, drawn from the research for my dissertation on the Spanish anarchist Federica Montseny.<sup>3</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> John Brademas, “Revolution and Social Revolution: A Contribution to the History of the Anarcho-Syndicalist Movement in Spain: 1930-1937,” (Ph.D., Brasenose College, Oxford, 1953), p. 1. Every publication mentioned in this essay is in the collections of the IISG. The one exception is noted below.

<sup>2</sup> “Libertarian” in my usage definitely does not include the movement that originated in the United States, which advocates free trade and essentially unregulated capitalist markets.

<sup>3</sup> Andrew H. Lee, “Mothers Without Fathers or Nothing More than a Woman: Gender and Anarchism in the Work of Federica Montseny,” (Ph.D., New York University,

## Anarchy and Authority

Too often the question arises “Why collect the records of the movement?”. Anarchism as a movement waxes and wanes. As a political ideology it has been popular and yet is simultaneously widely misunderstood and often reviled. Anarchy, the desired condition, is popularly understood to be synonymous with chaos. The definition given by *The American Heritage Dictionary* is “1. Absence of governmental authority or law. 2. Disorder and confusion”.<sup>4</sup> These definitions present anarchy in a negative light, though the first is indeed what anarchists seek. Millions around the world have participated in libertarian movements, striving to better their lives, and anarchism continues to attract popular as well as scholarly interest. These operate in a symbiotic relationship that creates materials which become part of the historical record. It is the responsibility of the institution that seeks to document social movements to collect this material in all its incarnations.

This is often an uphill struggle for numerous reasons. Understandably, governments and funding institutions oppose the movement in its various forms and as a consequence create problems, especially financial, for the research institution that seeks to collect and document anarchy. Additionally, other left-wing social movements have sought – too often successfully – to ignore, dismiss, isolate, or repress libertarian ideas. A further and more complicated problem for collection development is that many adherents of anarchism understandably distrust institutions, especially those connected to the state. Understandable because frequently such collections are used not to further knowledge of anarchism but for surveillance: to police and repress it. The institution that makes available anarchist materials for researchers also makes them available for the state and the police – it is unavoidable but necessary. The equality sought by anarchists must also be applied consistently and thus given to its natural enemies.

The conflict between anarchy and authority can also make the arrangement and organization of the material difficult. One widely known problem is, in the vocabulary of cataloguing, the question of authority control: just who or what is responsible for creating a work? People change their names in order to reflect a newer or different outlook on life. Malcolm Little changed his name to Malcolm X and then near the end of his life to El Hajj Malik El Shabazz reflecting his trajectory as a Muslim. Anarchists repeatedly published materials using pseudonyms, not always to avoid police repression. Springing from an anticlerical exaltation of classical Greece and Rome, one common practice was adopting pseudonyms based on specific classical names such as Espartaco and Diogenes. The use of names derived from nature was another. Montseny sometimes wrote using the pseudonym Blanca

---

2012). To be crystal clear: I am speaking only for myself, neither for my employer nor any other institutional affiliation.

4 “Anarchy” in *The American Heritage Dictionary*, 3rd ed. (New York, 1994, [1992]).

Montsan (healthy mountain).<sup>5</sup> Montseny's father Joan Montseny i Carret adopted pseudonyms that often linked to his natal name of Montseny by invoking mountains. The name Federico Urales was the most widely known and he also published under Sharfenstein as well as numerous others.<sup>6</sup>

## Material

Further complicating the issue are not only the standard title changes and publisher changes (*Generación Consciente* became *Estudios* and moved from Alcoy to Valencia), but also the political problems of censorship and the frequent repression of anarchist serials. While *La Revista Blanca* experienced censorship, it was never suppressed – in part due to their name – *El Luchador*, on the other hand, suffered severely at the hands of the state.<sup>7</sup> The Barcelona-based *Solidaridad Obrera*, simultaneously the national newspaper of the anarcho-syndicalist Confederación Nacional del Trabajo (CNT) and the principal newspaper of the Catalan Regional Federation, not only went through five series in less than thirty years but also experienced frequent suspensions.<sup>8</sup> Another complication is the popularity of the title *Solidaridad Obrera* for the newspapers of other CNT regional federations.<sup>9</sup> How can you provide authority control with such a multitude of names and organizations?

5 Mabel was another frequent pseudonym, mostly in Montseny's articles published in *El Luchador* in the early thirties.

6 Montseny is the name of a Catalan mountain, hence her father's use of Federico Urales (Urals) and Ricardo Sharfenstein (sharp stone). Sharfenstein is identified as Urales in Federica Montseny, "Prólogo" to Federico Urales, *Los hijos de amor* (Toulouse, 1951). Montseny's biographer Susanna Tavera suspects that the names of both of *La Revista Blanca*'s literary correspondents, Paris' Descluse and Madrid's Augusto de Moncada, were really pseudonyms for Urales. Susanna Tavera, *Federica Montseny, La Indomable 1905-1994* (Barcelona, 2005), p. 68.

7 Montseny states that the title *La Revista Blanca* (*The White Review*) helped avoid suppression, even though the title was an homage to the French anarchist journal *La Revue Blanche*. Federica Montseny, *Mis primeros cuarenta años* (Barcelona, 1987), p. 40. Apparently *La Revista Blanca* was going to serialize Montseny's first novel, *La tragedia de un pueblo*, but it was censored and never published. "Cambio de novelas," *La Revista Blanca* 1, no. 1 (1 June 1923), p. 23. Censorship of *La Revista Blanca* during the Primo de Rivera dictatorship was a regular occurrence but not as severe as the censorship and suppression of the weekly *El Luchador* (1931-1933) would be under the Second Republic (1931-1939). The weekly *El Luchador* was outspoken, moreover, due to a weekly publishing schedule, it contained news that was more current and frequently incurred the repression of the censor. María Dolores Saiz, "Prensa anarquista en el primer bienio republicano: *El Luchador* (1931-1933)", in José Luis García Delgado (ed.), *La segunda república española: El primer bienio* (México, D.F., 1987), pp. 315-334.

8 The indispensable source for understanding the publication history of Soli is Susanna Tavera's *Solidaridad Obrera: el fer-se i desfer-se d'un diari anarco-sindicalista, 1915-1939* (Barcelona, 1992).

9 The IISG has Soli's from Andalucía, Asturias, Catalonia, Galicia, and the Levante.

There is the problem of graphics or images. Rarely is the same level of cataloguing applied to the graphic elements of a printed work as to the text. While museums collect works of art by anarchists, generally the same artists' work in anarchist publications was not collected by museums. Nor was it recognized as equally important as the text (and often highly valuable) by the institutions that did collect such publications. Check the IISG catalogue for Marín Civera Martínez's *El sindicalismo: Historia, filosofía, economía* or Carmen Conde's *Por la escuela renovada*. IISG's catalogue provides publication information, but neither record mentions the artwork of Josep Renau, whose name is on both covers. Adding his name does not quite fulfill the ability to search for image-related information in the print publications. Does one add to the catalogue records words in an attempt to describe Renau's images? The tools of Civera Martínez's book are perhaps easier to describe than the two figures on Conde. One way is to provide thumbnails of the covers in the catalogue record, but no one has quite developed a completely successful way to combine access to both images and text.

Pamphlets are doubly cursed. The brevity of pamphlets, their small size, generally inexpensive cost, and lack of complexity are what make them popular sources of information – often combined with an attractive cover. They are easily carried – and concealed when necessary – in a pocket or bag. Ephemeral publications, they are also thin and consequently difficult to store upright on bookshelves. To help with shelving, sometimes institutions bind several pamphlets together creating a collection in a single volume. This type of "pamphlet volume" often brings together disparate authors, subjects, and publishers and the milieu of a pamphlet series is lost irretrievably. If a researcher is only looking for a specific title this is not an issue. The difficulty in the handling of pamphlets combined with their brevity makes the tasks of processing and cataloguing seem to be almost not worth the effort. The frequency and topics in a pamphlet series can be lost in pamphlet binding. The researcher can use the titles in a series to recognize the specific concerns and popular understandings and mentalities of a particular movement. The prevalence of health topics in many Spanish series, such as the *Cuadernos de cultura*, is evident when one lays out the list of titles published.

There are the increasingly important issues of preservation and conservation. Anarchist movements rarely had sufficient funds to be able to use the best quality materials. Most anarchist material was cheaply printed on newsprint made from wood pulp. Very acidic, with age it not only becomes a rich sepia but also highly brittle. Leafing through a bound journal becomes increasingly problematic as pages crack, split, and break. Standard practices such as binding journals helps keep them together in sequence but often removes valuable content, such as covers. Often that content is artwork, reinforcing the unfortunate valuation of text over image in most libraries' systems of organization and control. Binding also involves trimming, and that too sometimes removes content, especially inserted mate-

rials (subscription blanks, flyers, handbills) and *marginalia*. Microfilm offers the possibility of increasing access and preserving the material of the libertarian movement while it also loses information that is based in the materiality of that culture.

## IISG collection

Having identified several of the problems facing institutions that collect this material, I turn to look at how an institution has dealt with some of these conundrums. This is the IISG, which I fondly refer to as the Mecca of social history collections. The IISG is legitimately renowned throughout the world for its collections. There are few other institutions with such vast and well-connected (thanks to authority control) collection of materials about social movements from well beyond their immediate national boundaries. The range and depth of the IISG's collection more than justify the international in its name, and nowhere more so than in its holdings on anarchism. While there are collections that have particular strengths or are notable for holding the records of some illustrious names or leading organizations, these almost always reflect local or national orientation. The reasons for this parochialism are generally historically specific to the institution, albeit often unacknowledged if they are even examined. The proudly acknowledged historical background of the IISG's vast collections is firmly rooted in its specific history and intimately connected with that of the Netherlands.

The Netherlands successfully maintained its neutrality during the First World War, which helped make it an attractive location for émigrés in the tumultuous period after the war. The continuing perception of the Netherlands as a more tolerant society, however problematic, meant that it became a haven for a diverse group of political refugees and records. Another positive by-product of the Netherlands' image is the corresponding and continuing perception of the Institute as neutral in ideological and/or factional fights. As a consequence there were numerous opportunities to acquire materials from and about individuals and of movements that might otherwise have been seized by antagonistic authorities and/or destroyed by these authorities or in World War II and the ensuing social revolutions. Thus, and even more importantly for the preservation of historical documentation, this positive experience of political refugees led to the émigrés encouraging their *compañer@s* to deposit their material in Amsterdam for "safe keeping." One notable example of this is Max Nettlau. This acquisition was so important that the IISG was almost named the Max Nettlau Institute.<sup>10</sup> Nettlau's 1935 agreement to sell the IISG his extensive collection not only gave the Institute the largest accessible collection of anarchist materials in the world; it did something that is immeasurable. It enabled

---

<sup>10</sup> See the Institute's webpage on Nettlau, available at: <http://www.iisg.nl/collections/nettlau/index.php>; last accessed 12 November 2013.

the IISG to transcend the libertarians' suspicion of institutions. The ongoing relationship between Nettlau and the IISG was pivotal in establishing the Institute as the repository of choice for anarchists to deposit materials; moreover, it opened doors that otherwise would have been closed. His extensive network of correspondents and personal relationship with anarchists in the Americas as well as in Europe spread a positive view of the IISG across the globe. These individuals and organizations in turn responded positively to requests from the Institute for materials and frequently sent materials without being solicited by the IISG, further enhancing the IISG's reputation and expanding its collections.<sup>11</sup> This became especially important in the case of Spain, the center of the world's largest and most significant libertarian movement at the time. Here Nettlau still played a crucial role in soliciting materials as well as assuaging concerns. Franco's brutal repression in the areas under his control made the rescue of material imperative.<sup>12</sup>

### Montseny

My research centered on the works of Federica Montseny i Mañé, a leading militant in Spain during the Second Republic until her 1939 escape into exile. Montseny's parents, Federico Urales and Soledad Gustavo published the important anarchist review *La Revista Blanca* in Madrid from 1898 until 1905. After moving to Barcelona, Montseny convinced her parents to resume publication and in 1923 the semi-monthly second series of *La Revista Blanca* began. The publication attracted contributions from around the world, including prominent anarchists such as Nettlau, Charles Malato, Maria Lacerda de Moura, Pedro Esteve, Jean Grave, Émile Armand, Adrián del Valle, and Han Ryner. *La Novela Ideal*, a series of short novellas, was launched in 1925, and they published complete novels as well. Nineteen thirty-one saw the introduction of the weekly *El Luchador* followed by a second, longer series of novellas titled *La Novela Ideal*, and numerous pamphlets on a wide range of topics.<sup>13</sup>

Montseny was a major contributor to the family's publishing operations. *La Revista Blanca* published all three of her novels, in addition to her fifty-six

<sup>11</sup> This is not to claim that everyone's response was positive or that action was taken in time. For a specific example see the Nettlau correspondence with the Spanish anarchist Soledad Gustavo (née Teresa Mañé i Miravet). Though an important figure in her own right, Gustavo is remembered today primarily as the compañera of Federico Urales and mother of Federica Montseny. Gustavo administered the family's publishing enterprise and Nettlau encouraged her to deposit the archives at the IISG because of the Second Republic's impending defeat in the Civil War. Unfortunately the deposit did not occur.

<sup>12</sup> One example of what was lost is the daily correspondence between Montseny and Germinal Esgleas, her compañero for over fifty years. She assumes the Nationalists burned it. Montseny, *Mis primeros cuarenta años*, p. 51.

<sup>13</sup> These publications are all available at the IISG, though the two series of novellas have some gaps. See the listing available at: <http://socialhistory.org/en/collections/la-novela-ideal-and-la-novela-libre>; last accessed 12 November 2013.

titles in the two novella series, and hundreds of articles, essays, and reviews in the two journals. The publications, while available in Spain, and despite the popularity of the novellas, are relatively scarce inside and outside the country. In addition to the problems of pamphlets examined earlier, another issue is the lack of respect accorded popular or light fiction by many. Serious institutions simply did not collect popular material in keeping with the perspective that fiction is ephemeral, of no lasting value, especially the type of “romances” that Montseny wrote.

Luckily the Institute’s collection development policy does not exclude the ephemeral or popular. The collections at the IISG hold most of Montseny’s publications. It has complete runs of *La Revista Blanca* and *El Luchador*, all three of her novels, almost all of her contributions to the two novella series except one *La Novela Libre*.<sup>14</sup> Equally important are the various editions of other works that were published either in exile or in Spain after Franco. These often include new prologues by Montseny that are useful sources of information, especially the pamphlets published during her exile in Toulouse.

#### *Spanish Libertarians*

As noted by John Brademas, the excellence of the Institute’s collections of material on Spanish libertarians is without question. Until the death of Franco, it was the one place you could find such depth of materials. Outside of Spain (forget the possibility of such research inside fascist Spain), there were microfilm sets one could consult, collections of materials that were often based on what an individual gathered in a finite amount of time, more of a cross section rather than the IISG’s profound and ongoing collecting.<sup>15</sup> That the most significant academic English language general histories of the Civil War appear to have not consulted the riches readily available in Amsterdam, may explain their uneven treatment of the Spanish libertarian movement.<sup>16</sup>

---

<sup>14</sup> Curiously, that one title is *La vampiresa*, which was not held (or at least listed in the catalogues) by any of the twenty odd collections I used in my research. It is owned by the Biblioteca Nacional de España. I finally acquired a personal copy from a Spanish book dealer for €50 – about one hundred times its original price.

<sup>15</sup> One such collection is that of Burnett Bolloten who had worked in Spain for the United Press International syndicate during the Civil War. Bolloten’s materials were acquired by the library of the Hoover Institution in 1949 and are the core of his first book, *The Grand Camouflage: The Communist Conspiracy in the Spanish Civil War* (New York, 1961).

<sup>16</sup> The first serious academic study was John Brademas’ 1953 dissertation cited earlier. Brademas’ work was never published in English, but was published in Spain in 1974. That uneven treatment by earlier historians kept suspicion of English-speaking researchers strong through the eighties. On one of my first research trips members of the CNT were very wary until I presented a fairly full membership dues book for the Industrial Workers of the World. That instantly transformed me from *forastero* to *compañero*.

The ongoing history of the Institute's active global collecting of anarchist materials enables the diligent researcher to recognize the truly international imagined community of anarchists. Not only is the researcher in Amsterdam able to trace references and locate these in other Spanish publications, but also to locate and use those from France and elsewhere in Europe. I was able to read through French publications, including finding specific references to Montseny. But the truly global nature comes when one is searching in the Institute's catalogues for those references that always seem to arise in researching libertarian movements. These references include one by Montseny, just a sentence, to a review of her work in *Solidaridad: periódico quincenal de los Trabajadores Industriales del Mundo*, published in Brooklyn, New York. The libertarian movements' interconnected nature reflects what is loosely referred to as an anarchist Atlantic.

The global nature of the IISG's collecting means that the potential research materials at the IISG are limited only by the researcher's time and language skills. Certainly the career of Diego Abad de Santillán is a prime example. A significant portion of his correspondence at the Institute is from his two exiles in Argentina. There are his letters to Federico Urales in their joint attempts to set up a publishing/distribution agreement, and Abad de Santillán's letters from Germany with accounts of his activities in the Asociación Internacional de los Trabajadores. Priceless to me was a letter to Nettlau from Abad de Santillán denouncing the publication of "stupid" novels by Urales. But the collection also includes other interesting materials such as a circular letter warning fellow anarchists that a book dealer is a thief and a 1924 letter from the California-based Comité Pro-Presos de Texas.<sup>17</sup> Nothing unusual about that, as libertarian records are usually full of appeals for financial aid for social prisoners. Such finds can be little sparks lighting hidden parts of history. The Max Nettlau letters include a thank you note for a contribution he made to a political prisoners fund. What was remarkable was that it came from the small New Jersey town in which I live.

However, the actual physical collections and the level of access, processing, and conservation could not exist without the unsung and often invisible work of the men and women who labored to make and provide access to these collections. They collect the publications, manuscripts, posters, photographs, paving stones, etc. They maintain relationships and contacts, and then try to make *all* the material accessible and useable for researchers. I am not thinking only of the IISG's dedicated staff but also the activists, organizations, and fellow members of the Fédération internationale des centres d'études et de documentation libertaires. Libertarian documentation centers consciously strive to document and preserve the history of anarchism. These include the Centre Internationale de Recherches sur l'Anarchisme in

---

<sup>17</sup> The Comité was created to help a group of men arrested in Texas in 1913 when they tried to go to Mexico to fight against Victoriano Huerta. They were finally released in 1926.

Switzerland, Spain's Pavelló de la Repùblic and Ateneu Enciclopedic Popular (both in Barcelona), while in the United States the Labadie Collection at the University of Michigan and New York University's Tamiment Library all have important holdings. But none of these come close to the holdings of the IISG thanks to Nettlau, Annie Adama van Scheltema-Kleefstra (the Institute's amazing and courageous first librarian), and her successors.<sup>18</sup>

Members of the libertarian movement appreciate the efforts made by the IISG to preserve its history, to document it, and as importantly to make it accessible to all. The effort made by the IISG to salvage and ensure the safety of the archival collection of the CNT included sending them immediately out of Paris to London the same day as an agreement was signed with Mariano Rodríguez Vázquez. These were brought to Amsterdam in 1947 and an agreement was signed with the CNT in 1994 for the IISG to be the custodian of the archives.<sup>19</sup> Though there was a brief occupation of the IISG by members of the CNT, the relationship has been a good one. The staff at the Institute make every effort to help researchers far beyond the time a researcher is in the building. They know the collections, the subject areas, and the resources beyond the Netherlands. This too has long been a strength of the collections: the people who lovingly built them for the future while helping those in the present. Jaap Kloosterman continued this tradition. While reading a bound French anarchist periodical containing a strongly worded denunciation of Federica Montseny by another prominent anarchist, I noticed a marginalia that stated "hands off" in neat cursive penmanship. Jaap Kloosterman told me the bound volume was Nettlau's and the "hands off" was in his hand. This is typical of Jaap's generous sharing of knowledge with those who would be interested.

---

18 In his dissertation John Brademas thanks Annie Adama van Scheltema-Kleefstra, but also remarks that "perhaps my greatest debt is to Mrs. Anne Diaz of the Institute, and her daughter, Miss Elizabeth Diaz. The hospitality of the Diaz' home in Holland for several months made it possible to finish the thesis." I believe they also typed the text of his dissertation.

19 *Inventario de los archivos de la Confederación Nacional del Trabajo (CNT) (1870-1872, 1922, 1931), 1936-1939* (Amsterdam, 2000), p. XIII.



# II.5 The Key to the Library's Collection

## Rules and Practices\*

**Coen Marinus**

### Organization of Knowledge

The tool people have used for centuries to order knowledge and make it accessible is the catalogue. According to the general definitions this is a list of books and other documents, compiled based on specific rules with reference to their location. In the fourth millennium before Christ, clay tablets were already used as information medium and shelved in the library on numbered racks. The most famous library in antiquity was the one in Alexandria, founded at the start of the third century before Christ. The enormous book rolls were classified systematically by theme.<sup>1</sup>

A breakthrough in the multiplication and dissemination of knowledge was the invention of printing in the fifteenth century. Books became less vulnerable and could get lost less easily. Therefore the production and distribution of books could soar.<sup>2</sup> Literacy increased and there was a great

---

\* With thanks to Ursula Balzer and Ditty Mulder.

<sup>1</sup> Papyrus sheets or sometimes parchment sheets, glued together to a strip sometimes many metres in length. This could then be rolled up on a stick, to be stored.

<sup>2</sup> Jan Luiten van Zanden, “Explaining the Global Distribution of Book Production Before 1800”, in Maarten Prak and Jan Luiten van Zanden (eds), *Technology, Skills and*

need for libraries. With the foundation of university libraries in the sixteenth century, printed catalogues made their appearance. The instrument for registration of and access to the collection. Actually the catalogue is the hinge point between bookshelf and knowledge production. Catalogues were mostly organized systematically. An alphabetical register was not yet a moot point. In some cases an author catalogue was published,<sup>3</sup> mainly as an aid for the librarian. A major drawback of the printed catalogue was the rapid ageing. Often loose folio sheets were added, because of which staff was continually occupied ordering what became eventually a loose-leaf catalogue. At the end of the nineteenth century an adequate solution was found in making descriptions on much smaller sheets and bind these together in a solid cover. This was the birth of the catalogue card – still in the form of the famous Sheaf catalogue (*Leidse boekje*).<sup>4</sup>

## Regulation

As libraries grew larger, a need for regulation arose. Attempts were already made in the sixteenth century to develop a set of rules, but it did not get serious attention until the nineteenth century. That was necessary by then, because collections could not longer be encompassed in simple lists. Before that, books were usually shelved in order of acquisition or by subject and the librarian was the *catalogue*, an omniscient guide. At its foundation in 1935, IISG used placement by country, incidentally not without a comprehensive discussion.<sup>5</sup> The genesis and further development of regulation led from the outset to hefty opposites in cataloguing traditions, in which the Anglo-Saxon and Prussian systems vied for the largest influence. In addition, every self-respecting library kept their own house rules.

### Anglo-American Tradition: Anglo-American Cataloguing Rules (AACR)

The first attempt at creating uniform rules was made in 1841 by Antonio Panizzi (1797-1879), the Keeper of Printed Books at the British Museum, the

---

<sup>3</sup> the *Pre-Modern Economy in the East and the West* (Leiden, 2013), pp. 323-340.

<sup>4</sup> The Bodleian Catalogue (Oxford University) was the first catalogue in 1620 where bibliographic descriptions were alphabetically ordered by author name or first word of the title.

<sup>5</sup> A sheaf of cards bound together (so-called *fiches*) with titles ordered alphabetically. New acquisitions could easily be interspersed in the right place. The English term for this system is *Sheaf catalogue*.

<sup>5</sup> Founder-director N.W. Posthumus (1880-1960) and his staff spent much time on determining the ordering principle. No existing system was sufficient for the very specialized collections. Staff member Arthur Lehning consulted collector Max Nettlau, but his ideas were not feasible. The eventual choice of system would mainly be based on the proposals of Hans Stein, head of the German cabinet. Maria Hunink, *De papieren van de revolutie: Het Internationaal Instituut voor Sociale Geschiedenis 1935-1947* (Amsterdam, 1986), pp. 102-103.

largest library in the world at that time. He drew up his famous “Ninety-One Cataloguing Rules”<sup>6</sup> and therewith laid the foundation for the modern catalogue. The title page was the starting point for Panizzi and thus the primary source for the description.<sup>7</sup> Later in the nineteenth century Charles Ammi Cutter (1837-1903), the founder of the classification system of the Library of Congress (LCC), elaborated Panizzi’s ideas. Cutter mainly emphasized the manageability of the catalogue and the importance of the cohesion between the various works, which is called the *collocation function*.<sup>8</sup> Panizzi and Cutter are seen as the founders of the Anglo-American regulations. The influence of Cutter can be seen clearly in the so-called *AA-code*, the Anglo-American Rules from 1908, an English-American project to bring more unity to the very diverse cataloguing practices.

### **Prussian Tradition: Preussische Instruktionen (PI)**

A different tradition of regulation evolved in German-speaking countries. A start with further standardization was made by Friedrich Althoff (1839-1908) in Prussia. As senior official (*Ministerialdirektor*) in the ministry of culture, he was co-developer of the Prussian and German education systems. Althoff issued a decree in 1888, in which the Königliche Bibliothek in Berlin, later *Preußische Staatsbibliothek* was asked to multiply the titles of their acquisitions as a service for the Prussian University libraries. This would hugely increase the standardization of bibliographic records and eventually led in 1899 to the publication of the so-called *Preussische Instruktionen*.<sup>9</sup> One of the distinguishing features compared to the *AA-code* was that according to the *Instruktionen* titles with more than three authors resp. with one or more corporate authors were sorted in the catalogue based on the grammatical order.<sup>10</sup> This meant that prepositions were ignored and that the first independent noun was chosen as heading.

6 *Catalogue of Printed Books in The British Museum*, vol. 1 (London, 1841), pp. v-ix [hereafter, *Ninety-One Rules*].

7 Donald J. Lehnus, “A Comparison of Panizzi’s 91 rules and the AACR of 1967” (Urbana, IL, 1972), available at: <https://www.ideals.illinois.edu/bitstream/handle/2142/3872/gslisoccasionalpvoooooooo105.pdf?sequence=1>; last accessed 2 May 2014.

8 The collocation function means that all works of an author, irrespective of the different forms in which the author’s name appears in the publications, must be brought together in a single standardized form: the uniform heading. Federatie van Organisaties op het gebied van het Bibliotheek-, Informatie- en Dokumentatiewezen (FOBID), *Regels voor de titelbeschrijving, 3: Regels voor catalogusbouw* (Den Haag, 1994), p. 30 [hereafter, *Regels voor catalogusbouw*, 3].

9 *Instruktionen für die alphabetischen Kataloge der preussischen Bibliotheken und für den preussischen Gesamtkatalog vom 10. Mai 1899* (Berlin, 1899).

10 “Any organization or group of persons or organizations with a name that identifies the organization or group thus, is considered to be a corporation/corporate author.” Par. V 101 in *Regels voor catalogusbouw*, 3 (Den Haag, 1981), p. 171.

## Battle

Despite all good intentions to agree on uniform regulation, practice was refractory. Even Panizzi's rules from 1841 could not change much in that respect. The rules had become more and more extensive, due to consecutive editions of Cutter's rules which resulted in much fatter tomes with the AA Rules from 1908 onwards. Partly due to the explosive growth of the libraries in the early twentieth century an urgent need for new rules and detailed specifications grew. In 1941 – exactly 100 years after Panizzi's *Ninety-One Rules* – the American Library Association (ALA) published the provisional second edition in two parts of their *ALA-Rules*, with no less than 324 rules. They were by no means innovative, but reworked on the previously established rules, which prompted for even more rules. There was a broad discussion, with a battle between supporters of overall innovation and opponents who pleaded for a review. Eventually a new revision was prepared in 1943, with the question which information must be on the catalogue card and in which bibliographic order. The title page was chosen as the source for the simplest details on which to base description and identification of the book. This resulted in simpler rules for author and title entry, which were published in 1949 by the ALA. Seymour Lubetzky (1898-2003) – who had supplied a large contribution to the debate with his *Cataloguing Rules and Principles*<sup>11</sup> – was a major cataloguing theorist at the Library of Congress, in the tradition of Panizzi. He campaigned for consistent and logical accumulated catalogues, in which purpose and method are adapted to modern needs. Lubetzky incidentally disagreed with a trend in the library world that was of the opinion that the cataloguer should adhere strictly to the prescribed rules for efficiency considerations and is not allowed to think or interpret.<sup>12</sup>

## Breakthrough

Lubetzky's *Cataloguing Rules and Principles* were the prelude to the big breakthrough, which took shape with the first international conference on cataloguing, the International Conference on Cataloguing Principles (ICCP) in 1961 in Paris, organized by the IFLA.<sup>13</sup> Here the so-called *Paris Principles* were approved.<sup>14</sup> A milestone in the history of cataloguing, although the confer-

<sup>11</sup> Seymour Lubetzky, *Cataloguing Rules and Principles: A Critique of the A.L.A. Rules for Entry and a Proposed Design for their Revision* (Washington DC, 1953).

<sup>12</sup> Seymour Lubetzky, "Development of Cataloguing Rules", *Library Trends* (1953), pp. 179-187.

<sup>13</sup> The International Federation of Library Associations and Institutions (IFLA) founded in Edinburgh 1927, is the leading international body representing the interests of library and information services and their users.

<sup>14</sup> Statement of Principles adopted by the International Conference on Cataloguing Principles Paris, October 1961, available at: <http://www.nl.go.kr/iccp/paper/20.pdf>; last accessed 2 May 2014.

ence could not resolve the many points of contention. The *Principles* were based on a relatively limited view of the function of the catalogue. The central theme of the conference was the determination of the *main entry*. The user should be able to find a book by title and author, and in accordance with the ideas of Panizzi and Cutter the catalogue should show which works of a certain author and in which editions were present in the library. What to do for instance in the case of multiple authors or in the case of only a corporate author? The Anglo-American perspective with the texts of Lubetzky may have had great influence, but compromises had to be reached. The final text of the *Principles* turned out to be multi-interpretable and a source of discussion. The official annotated text that appeared in 1970 needed many pages to explain the *Principles* of 1961 which were barely six pages.<sup>15</sup> The discussion was mainly about whether or not to include the corporate author and if so, in which form. The Americans had a tradition of including corporate authors under name of city and wanted to stick to that,<sup>16</sup> although the *Principles* prescribed that corporate authors must be ordered by name, like Lubetzky had suggested. For the time being, the German-speaking countries stuck to the Prussian tradition where the corporate author was concerned, a tradition which did not recognize this as an entry. There was still a long way to go. Nevertheless the *Principles* would mean a caesura for cataloguing. But for a proper international exchange of bibliographic data more agreements were necessary. A big step was set in 1969 at the International Meeting of Cataloguing Experts (IMCE) in Copenhagen,<sup>17</sup> where it was decided to standardize the order of punctuation in the bibliographic description. The draft publication of the *International Standard Bibliographic Description (ISBD)* appeared in 1971 and was thus the first step towards international exchange of bibliographic data, a preliminary conclusion of the breakthrough with the *Principles*.

## IISG and Regulation

During the first years after IISG's foundation in 1935, a catalogue was not yet in place. To start with it, it was important to shelve the already extensive collection in an orderly manner.<sup>18</sup> It was decided to order the collection ac-

<sup>15</sup> Eva Verona et.al., *Statement of Principles Adopted at the International Conference on Cataloguing Principles, Paris, 1961: Annotated Edition with Commentary and Examples* (London, 1971).

<sup>16</sup> Piet de Keyser and Egbert De Smet, "De Paris Principles, dood of springlevend?", *META* (2011), no. 8, pp. 19-23.

<sup>17</sup> Arthur Hugh Chaplin, Dorothy Pauline Anderson and Suzanne Honoré, *Report of the International Meeting of Cataloguing Experts, Copenhagen, 1969* (s.l. 1970).

<sup>18</sup> The foundation of IISG was partly the result of an initiative of the Dutch Economic Historical Archive (Nederlands Economisch-Historisch Archief – NEHA), where IISG founder N.W. Posthumus was the director. The social-historical department of the Economic-Historical Library, the NEHA book-room based in Amsterdam since 1932,



**Photo of the cataloguing department – Keizersgracht, 1964. IISH BG B26/595**

cording to geographical principles, taking the historical evolution of each country into account, and place these in cabinets.<sup>19</sup>

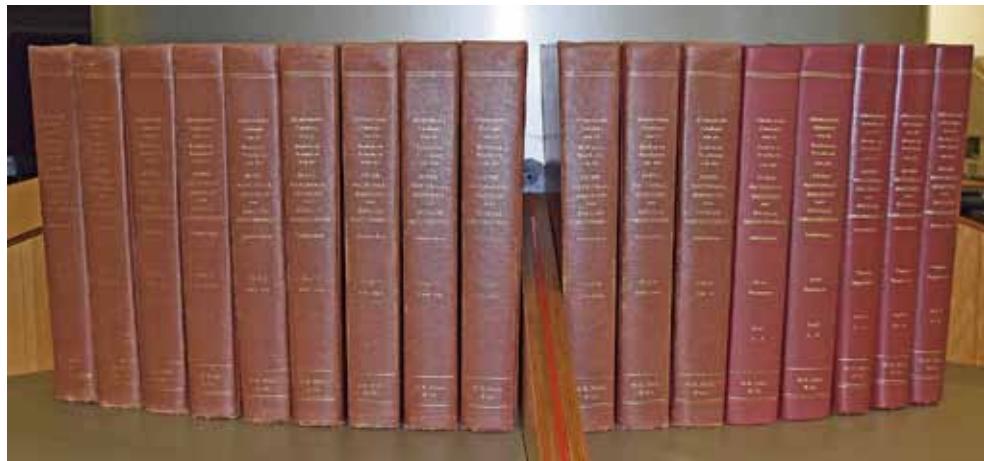
Although a start had been made in 1937 by the German cabinet to catalogue books and brochures, cataloguing was not underway until well after World War II, when external funding was made available in 1959. But librarian Annie Adama van Scheltema had already designed a course in cataloguing in 1937,<sup>20</sup> based on the Prussian method as used by the university library

---

was ceded on loan to the Institute in that year, as well as the library of Ferdinand Domela Nieuwenhuis. These libraries, together with the already acquired collections of amongst others Max Nettlau and Max Adler, made for an extensive IISG collection from the start.

19 Internationaal Instituut voor Sociale Geschiedenis, *Jaarverslag*, 1936, p. 21 [hereafter, *Jaarverslag IISG*

20 Annie Adama van Scheltema-Kleefstra (1884-1977) was the widow of the “poet of the SDAP” Carel Adama van Scheltema – who died in 1924, because of this she had got to know many key figures from Dutch social democratic circles.



*Alfabetische catalogus van de boeken en brochures van het Internationaal Instituut voor Sociale Geschiedenis Amsterdam.* – Boston : Hall, 1970. - 12 vols. + supplementen (location reading room)

of Amsterdam. In practice however, little came of this. The librarian of IISG was more interested in acquiring collections and has certainly contributed to the library's holdings, but she was less interested in the library profession.<sup>21</sup> Furthermore, cataloguing had no great priority. Staff members could of course easily retrieve materials they had shelved themselves. Arthur Lehning (1899-2000), head of the French cabinet, would later remark that he had learned more about the history of socialism by ordering his cabinet than he had from books.<sup>22</sup> It wasn't until 1938 that the entry "Cataloguing" made its appearance on the budget. Special in this context is, that the German occupation, for lack of a proper catalogue, catalogued a large part of the collection in 1940, before moving it to Germany.<sup>23</sup> In 1949 two people with the diploma of the Central Association for Public Reading rooms and Libraries ("Centrale Vereniging voor Openbare Leeszalen en Bibliotheeken") were appointed. The catalogues created by the Germans turned out to be unusable, but did come in handy to research material that was lost. The fifties were characterized by moderate cataloguing output. There was a big

<sup>21</sup> Maria Hunink, "De geschiedenis van een bibliotheek. Max Nettlau en Amsterdam", in Maria Hunink, Jaap Kloosterman, Jan Rogier (eds), *Over Buonarroti, internationale avant-gardes, Max Nettlau en het verzamelen van boeken, anarchistische ministers, de algebra van de revolutie, schilders en schrijvers: voor Arthur Lehning* (Baarn, 1979), pp. 317-366; Maria Hunink, "Das Schicksal einer Bibliothek. Max Nettlau und Amsterdam", *International Review of Social History*, 27 (1982), pp. 1-39.

<sup>22</sup> Hunink, *De papieren van de revolutie*, p. 103.

<sup>23</sup> See "SS-Obersturmführer Dr. Prinzing. Memorandum over het Instituut.

Amsterdam, 24 augustus 1940 [IISG-archief]", in Hunink, *De papieren van de revolutie*, pp. 303-309.

turn-over among cataloguers and within the cabinets, priority was given to ordering and systemizing of the material.<sup>24</sup> Nonetheless some progress was made. In 1951 the books from the German cabinet were fully catalogued. In the same year a duplication machine could be bought, making the retyping of cards superfluous.<sup>25</sup> This also offered the opportunity to supply duplicated cards to the Central Catalogue.<sup>26</sup> After 1959 production increased enormously due to a gift of 1.3 million guilders from the Ford Foundation for improving access to the collections.<sup>27</sup> Because of this financial injection, staff was increased with about 75%<sup>28</sup> and production was increased from a few thousand records per year in the early fifties, to over 27,000 titles in 1964, when the project funds were depleted and the Ford-project was closed. A huge catch-up was made, which was rewarded in 1970 with the publication of the so-called *Hall-Catalogue*.<sup>29</sup> This printed catalogue appeared, with financial support from “De Centrale”,<sup>30</sup> after a long period of preparation.

In the regulations, the IISG rules followed the rules as laid down by the National Advisory Board on Libraries (*Rijkscommissie van Advies inzake het Bibliotheekwezen*) in 1924.<sup>31</sup> In 1948 the aforementioned Board decided on a substantial review of the rules and after careful discussion published the new rules in 1953. The most important change was to let go of the Prussian tradition with selection of title based on the grammatical principle without entries for corporate authors. IISG, with its extensive German and Russian

---

24 Jaarverslag IISG, 1955, p. 3.

25 Jaarverslag IISG, 1951, p. 9.

26 The Central Catalogue (cc) was founded in the Hague in 1920 in order to have an overview of all books and periodicals (ccp) held by Dutch libraries. This resulted in an enormous number of copies of catalogue cards in the Royal Library (Koninklijke Bibliotheek – KB). In the seventies and eighties these were added to the Joint Automated Cataloguing System (Gemeenschappelijk Geautomatiseerd Catalogussysteem – ggc) via an automated process and made available to the public as the Dutch Central Catalogue (Nederlandse Centrale Catalogus – ncc).

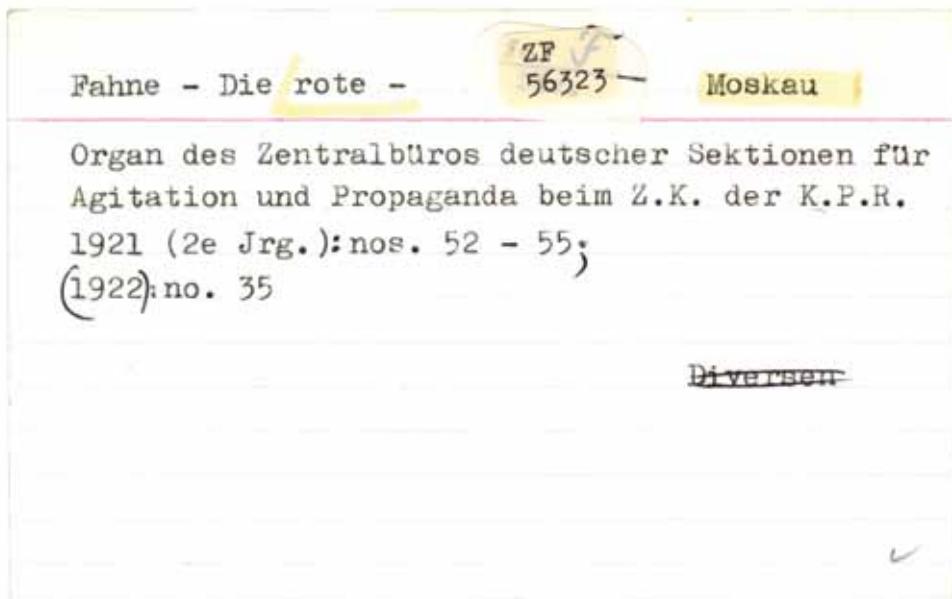
27 The Ford Foundation was founded in 1936 with gifts and legacies from Henry Ford and his son Edsel, but is independent from the Ford Motor Company. The foundation is a charity organization whose goals are the promotion of democracy, the combat against poverty, stimulation of international cooperation and progress.

28 Jaarverslag IISG, 1960, p. 8.

29 *Alfabetische catalogus van de boeken en brochures van het Internationaal Instituut voor Sociale Geschiedenis Amsterdam*, 12 vols and 5 vols supplement (Boston: Hall, 1970, 1975, 1979). The catalogue appeared in 12 volumes and contained 300,000 titles. Supplements followed later. The first supplement appeared in 1975, in 2 parts with 50,000 new titles; the second supplement was published in 1979 in 3 parts, containing the titles from 1975 till 1978.

30 De Centrale Arbeiders-, Verzekerings- en Depositobank, eversince 1965 De Centrale Levensverzekeringsbank N.V., established in 1904 on an initiative of Nehemia de Lieme. According to the statutes at least 55% of the pure profit benefitted the labour movement. De Centrale merged in 1990 and became Reaal Groep.

31 *Rijkscommissie van Advies inzake het Bibliotheekwezen, Regels voor de titelbeschrijving* (Leiden, 1924). The first Dutch rule set dates back to 1912. In 1953 the completely revised 5<sup>th</sup> edition was published of the *Regels voor de titelbeschrijving*.



**Example of Prussian catalogue card**

collections, only partially followed the new rules. It retained the Prussian rules for anonymous works and titles of periodicals. During the period after the war, when catalogues were still far from perfect, this sometimes was an advantage when searching the enormous collection of unique periodicals with mostly similar titles. Many a title for instance, started with *Rote*, like the publication *Rote Fahne*, which – according to “Prussian alphabetization” – was shelved as *Fahne*, *Rote*. Therefore one did not need to search all titles starting with the word *Rote*, instead it sufficed to search for *Fahne* to find all *Rote Fahne* titles together.

Nevertheless the IISG house-rules were determined by a mixture of Anglo-Saxon and Prussian rules, together with the institute’s own additions. The discussion about regulation – as took place at almost every library – would continue for years. At IISG this was not so much about the cataloguing tradition to be followed, as about the correct interpretation and application of the Prussian rules.

### **Standardization and Automation with ISBD and MARC**

Meanwhile developments continued. After the official annotation of the Principles of 1971 by Eva Verona, a Croatian cataloguing expert, many publications appeared in which all issues were again meticulously threshed out. In spite of, or maybe due to, these voluminous works many ambiguities were cleared and taken on board by the conference in Copenhagen.

Between the *Principles* (Paris, 1961) and IMCE (Copenhagen, 1969) it became clear that automation was to play a substantial role in library catalogues too. The Anglo-Saxon countries (USA, Canada and England) came in 1967 with their new modified *Anglo-American Cataloguing Rules* (AACR-2) and the German speaking countries followed in the mid-seventies with their *Regeln für die alphabetische Katalogisierung* (RAK).<sup>32</sup> The trend towards standardization soared high. In 1971 a draft version appeared of the *International Standard Bibliographic Description for Monographic Publications*, followed by the *First Standard Edition of the ISBD(M)* in 1974.<sup>33</sup> In that year IFLA, supported by UNESCO, initiated the Universal Bibliographic Control Project (UBC) in order to stimulate the exchange of bibliographic data. In the Netherlands the rules were also revised and conformed to the starting points as accepted by the *Principles*. In 1975 the first preliminary edition of the ISBD(M) for the Rules of Catalogue Maintenance appeared, under the wings of FOBID.<sup>34</sup>

Now that the choice of main heading had been standardized and the descriptive part defined by strictly prescribed punctuation, the next step could be taken by capturing the data in machine readable format. The system for this was naturally designed by the Library of Congress, with their millions of catalogue cards that could no longer be processed manually. This Machine Readable Catalogue (MARC) was a model for the rest of the world and is still the leading library format used world-wide. The International Organization for Standardization (ISO) contributed among other things, by developing standards for bibliographic abbreviations.<sup>35</sup>

IISG went along with the developments and introduced the new ISBD rules in 1978. For works published prior to 1 January 1978, the Prussian rules still applied. This resulted in two catalogues. In addition there was an order administration, fed with ISBD titles – mainly from national biographies – which grew into a new catalogue, the so-called Working catalogue. This

---

32 For the developments, see “Monika Münnich Interview”, *Cataloging & Classification Quarterly*, 33 (2001), no. 2, pp. 3-17.

33 There are different ISBD’s for the various categories of bibliographic material, such as the ISBD(A) for old books (A = antiquarian), the ISBD(M) for monographs and the ISBD(S) for serial publications.

34 Federation of Organizations in the field of Libraries, Information Management and Documentation (Federatie van Organisaties op het gebied van het Bibliotheek-, Informatie- en Documentatiewezen – FOBID), established in 1974. The national association of nationwide library organizations: association of public libraries (Vereniging van Openbare Bibliotheeken – VOB), Dutch Association of professionals in the library, information and knowledge sector (Nederlandse Vereniging van Beroepsbeoefenaren in de bibliotheek-, informatie- en kennissector – NVB), the partnership of thirteen Dutch University libraries and the National Library of the Netherlands – Koninklijke Bibliotheek (UKB).

35 ISO (International Organization for Standardization) founded in 1947 develops International Standards and has published more than 19.500 International Standards covering almost all aspects of technology and business. From food safety to computers, and agriculture to healthcare.

turned out to be practical, because on arrival a book was immediately given a shelfmark. It significantly improved the findability and it became easier to locate books that were not yet catalogued or not yet available because a classification code still needed to be assigned. The disadvantage of this approach was, that the creation of a definitive complete description lagged behind.

As far as automating the catalogue was concerned, the most obvious course was for IISG to participate in the national project for integrated automation of catalogues (Project voor geIntegreerde Catalogus Automatisering – PICA), established in 1969 by the National Library (Koninklijke Bibliotheek) in cooperation with various academic libraries.<sup>36</sup> The institute requested membership in 1978, and a year later wrote a plan of work.<sup>37</sup> Many discussions followed on the use of automation in general, and in particular on whether the Institute, with its unique collection, would benefit at all from connection to a national system such as PICA. It was unlikely many titles could be derived and PICA had no experience with transliteration. Nonetheless the Institute signed an agreement with PICA in 1982, concerning participation in the shared automated cataloguing system (Gemeenschappelijk Geautomatiseerde Catalogiseersysteem – GGC). This was followed in March of that year by the Advice concerning “Proposals on the implementation of PICA within IISG” (*Voorstellen omtrent invoer van PICA in het IISG*), but in spite of that the discussion on whether or not to join continued. Pica had a hand in this too, by promising all kinds of modules which in practice did not work. Thus the university libraries of the Amsterdam University and Free University stopped participating fairly soon, in spite of pressure from the ministry, which supported PICA both financially and policy-wise. In the end IISG did not select PICA either. The collection required an integrated library system in order to be able to guarantee the accessibility of all components.

In 1984 the Institute started an enquiry into the most suitable form of automation, based on premises formulated by the committee of external experts earlier that year. A significant subsidy amount, supplied by the Ministry of Education and Science (o&w),<sup>38</sup> made it possible to develop a tailor-made automated system. The plan of work was completed by the end of 1986 and Geac Computers Inc. was asked to develop a system in which all material types could be catalogued.<sup>39</sup> The automation also meant the end of the Prussian rules, the Institute completely switched over to the ISBD rules.

36 Anton Bossers, *Samenwerkende bibliothecarissen en technische innovaties: Pica van 1969-2002* (Leiden, 2005).

37 Notulen Bibliotheekcommissie 1977-1985 (IISG archief 675-676).

38 From the budget “Intentioneel apparatuur schema (IAS) voor het para-universitaire onderzoek”. Ministerie van Onderwijs en Wetenschappen, 1985 (*Jaarverslag IISG, 1986*, p. 17).

39 *Ibid.*

## Promotion of the Catalogue

The Institute had embarked on the road to full automation and therewith easy international exchange of bibliographic data.<sup>40</sup> Panizzi and Cutter had contributed to this by already pointing out in the nineteenth century the importance of uniformity and usability of the catalogue. Jaap Kloosterman played a big role in the regulation of the IISG catalogue. His innovative mind, coupled with an interest in cataloguing and automation, were fundamental in making the collections of the Institute available. It turned out Jaap was well-equipped to combine flexibility with the strictly prescribed cataloguing rules. In the spirit of Lubetzky, he saw the importance of data structure and international exchange thereof and could shape that very efficiently in practice. Thus, at the beginning of the eighties, he led the discussion which culminated in the purchase of the Geac 8000 library system.<sup>41</sup> This system was capable of making the many materials in the IISG collection – such as books and archives as well as vases, objects and photo's – available, standardized based on (UK) MARC and according to ISBD rules. An external agency was asked for the data entry, from catalogue cards, of nearly 600,000 book titles and 60,000 periodicals titles. Special projects for the audiovisual material and archives followed later.<sup>42</sup> This laid the basis for exchange of data and the migration to other systems. On Jaap's initiative, IISG joined the Research Libraries Information Network (RLIN) of the Research Libraries Group (RLG) in 1997. In 2006 RLG merged with OCLC, a partnership of libraries around the world from which WorldCat arose, the world's largest bibliographic database, with over 2 billion holdings. Catalogue cards had turned into digital records from which any word could be found.

But more was necessary to cope with the rapid technological developments and the changing user requirements. IFLA had already decided on a study in the mid nineties, into user functionalities, which resulted in the FRBR report.<sup>43</sup> This was built on the ideas of Lubetzky, the great advocate of grouping titles in different languages, editions and manifestations. The IFLA study led in 1990 to the Statement of International Cataloguing Principles

---

40 Rahmatollah Fattahi, “Relevance of Cataloguing Principles to the Online Environment: An Historical and Analytical Study” (Ph.D., University of New South Wales, Sydney, 1997), available at: <http://profsite.um.ac.ir/~fattahi/THESSES1.HTM>; last accessed 2 May 2014.

41 In 1995 IISG migrated to a new integrated library system by Geac Computer Corporation, Ltd., *Advance*. In 2010 the “Open source” system by *Evergreen* was selected.

42 Circulaire – 14 January 1987 from the deputy head of Collections to all concerned. IISG-archief nr. 676, map IV.

43 IFLA Study Group on the Functional Requirements for Bibliographic Records, *Functional Requirements for Bibliographic Records*, (IFLA Series on Bibliographic Control; 19 (Munich, 1998). The FRBR Final Report was first published in print in 1998 by K.G. Saur as volume 19 of UBCIM publications, new series, as well as PDF and HTML files on the IFLA Website.

(ICP) as replacement of the Paris *Principles* that were nearly fifty years old by then. The broadly-based *new Principles* are meant for all material types with the user as the central point. Based on this, a new international cataloguing standard was implemented at the start of 2013: Resource, Description & Access (RDA),<sup>44</sup> suitable for all object categories, types, sources and content. The starting point is to make the bibliographic data accessible as broadly as possible and with more freedom in applying the rules.<sup>45</sup> Discussion on primary or secondary entries is no longer necessary, the limit on number of authors has been abandoned as well as the prescribed abbreviations, which have been abolished. The new regulations are expected to make an important contribution to the bibliographic metadata infrastructure.<sup>46</sup>

## Finally

The nineteenth century theoreticians Antonio Panizzi, Charles Ammi Cutter, and later also Seymour Lubetzky were mainly concerned with keeping bibliographic data manageable and this still is a guide for new developments in the Internet world of mass availability and broad interchangeability. The enormous amount of information in all forms demands linkage and structure. International standards are an aid in structuring metadata, with the Internet as central focus. The identification and collocation of sources remains an issue. Admittedly ISBN has lost some importance, the once strictly prescribed dots and comma's are no longer important for the presentation standard, but are still meaningful as part of the structure of separated data fields. The method of cataloguing will – certainly as far as access to and presentation of data are concerned – still remain subject to change, but without rules it is not possible to find a structured way of inputting, saving and exchanging bibliographic data.

---

44 RDA is developed by The Joint Steering Committee for Development of RDA (JSC) and is published by The American Library Association, The Canadian Library Association (CLIP: Chartered Institute of Library and Information Professionals).

45 Advice to the FOBID Committee concerning the application of RDA in the Netherlands / RDA Working party of the FOBID. Committee, 1 March 2011, available at: [http://www.fobid.nl/sites/fobid/files/oooo\\_FCO\\_RDA.pdf](http://www.fobid.nl/sites/fobid/files/oooo_FCO_RDA.pdf); last accessed 2 May 2014.

46 Since the launch of the new *Principles*, Ingressus (service provider for libraries) has added the basic knowledge for the new cataloguing method to their course programme. Peter Schouten, *Catalogiseren in het FRBR-tijdperk : basiskennis voor titelrecords* (Rotterdam, 2003).



## II.6 From Ice Age to Global Warming

### The Libraries of the Amsterdam IISH and the Friedrich-Ebert-Stiftung (FES)

Rüdiger Zimmermann

In April 1962 Adolf Rüter, director of the IISH in Amsterdam since 1950, received an unexpected visit. Herbert Allerdt, the house lawyer of the German Social-Democratic Party, had come to see him. He demanded nothing less than a handover of the SPD party archive, against refund of the purchase price paid in the special emergency situation after the Nazi seizure of power. When the archive was sold in 1938, the desperate situation of the émigré SPD had allegedly been improperly exploited.<sup>1</sup>

Adolf Rüter's response to the proposal was a sharp refusal. From this time on, a regular ice age set in between the IISH and the German Social-Democrats. The atmosphere was poisoned for years. Despite this, however, suggestions in the SPD party leadership of suing the IISH were rejected: the legal conditions in which the SPD party archive had been sold in 1938 were quite unambiguous. Disappointed at this failure to have the archive returned, a quite new vision arose in the SPD milieu: to establish

---

<sup>1</sup> Mario Bungert, 'Zu retten, was sonst unwiederbringlich verloren geht'. *Die Archive der deutschen Sozialdemokratie und ihre Geschichte* (Bonn, 2002), p. 80. Paul Mayer, "Die Geschichte des sozialdemokratischen Parteearchivs und das Schicksal des Marx-Engels-Nachlasses, *Archiv für Sozialgeschichte*, 6/7 (1966/67), pp. 5-198.



**Willy Brandt lays the foundation stone of the “Archiv der sozialen Demokratie”, Bonn 12 December 1967.** Photo: J.H. Darchinger. Friedrich-Ebert-Stiftung.

a major archive of social-democracy of their own. Despite warning voices not to create a situation of competition with Amsterdam, the treasurer of the SPD, Alfred Nau, persisted in founding a new institute.<sup>2</sup> Other factors of course also played a role: the ideological struggle between the East German Communists and the West German Social-Democrats favoured the decision to establish an independent research centre in West Germany.

All those involved soon agreed on the goal: to have under the aegis of the Friedrich-Ebert-Stiftung (FES), a body politically independent of the SPD, a major international library and a great national archive of the workers' movement. What remained initially unclear was the financing. It was the privatization of the Volkswagen company in 1961 that cleared the way: by a

<sup>2</sup> Horst Heidermann, “Vorbedingungen und Überlegungen bis 1969”, in [FES], *Das gedruckte Gedächtnis der Arbeiterbewegung* (Bonn, 1999), pp. 15–20.

political decision, the proceeds of privatization had to be used to promote science and research. With the resources of the Volkswagenwerk foundation, a building site was obtained in Bonn, and the internal structure of the planned archive of social-democracy decided.<sup>3</sup>

In 1967, party president Willy Brandt laid the foundation stone. In June 1969, the new building was occupied.

The party executive transferred its historical material to the new Archiv der sozialen Demokratie at the FES. The holdings of the archive were readily visible: they fitted into two filing cabinets. The library however was far more extensive: some 22,000 volumes “migrated” two kilometres south from the SPD headquarters to the FES. Most of these came from the private possession of anti-fascist activists in the workers’ movement who had been able to safeguard their collections under the Third Reich. The newly founded SPD library, initially in Hanover and then in Bonn, had not been able to benefit from the books retrieved from the old SPD library. The party library, which under the Weimar republic enjoyed protected status, had contained the private libraries of Karl Marx and Friedrich Engels. In 1933 this library remained in Berlin. Only a very small proportion of the books could be rescued and sent abroad, along with the party archive itself. The Staatsbibliothek in Berlin systematically plundered the SPD library, the rest of the collection was scattered. Those volumes that were retrieved after the War were transferred to the party library of the SED.<sup>4</sup> After reunification, the German Social-Democrat Party renounced restitution, instead agreeing to the foundation of an Archiv der Parteien und Massenorganisationen der DDR within the Federal archive (SAPMO).<sup>5</sup>

At the FES, there already existed in 1969 an excellent special collection, containing international scientific publications on problems of the Third World. The combined library initially contained just 50,000 volumes. The new foundation was supported up by an effective appeal in the media to activists in the workers’ movement to send materials to Bonn. This appeal came just at the right time. The association of former worker-athletes, which was still well organised, began a wide-ranging action of collection among its elderly members, who brought to light many forgotten newspapers, pamphlets and minutes of meetings. Fifteen years later, this almost complete collection had become the most used component of the library.<sup>6</sup>

---

3 Rüdiger Zimmermann, *Das gedruckte Gedächtnis der Arbeiterbewegung bewahren. Die Geschichte der Bibliotheken der deutschen Sozialdemokratie*. 3<sup>rd</sup> expanded edition (Bonn, 2008), pp. 58 ff.

4 François Melis, “Auf der Suche nach der SPD-Bibliothek 1945/46. Eine späte Würdigung von Paul Neumann”, in C.E. Vollgraf et al. (Hg.), *Die Marx-Engels-Werkausgaben in der UdSSR und DDR (1945-1968)* (Hamburg, 2006), pp. 95-140.

5 Günter Benser, *Was geschah mit den Archiven und Bibliotheken von Parteien und Organisationen der DDR?* (Berlin, 2008), pp. 28 ff.

6 “Arbeitersportbewegung. Ein Bestandsverzeichnis der Bibliothek der Friedrich-Ebert-Stiftung”, in *Arbeiter-Turn- und Sportbund (1893-2009)* (Bonn, 2012), pp. 205-333.

In anticipation of the planned Archiv der sozialen Demokratie, the FES had since 1965 placed substantial sums at its disposal for the acquisition of old materials, and bought books “in reserve”. The national and international antiquarian market would in future years be the terrain on which the FES sought to achieve its ambitious goals. For a long time, all major antiquarians made their catalogues available to the FES, so that the library could have preferential choice. This aggressive purchasing behaviour particularly offended smaller institutions. The aim of all its efforts was to approach the IISH as closely as possible in its collection. In this ambitious project, the printed catalogue of the IISH served as compass for its own success.<sup>7</sup>

Since the founding of the Archiv der sozialen Demokratie initially did not involve the expectation of any great “gains” in the archival sector, the main focus of acquisitions was initially the library. This policy was supported very vigorously by the head of the FES research institute, Horst Heidermann. A trained economist, the later administrative head of the FES had a great interest in the literature of the international workers’ movement, had worked on its bibliography and also given a new home to the former traditional publishing house of the SPD, J.H.W. Dietz Nachfolger, under the umbrella of the FES.<sup>8</sup>

The importance of the library was also expressed in its staff complement. There were sometimes 36 full-timers working in the library. The Bonn acquisition strategy exactly paralleled the acquisition policy in Amsterdam. Printed primary sources for the German and international workers’ movement were to be comprehensively collected. The spectrum covered the whole range, from the purely trade-unionist workers’ movement through to anarcho-syndicalist tendencies. Scholarly secondary literature on the international workers’ movement was to be collected with a high degree of completeness. For literature on social history, the Bonn library acquired a critical selection. For literature on the German workers’ movement, the FES library sought worldwide completeness. Independent and non-independent literature on the German workers’ movement was documented from 1976 in a separate bibliography.<sup>9</sup> In contrast to Amsterdam, researchers did not

---

7 Manfred Turlach, “Am Anfang”, in *Das gedruckte Gedächtnis der Arbeiterbewegung* (Bonn, 1999), pp. 21-29. Horst Ziska, “Die Bibliothek der Friedrich-Ebert-Stiftung in den 70er und 80er Jahren. Ein Rückblick”, in *Das gedruckte Gedächtnis der Arbeiterbewegung* (Bonn, 1999), pp. 29-35 (complete on: [library.fes.de/fulltext/bibliothek/o0699toc.htm](http://library.fes.de/fulltext/bibliothek/o0699toc.htm)); last accessed 1 June 2014; Rüdiger Zimmermann, “Manfred Turlach (1932-2006)”, in Günter Benser (ed.), *Bewahren – Verbreiten – Aufklären* (Bonn, 2009), pp. 339-344; printed catalogue: *Alfabetische catalogus van de boeken en brochures van het Internationaal Instituut voor Sociale Geschiedenis*, Amsterdam, 12 vols and 5 supplementary vols (Boston, 1970, 1975, 1979).

8 Rüdiger Zimmermann, *Der Verlag Neue Gesellschaft und seine Bücher 1954-1989. Horst Heidermann zum 80. Geburtstag* (Bonn, 2009), pp. 7-30.

9 *Bibliographie zur Geschichte der deutschen Arbeiterbewegung*. Bibliothek der Friedrich-Ebert-Stiftung (ed.) (Bonn, 1976 ff.).

play a role in the acquisition of materials. This was due among other things to the advice of Werner Krause, who had worked for a long period at the IISH, and enforced a strict separation in Bonn between “archive and library professionals” and researchers. Werner Krause’s great achievement in Amsterdam included indexing the personal papers of Julius Motteler. This was long seen in Bonn as a “model” for the indexing of political personal papers. In Werner Krause’s opinion, the internal organization of the IISH had not proved itself. The Amsterdam researchers had always been interested in good results for their own research, and had neglected the indexing of archival materials.

There was one area where the FES library renounced from the start competing with the Amsterdam institute: acquisition of literature on Karl Marx and Friedrich Engels, and of expensive first editions of the “old masters”. What were the reasons for this? In 1968, the FES took over sponsorship of the Karl-Marx-Haus in Trier. In Marx’s birthplace, under the direction of Hans Pelger, the foundation was laid for a small special library with Marx and Engels as its focus. With the transfer of the “Daniel-Nachlass” (1971) and the purchase of the so-called “Adams collection” (1974), the Trier book collection suddenly gained scientific importance. In 1981, the special library received a worthy place in its own “study centre at the Karl Marx house”. In 2009, the executive of the FES took the decision to integrate the Karl-Marx-Haus library into the Bonn library. In December of that year, the entire Trier library was moved to Bonn. Close to 100,000 volumes migrated from the Moselle to the Rhine. Among this large quantity, however, literature by and about Marx and Engels formed only a small component. Even with the considerable extension from Trier, the Bonn library could not match the wealth of the Amsterdam Marx-Engels holding. But despite this, today a genuine special collection on the founders of scientific socialism is at the disposal of researchers in Bonn.<sup>10</sup>

In the sector of systematic microfilming of primary sources of the German and international workers’ movement, the FES library played a dynamic role from the start as a co-founder of the “microfilm archive of the German-language press”. With generous resources from donations and public funds, the library succeeded in building up an excellent collection for scholarly research.<sup>11</sup> The library soon became one of the leading libraries in Germany with high-quality microfilmed complete sources. Microfilmed sources from Polish libraries, those in the GDR, and from American, Spanish, Swiss and Scandinavian institutions, particularly stood out. Yet attempts to involve the Amsterdam institute in common microfilm projects had only modest suc-

---

<sup>10</sup> Rüdiger Zimmermann, “Bibliothek der Friedrich-Ebert-Stiftung (Bonn) übernimmt die komplette Bibliothek des Karl-Marx-Hauses (Trier)”, *ProLibris*, (2010), 1, pp. 8-10.

<sup>11</sup> Hermann Rösch, Walter Wimmer, Rüdiger Zimmermann (eds), *Deutsche Arbeiterpresse auf Mikrofilm. Ein Bestandsverzeichnis der Bibliothek der Friedrich-Ebert-Stiftung* (Bonn, 1992).

cess. Mutual animosities were still too great. At the sessions of the coordination committee of the IALHI, the director of the FES library, Horst Ziska, failed to win over the director of the Amsterdam institute, Rein van der Leeuw, for a common microfilm project.

In the Federal Republic, Social-Democratic newspaper collections in smaller archives had surprisingly survived the Nazi inferno, and were now microfilmed for reasons of safety. With this new medium, the FESlibrary was able to close the gaps that war and fascism had torn, and offer an outstanding collection in a single place. The technical equipment in Bonn was of a correspondingly high quality. In contrast to the original Amsterdam collections, which users had often found painfully full of gaps, the Bonn microfilm collection offered a good substitute. Years later, the systematically obtained microfilm collection provided the basis for a comprehensive project of digitalization.

Scientific librarianship in Germany was guided to a great extent by the Deutsche Forschungsgemeinschaft (DFG), which placed substantial special funds at its disposal. It proved of great advantage that since 1975 the DFG promoted the library of the FES as a specialist library, enabling it systematically to acquire and catalogue the non-conventional literature of parties and trade unions.<sup>12</sup> Starting in 1975, colleagues from the library undertook systematic acquisition trips, funded by the DFG, to collect materials of parties and trade unions. These pamphlets, business reports and minutes generally appeared outside of the regular book trade and could only be obtained by unconventional means. The collecting work of the DFG encompassed all political tendencies, so that the FES library today is also a special library for all varieties of civic movements. These include conservative, Christian-Democratic and liberal parties and trade unions. Publications on the environmental movement were also very intensively collected. With the collection of publications from the radical right, the FES displays a certain reservation, since in this area, the Bibliothek für Zeitgeschichte in Stuttgart, and the library of the Institut für Zeitgeschichte in Munich, are the specialists in Germany. Because of the excellent holdings in the IISH, the library decided not to collect materials that were also present in the ID-archive in Amsterdam ("Knastarchiv", RAF).

With the rise of the internet as worldwide medium of communication, the library extended its national collecting task to the archiving of sources in digital media, although print media surprisingly still play a leading role for parties and trade unions. The collecting and cataloguing of non-conventional sources is time-consuming and consumes much in the way of resources. Over the years, however, systematic collecting activity has changed the

---

<sup>12</sup> Rüdiger Zimmermann, "Und erbitten wir einen ersten Bericht bis zum Ende des Jahres". Die Hilfe der Deutschen Forschungsgemeinschaft beim Aufbau der Bibliothek der Friedrich-Ebert-Stiftung", in *Das gedruckte Gedächtnis der Arbeiterbewegung* (Bonn, 1999), pp. 36-54.

character of the library to that of a party and trade-union library. Perhaps this is where the differences between the Amsterdam and the Bonn libraries are greatest today.

The exceptional growth of the FES library since the late 1970s is primarily the result of its taking over other libraries that have closed. Most large German organizations have separated from their libraries, as they could no longer cover the costs of maintaining these, or no longer wanted to. This has been the case since 1978 with almost all German trade unions, starting in that year with IG Bau, Steine, Erden, at that time headquartered in Frankfurt am Main.<sup>13</sup> It was followed in 1979 by the Nahrung, Genuss, Gaststätten union, located in Hamburg.<sup>14</sup> Other unions followed: the transfer of the library of the IG Medien from Stuttgart overshadowed all others on account of its special exclusiveness.<sup>15</sup> After 1933, the Nazis had systematically robbed the German trade-union libraries, taking large quantities to Munich and Berlin. Despite the bombing of these two cities during the Second World War, many collections remained intact, and could be returned after the War to their legitimate proprietors by a process of restitution. Many years later, there was then a “unification” under the aegis of the FES library.<sup>16</sup>

The FES library experienced its greatest growth by the transfer of the library of the Deutscher Gewerkschaftsbund (DGB), when some 130,000 volumes were brought from Düsseldorf to Bonn. Similarly important was the transfer of the libraries of the international trade-union federations from Switzerland, where German general secretaries used their “power position” and gave their libraries into German hands. The DGB had handed over its “foreign policy” in the Third World to the Friedrich-Ebert-Stiftung. Cooperation with international trade union federations has always formed part of the key political tasks of the FES worldwide. The library of the FES persistently profited from this political “climate”. In this connection, we can mention the transfer of the libraries of the Internationaler Metallarbeiterbund (IMB)<sup>17</sup> and the Internationale Graphische Föderation

<sup>13</sup> Anne Bärhausen, Ruth Meyer, Rüdiger Zimmermann (eds), *Baugewerkschaften in der Bibliothek der sozialen Demokratie/Bibliothek der Friedrich-Ebert-Stiftung*, 2<sup>nd</sup> expanded edition (Bonn, 1986).

<sup>14</sup> Quellen zur Gewerkschaftsgeschichte der Nahrungs-, Genussmittelarbeiter und Gastwirtschaftshilfen. Ein Bestandsverzeichnis der Vorläuferorganisationen der Gewerkschaft Nahrung-Genuss-Gaststätten (Bonn, 1984).

<sup>15</sup> Angela Rinschen, *Festschriften der IG Medien und ihrer Vorläuferorganisationen. Ein Bestandsverzeichnis der Bibliothek der Friedrich-Ebert-Stiftung* (Bonn, 1998).

<sup>16</sup> Detlev Brunner, “2. Mai 1933. Der Sturm auf die Gewerkschaftshäuser und das Schicksal der Gewerkschaftsbibliotheken”, in *Verbrannt, geraubt, gerettet!* (Bonn, 2003), pp. 23-29; Rüdiger Zimmermann, “Berlin – Offenbach – Washington – Bonn. Das Offenbach Archival Depot und die Gewerkschaftsbestände der Bibliothek der Friedrich-Ebert-Stiftung”, *AKMB-news. Informationen zu Kunst, Museum und Bibliothek*, 8 (2002) 2, pp. 11-17.

<sup>17</sup> Walter Wimmer, Felicitas Kallus (eds), *Die Eiserne Internationale. Periodikaverzeichnis*

(IGF).<sup>18</sup> Both libraries excelled in terms of their copious international collections. According to the assessments of trade-union experts, by the takeover of several trade-union libraries and an acquisition policy systematically pursued for many years the FES library developed into the greatest trade-union library in the world.

It was above all the acquisition of complete libraries that led the FES holding to grow to over a million volumes. Each volume was properly catalogued bibliographically piece by piece, rather than just being crudely “filed” according to documentary principles. It was fine bibliographic cataloguing that made for the quite particular special value for international research, since the former proprietors lacked the resources for “state of the art” cataloguing. Despite good personnel and staffing, the FES library would not have been in the position to shoulder this task. Only with generous support from the Deutsche Forschungsgemeinschaft did it become possible to master the incoming flood of books. The DFG also supported the cataloguing of the Bibliothek der Arbeiterwohlfahrt, which was newly built up in Hamburg and Bonn after the end of the War. The cataloguing of the Bibliothek der Naturfreunde was also financed; this had been built up in Hofgeismar over many years, with great commitment of old activists, and could no longer maintain itself financially as an independent organisation.

It was not only organisations that provided materials to the FES library through to the turn of the century. Individuals also donated their holdings. Two collections particularly stand out. The art collector and former DGB official Kurt Hirche<sup>19</sup> left in his will, his priceless collection of the expressionist artists who in the early years of the Weimar republic had been with the anti-parliamentary left. The renowned scholar of Communism, Hermann Weber, gave the “Trotskyism archive” he had built up at Mannheim university, which contains a full range of printed material from the anti-Stalinist opposition.<sup>20</sup>

Forty years after its foundation under the aegis of the FES, the character of the library had completely changed. The library was no longer a nationally limited “political” library. Instead it reproduced the broad scope of the old German labour movement, which, thanks to the Enlightenment, was marked by a high output of literature.

In 1987 the eighteenth congress of the International Association of Labour History Institutions (IALHI) was held in Bonn, organised by the library direc-

---

des Bestandes Internationaler Metallgewerkschaftsbund (IMB) in der Bibliothek der Friedrich-Ebert-Stiftung (Bonn, 1994).

<sup>18</sup> Graphische Presse in der Bibliothek der Friedrich-Ebert-Stiftung. Ein Periodikabestandsverzeichnis der Internationalen Graphischen Föderation (Bonn, 1991).

<sup>19</sup> Angela Rinschen (ed.), Dokumentation der Sammlung Prof. Dr. Kurt Hirche in der Bibliothek der Friedrich-Ebert-Stiftung (Bonn, 2000).

<sup>20</sup> Anne Bärhausen, Gabriele Rose (eds), Das Trotzkismus-Archiv (Sammlung Hermann Weber) in der Bibliothek der Friedrich-Ebert-Stiftung. Ein Bestandsverzeichnis (Bonn, 2007).

tor Horst Ziska.<sup>21</sup> At this congress, the new administration of the IISH with Eric Fischer and his deputy Jaap Kloosterman were present for the first time. With the new Amsterdam administration, the climate between the two institutes, which had continued to be perceived in Bonn as “cool”, perceptibly changed. Soon “incredible” news came from Amsterdam to Bonn about modernisation projects in the library field: card indexes would be abolished and replaced by digital catalogues. In the early 1990s, this information interested the Bonn library. The administration of the FES pressed the Bonn library management to undertake serious steps of modernisation. The introduction of new technologies here would mean economising on staff.

What were the causes for this? The political turn of 1989 had wide-ranging effects for library, archival and historical research in the FES. Both library and archive owed the generous support they received to the Cold War conflict. Social-Democrats in the Federal Republic were unwilling to leave to the East German Communist leadership the interpretation of the history of the German workers’ movement. The promotion of a historical remembrance of the German workers’ movement in Bonn was an expression of this attitude. In 1989 the parameters changed. After the “winning” of the Cold War, the FES’s interest in continuing to invest resources and staff indiscriminately in historical projects declined. Though the new management did not want to turn its back on historical work, the costs of this had to be substantially brought down, so as to release resources for projects in East Germany. It was the library that particularly felt this pressure. Management advisers even questioned the entire project of a major library of the national and international workers’ movement at the FES, and recommended that the library be offloaded.

In this extremely difficult situation, the experiences of the Amsterdam library played a particular role for that of the FES in its own modernisation process. In several discussions at the IISH, Jaap Kloosterman shared his experiences with the Bonn “modernisation team”. Papers were translated from Dutch into German. In Bonn, the adage heard very soon was: “We do it just like they do in Amsterdam, but completely differently.” Much of the Amsterdam experience was directly adopted: thus the Bonn library chose the same contractor for the conversion of conventional metadata into digital.<sup>22</sup> On many things, however, the Bonn team took a different path from the Amsterdam. Thus the FES library maintained its intellectual subject classification of its books and continued to allocate keywords.

<sup>21</sup> 18. Tagung der International Association of Labour History Institutions (IALHI) vom 14. – 17. September 1987 in Bonn. *Texte der Vorträge* (Bonn, 1990).

<sup>22</sup> Anne Bärhausen, “Manuelle Offline-Konversion im Allegro-Format in der Bibliothek der Friedrich-Ebert-Stiftung, Bonn”, in *Retrokonversionsprojekte – Planung und Durchführung. Referate und Materialien aus einer Fortbildungsveranstaltung des Deutschen Bibliotheksinstituts* (Berlin, 1997), pp. 36-42.

It was the “Amsterdam philosophy”, however, i.e. the pragmatic way of proceeding in the modernisation process, that influenced the Bonn team and encouraged it to depart from the “perfect” German way. No other than Jaap Kloosterman was responsible for the new spirit of bilateral cooperation. With his appointment as director in 1993, “the ice melted”, giving way to a friendly interchange with the purpose of cooperation. An agreement on reciprocal lending between the IISH and the FES library in February 1998 stands as a symbol of the new relations. Further common projects followed. In 1999, the two establishments exchanged staff members for a limited time.<sup>23</sup> The difference from the “ice age” could not have been more striking. The FES library was open to further stimulation from innovative projects of the IISH. Amsterdam’s digital Occasio project implemented in 1994 was godfather to the efforts of the Bonn library to collect on a mass scale the digital press services of parties and trade unions, and conserve these for a long term. Jaap Kloosterman promoted this in Bonn in May 2000.

Since the 1990s, the two libraries in Amsterdam and Bonn have taken different paths. This holds for both modalities of usage and the building up of holdings. The Bonn library is fully integrated into the national library system and adapted to complex national library norms. Integration with German data banks has allowed a substantial rise in inter-library lending, with over 10,000 orders per year. In terms of inter-regional literature supply, the FES library today is the specialist library in Germany with the strongest performance. On top of this has been an effort to improve service, which has greatly improved the information supply for over 600 collaborators of the FES both in Germany and abroad.

The real distinction between the two libraries, however, is expressed in the composition of their holdings. The Bonn library is obligated to its sponsor, which links it to German Social-Democracy and the German trade unions. On top of this is the very precisely defined collecting commission of the Deutsche Forschungsgemeinschaft (DFG). For Bonn, the focus of interest continues to remain parties and trade unions in all their varieties. The library thus remains strongly focussed on the old industrial countries. The turn of the IISH to the “global south” has not been followed by the library of the FES in the same form; indeed it could not take this step. Only in one special sector has the Bonn library built up a substantial Third World collection: it collects in full materials from establishments that cooperate worldwide with the FES as one of the largest NGOs, and places their publications digitally on the internet (along with all its own publications). These more than a hundred partner organisations include for example the Centro Estudios Democráticos de América Latina (CEDAL) in Costa Rica, the Cooperative Union of Tanzania, the Partai Perserikatan Rakyat (PPR, “United

---

<sup>23</sup> International Association of Labour History Institutions (IALHI) 1999, Amsterdam xxx. Conference. Coen Marinus, *Staff Exchange among IALHI Members*, available at: <http://www.ialhi.org/amsterdam1999-presentations>; last accessed 30 October 2013.

People's Party") in Indonesia, the Partido Radical Social-democrática (PRSD) in Chile. In India, the FES collaborates with individual trade unions and umbrella associations, scientific institutes for labour market research and labour law, as well as media bodies and networks of journalists. From an early date the FES cooperated in South Africa with the African National Congress (ANC). The FES was one of the first non-government organisations to become active in Vietnam in the late 1990s. In recent years, collaborators of the FES have documented in detail the foreign work of the foundation.<sup>24</sup> This foreign work finds bibliographic reflection in a bibliography published by the library.<sup>25</sup>

There is no longer any talk in Bonn about "catching up and overtaking Amsterdam". Collegial cooperation has replaced competition in the digital age. A prototype of this today is the EU-backed project "Heritage of the People's Europe" (HOPE), which links the digital collections of European institutions of social history and the history of the workers' movement. The two libraries in Amsterdam and Bonn have made here a decisive contribution to the "new age".

---

24 Patrik von Zur Mühlen, *Die internationale Arbeit der Friedrich-Ebert-Stiftung. Von den Anfängen bis zum Ende des Ost-West-Konflikts* (Bonn, 2007). Erfried Adam, *Vom mühsamen Geschäft der Demokratieförderung. Die internationale Entwicklungszusammenarbeit der Friedrich-Ebert-Stiftung* (Bonn, 2012). Andreas Wille, Klaus-Peter Treydte, Volker Vinnai, *Die Arbeit der Friedrich-Ebert-Stiftung in wichtigen Schwellenländern. Chile, Indien und Südafrika* (Bonn, 2009). Norbert von Hofmann, Volker Vinnai, Hermann Benzing, *Die Arbeit der Friedrich-Ebert-Stiftung in Indonesien, Tansania und Zentralamerika seit den 1960er Jahren* (Bonn, 2010). Hans-Joachim Spanger, Bernd Reddies, *Die Arbeit der Friedrich-Ebert-Stiftung in der UdSSR/Russland und in der Volksrepublik China* (Bonn, 2011). Jürgen Eckl, *Kooperation mit Gewerkschaften und Förderung von Wirtschafts- und Sozialentwicklung. Zentrale Tätigkeitsfelder der internationalen Arbeit der Friedrich-Ebert-Stiftung seit Beginn der 1960er Jahre* (Bonn, 2012). Hans Schumacher, *Wechselhafter Halbmond. Die Arbeit der Friedrich-Ebert-Stiftung in der Türkei* (Bonn, 2012).

25 *Bibliographie der Veröffentlichungen der Friedrich-Ebert-Stiftung* (Bonn, 1979 ff.)



# II.7 Does a History Research Institute Need Its Own Archive?

**Karl Heinz Roth**

At the beginning of the 1980s, a group of West German social scientists, historians, political scientists, biologists, psychologists, and doctors gathered to initiate an interdisciplinary project on the history of health and social policy during the global economic crisis and the Nazi dictatorship. The members of this group had played an active part in the extra-parliamentary movement of the 1960s and 1970s, as well as making a contribution, albeit a late one, to overcoming the authoritarian post-Nazi structures in West Germany and West Berlin. At this point they took up positions as publicists, scientists, doctors, teachers, and psychotherapists in central areas of social life, endeavoring to gain acceptance in their everyday professional work for their alternative ideas. To this end it was deemed useful to carry out an exhaustive and interdisciplinary analysis of the old encrusted structures in their various professions. To coordinate their activities, they first founded a society, the Verein zur Erforschung der ns-Gesundheits- und Sozialpolitik, and set up a documentation site, called Dokumentationsstelle zur ns-Sozialpolitik.<sup>1</sup> A few years later they came into contact with a critically-minded

---

<sup>1</sup> Archiv der Stiftung für Sozialgeschichte des 20. Jahrhunderts [hereafter sfs-Archiv], Collection Verein zur Erforschung der ns-Gesundheits- und Sozialpolitik.

sponsor, who was willing to give the initiative generous support. Since the middle of the 80s, in the shortest possible time, a research institute was developed, dedicated to the multidisciplinary historical analysis of the first half of the twentieth century. The leading representatives of some established institutions of a similar kind – for instance, the Munich Institut für Zeitgeschichte and the Friedrich Ebert Stiftung – were not so happy to feel this fresh wind from northern Germany, but a substantial minority of their staffs enjoyed it.

### Hamburger sfs

On the basis of these ideas, the Hamburger Stiftung für Sozialgeschichte des 20. Jahrhunderts was founded in the summer of 1986. It provided the institutional framework for establishment of an interdisciplinary Institute for Social History. Its departments grew out of the society and the documentation site, in which initiative groups, in particular those based in Hamburg and Berlin, introduced their first research projects, which took a critical look at Nazi health and social policy as well as the history of large companies since the Great Depression. Immediately after the founding of the institute, these original fields of research were consolidated, and new points of emphasis were added, which covered specific areas of scientific history, in particular population policy, social and patriarchal racism, the social utopias of genetics, and the “systemic” nationalism of the history writing process, as well as the special questions of national-socialist crisis management and the Cold War.

The research department of the Institute was to provide the framework for coordinating these various fields of study. For this purpose, a clearly organized, efficiency-oriented and non-bureaucratic structure was aimed at. This was more easily said than done. One requirement that was easily put into practice was that all those employed, including those working externally on research projects, would not merely pursue their own interests but were committed to taking part in discussions on other fields of study. Furthermore there was agreement that research results would be published speedily. The framework was thus given, as was quickly recognized by the experts from the IISG in Amsterdam – Eric Fischer, Jaap Kloosterman, and Marcel van der Linden – who had agreed to advise us.<sup>2</sup> To support the research projects and the publications department, a documentation site was to be developed, so that all those involved could fall back on a well-equipped research library. In this way, the research department of our foundation profited from the experiences which the management of IISG had made in the previous years while reorganizing their own institute. Fischer,

---

<sup>2</sup> Karl Heinz Roth, Aktennotiz, Betr. Besuch beim Internationalen Institut für Sozialgeschichte in Amsterdam (IISG) am 21./22. November 1988. sfs-Archiv, Eigenregistratur, No. A.3.8.11

Kloosterman, and Van der Linden made it perfectly clear that a concept of interdisciplinary research based on the interlinking of personnel was no guarantee in the medium term that the various groups involved would not simply go their own way, hiding behind their own research apparatus. Certainly they were supposed to develop their own individual dynamics and style of work. But only when the documentation department maintained control and kept an overall view of the various research teams, could it be assured that related projects and guest scientists of the foundation would be able to join in the work. Furthermore, the scheduling of the publications department and of the journal subordinate to it – “1999. Journal of Social History of the 20<sup>th</sup> and 21<sup>st</sup> centuries” – had a healing and coordinating influence, since it was able, in its functions as editor, reader, and advisor, to deal with the research teams on an equal footing.<sup>3</sup> We received excellent help in the early years of our foundation, taking to heart the advice given by the experts and our friends in Amsterdam. Looking back on 27 years of foundation history, we can say that this direction setting was to a large extent responsible for the foundation being able to establish itself as the “outsider” in the field of historical and social research.

In this context the early contact with the representatives of the IISH was a happy accident. Theo Pinkus, an informal adviser from Zürich, urged our foundation to join the ranks of the International Association of Labour History Institutions (IALHI), of the Austrian International Conference of Labour Historians (ITH), and to contact the IISH staff from the beginning. So we came into contact with Kloosterman, Fischer, and Van der Linden at the end of 1987. They advised not only the internal architecture of our institution, but were also highly interested in some of our research topics, especially the destruction of the labour movements in German dominated Europe during World War II. In 1988 we started extensive research on the spoliation of archives and libraries by Nazi institutions in the occupied countries. Some of our findings, including the fate of the IISH Library itself, were published in 1989 in the *International Review of Social History*.<sup>4</sup> A long lasting co-operation followed. Eric Fischer was elected chief of the Scientific Advisory Board. Jaap Kloosterman relieved him in the beginning of the 1990s, and some years later Marcel van der Linden joined the Executive Board of our foundation as vice president.

---

<sup>3</sup> See sfs-Archiv, Eigenregistratur, Section 5.1.4

<sup>4</sup> Karl Heinz Roth, “Searching for Lost Archives. The Role of the Deutsche Arbeitsfront in the Pillage of West European Trade-Union Archives”, *International Review of Social History*, 34 (1989), 2, pp. 272-286; Karl Heinz Roth, “The International Institute of Social History as a Pawn of Nazi Social Research. New Documents on the History of the IISH during German Occupation Rule from 1940 to 1944”, *International Review of Social History*, 34 (1989), Supplement, pp. 1-88.

## Own Archive?

Does a dynamic medium-size research institute for history and social science, which does a balancing act between the scientific community and new social movements, need its own archive? This was a controversial question that had to be answered quickly, because the forerunner of the foundation, the documentation site, had since 1984 compiled comprehensive dossiers on the history of fascist health, social, and economic policy. Jaap Kloosterman's advice helped greatly in solving this problem. He argued that we were between two stools, as it were, and recommended that we carefully assess the pros and cons of setting up an archive. It could not be our intention to make the waters of public and private archives muddier than they already were. The archive was to be limited to the framework of our research foundation, thus procuring, taking stock of, and storing material needed by the respective research projects. Similarly eliminated was the option, within the scope of current research projects, of putting our own signature to reproductions procured from donor archives – whether microfilms, microfiches, photos or paper copies – and thus sparking off a great deal of intense rivalry with the guardians of the original documents. Nevertheless, it seemed wrong to throw reproductions of unpublished material procured



Files on the Nürnberg Doctor Trials. Photo: Hamburger Stiftung für Sozialgeschichte.

by the various research teams in the bin, when work on the projects was over. And if they could be sorted and exhibited according to the location and signature of the donor archives, then they could be continuously added to with material from related projects and stored for future research. In the medium term, this saved enormously on costs, which compensated for secondary archiving work as well as gradually reducing the cost of expensive trips to other archives. In recent decades, extensive collections stemming from approximately 120 German, European and overseas primary archives have indeed come into being.<sup>5</sup> In doing so, fragments often spread over several donor archives could be brought together and edited as a whole – for example the files and related material on the Nürnberg doctor trials. Their immaterial value has also grown inasmuch as the original archives were often made inaccessible, due to a variety of political or technical reasons, so that today consulting them is only possible using secondary sources.

In addition, Kloosterman pointed out that in the course of ongoing research work original material always accrues, which cannot simply be passed on to other public or private archives. This includes original sound recordings and transcripts of oral sources, original documents, diaries, and material collected by interview partners, as well as important original material made over to the research teams – either by purchase or donation. This prediction by Kloosterman has also come true. In the archive of our foundation, significant sound and video recordings, questionnaires, and additional written reports by contemporary witnesses can be found. In addition, there is much valuable correspondence by letter and numerous diaries dating from both World Wars, as well as original material from business companies and grass roots initiatives, which quite simply must be preserved. In some of these rescue operations, we always saw Jaap Kloosterman as our role model, a man who has done splendid work at the highest level in this field, saving written accounts of underground social-revolutionary currents in Europe and overseas.

The balancing act undertaken by the archive of our foundation finds particular expression in the case of our own documentation. Over the past decades the filing department of our foundation has grown immensely. In addition, there are the files of the research projects and publications department, which document the genesis and development of our major plan to edit the social strategies of the “Deutsche Arbeitsfront,”<sup>6</sup> to publish the reports of the US military government examining Germany’s large banks and

---

5 See sfs-Archiv, “Bestandsübersicht”, available at: <http://www.stiftung-sozialgeschichte.de>.

6 Hamburger Stiftung für Sozialgeschichte (Hg.), *Sozialstrategien der Deutschen Arbeitsfront*, Teil A und B, bearb. von Michael Hepp (Karsten Linne/Karl Heinz Roth, München etc. 1991 ff.).

I.G. Farben,<sup>7</sup> and also cover the “general plan for the East”<sup>8</sup> and the trial of the doctors in Nürnberg.<sup>9</sup>

At the beginning of the 1990s, the material conditions of the foundation worsened drastically. We managed to save the foundation, however, with the help of new international sponsors and safeguard its future by achieving guest status at the University of Bremen. In this new context, there has been significant progress in improving the contents of the archive.<sup>10</sup> But no change has been made to its basic approach to research and its threefold tectonics. In this respect Jaap Kloosterman may regard our archive as one of those “adopted children” that he helped and advised in the decisive constructive phase.

---

7 Dokumentationsstelle zur NSA-Sozialpolitik (Hg.), omgus. *Ermittlungen gegen die Deutsche Bank* (Nördlingen 1985); Dokumentationsstelle für NS-Sozialpolitik (Hg.), omgus. *Ermittlungen gegen die I.G. Farben AG* (Nördlingen 1985); Hamburger Stiftung für Sozialgeschichte des 20. Jahrhunderts (Hg.), omgus. *Ermittlungen gegen die Dresdner Bank* (Nördlingen, 1986).

8 Mechtilde Rössler, Sabine Schleiermacher unter Mitarbeit von Cordula Tollmien (Hg.), *Der „Generalplan Ost“*, Berlin 1993.

9 Angelika Ebbinghaus & Klaus Dörner (Hg.), *Vernichten und Heilen. Der Nürnberger Ärzteprozess und seine Folgen*, Berlin 2001.

10 An overview of the finding aids is available at: <http://www.stiftung-sozialgeschichte.de>; last accessed 2 May 2014.

## II.8 A Manuscript Found at the Institute\*

Kees Rodenburg

When Jaap Kloosterman stepped down as director of the IISH in 2008, he took over collection development for the Spanish department from the author of this article. This brought him back to one of his old areas of interest, namely social history of Spain, especially the part most prominently represented in the Spanish collections of the Institute: anarchism and anarcho-syndicalism. The latter movement was organized before and during the Spanish Civil War as the powerful *Confederación Nacional del Trabajo* (CNT), uniting hundreds of thousands of industrial and agricultural workers.

After all, in 1979 Jaap had published the booklet *Waarom verloren wij de Revolutie? De nederlaag van het Spaanse anarcho-syndicalisme in 1936-1937* [Why did we lose the Revolution? The Defeat of Spanish anarcho-syndicalism in 1936-1937], featuring texts by Aleksandr Shapiro and Albert de Jong as Part 3 in the *Archief se-*

---

\* The author is grateful to Heiner Becker for making available from his personal collection the letters from Shapiro. In *The Russian Anarchists* (Princeton, NJ, 1967, see p. vi), Paul Avrich uses the spelling Alexander Schapiro, because he was in the West throughout most of his career and used this spelling in non-Russian texts as well. The official transliteration Aleksandr Shapiro has been used throughout in the main text.

ries issued by Het Wereldvenster publishers. Other parts issued that year were *Brief aan een Fransman* [Letter to a Frenchman] by Mikhail Bakunin, *De Russische Revolutie* [The Russian Revolution] featuring texts by e.g. Rosa Luxemburg and Emma Goldman, and *Tegen de volksvertegenwoordiging: manifesten 1848-1850* [Against parliament: Manifestos] by Anselme Bellegarrigue. In 1982 *Kroonstad 1921: de ‘derde’ revolutie* [Kronstadt 1921: The ‘third’ revolution] appeared as Part 5 in the series. Each part included a brief introduction by Jaap (“Redactioneel”) and a bibliographic note with suggested reading. Jaap added notes and a biographical index to the texts. Understandably, he drew on the vast collections of the Institute in producing these editions.<sup>1</sup>

In the late 1970s Jaap worked closely with Arthur Lehning at the Bakunin department that prepared the *Archives Bakounine*, an edition of the collected works of the Russian anarchist. During this same period, Lehning published five titles at Het Wereldvenster, comprising some collections of essays and commentaries, and *Bakoenin: een biografie in tijdsdocumenten* [Bakunin: A biography in period documents]. In 1979 this publisher issued a *Festschrift* in honour of the eightieth birthday of Arthur Lehning, co-edited by Jaap.<sup>2</sup> This edition included two texts by Aleksandr Shapiro about the CNT politics during the Spanish Civil War.<sup>3</sup> Jaap preceded these articles with a



Aleksandr Shapiro, date unknown.  
ISH BG A12/911.

<sup>1</sup> In Part 3 (p. 15) of the *Archief* series an announcement appeared that an issue would be dedicated to the May uprising in Barcelona in 1937, although it never appeared. The May uprising was an effort by the Barcelona proletariat to halt the rise of the Stalinists in Spain. In 2004 *Tegen de volksvertegenwoordiging* was reissued by Voltaire publishers with virtually no changes. Ivo Gay, the editor at Voltaire publishers, operated in the same capacity at Het Wereldvenster.

<sup>2</sup> Maria Hunink, Jaap Kloosterman, Jan Rogier, *Over Buonarroti, internationale avant-gardes, Max Nettlau en het verzamelen van boeken, anarchistische ministers, de algebra van de revolutie, schilders en schrijvers: voor Arthur Lehning* (Baarn, 1979). Indicated below as Hunink et al., *Over Buonarroti*.

<sup>3</sup> Alexander Schapiro, “Twee artikelen over de Spaanse klassenoorlog (1936-1937)”, in

detailed introduction about Shapiro relating to these articles. He described in very general terms Shapiro's course of development, considering in particular his revolutionary concepts, or rather his views on the issues concerning the transition stages that characterize a revolution.

Addressing Shapiro in this book dedicated to Lehning was only logical, as Lehning had met him at the founding congress of the International Working Men's Association (IWMA) in late 1922 and then again in the years 1932-1935, when they served together on the IWMA secretariat. He regarded Shapiro as his political mentor.<sup>4</sup> In *Grondslagen [Foundations]*, the theoretical journal he issued for the Nederlandsch Syndicalistisch Vakverbond [Dutch Syndicalist Trade Union Confederation], Lehning published various articles by Shapiro, including, in 1932, "Economische reconstructie" [Economic reconstruction] about the practical preparation and implementation of social reconstruction after the revolution. Some of these articles were previously published in *Solidaridad Obrera*, the CNT journal. They reflected special consideration for the situation in Spain.<sup>5</sup>

### Aleksandr Shapiro (1882-1946) and the Social Revolution

Who was Aleksandr Shapiro and what makes him so interesting? He was born around 1882 in Rostov on the Don River. Shortly after he was born, his father Moses Shapiro had to flee Russia with his family because of his political activities as a member of the revolutionary organization *Narodnaya Volya* [*The People's Will*]. He settled in Constantinople, where he met people in anarchist circles. In the late 1890s the family moved to London, where they made contact with the Yiddish-speaking anarchists of the East End responsible for the *Arbeyter Fraynd* [Worker's Friend] journal.<sup>6</sup>

Little is known about Shapiro's personal life, but regarding his period in London, we have what Fermin Rocker (1907-2004), the son of anarchosyndicalist Rudolf, wrote about him in his memoirs. He describes him as a highly erudite man of many facets with a cosmopolitan background and witty and fun-loving as well. He also writes that he had a rather determined and uncompromising nature.<sup>7</sup> During those years Aleksandr, after studying

Hunink et al., *Over Buonarroti*, pp. 275-316. The introduction covers pages 275-303.

<sup>4</sup> According to Toke van Helmond in her introduction at: Arthur Lehning, *Spaans Dagboek 7 oktober-5 november 1936* (Oude Tonge, 1996), p. 13.

<sup>5</sup> *Grondslagen: anarcho-syndicalistisch tijdschrift*. The journal was published from 1932 until 1935. A reprint appeared in 1978 at Anarchistische Uitgaven publishers in Amsterdam. See Vol. 1, No. 5, 1932, pp. 97-110. From the early 1930s Shapiro emphasized the need in Spain to think about what kind of society would emerge from a revolutionary process and advised against limiting this to rhetoric about the anarchist ideal.

<sup>6</sup> This is the transliteration used at the IISH and the British Library for this title and Rocker's publishing company.

<sup>7</sup> Fermin Rocker, *The East End Years: A Stepney Childhood* (London, 1998), p. 49.

engineering, worked at the physiological lab of Augustus Waller, the inventor of the electrocardiogram. He is credited on the list of publications from this lab.<sup>8</sup> Following a brief stay in Paris around the turn of the century, where he joined the *Étudiants socialistes révolutionnaires internationalistes*, a group that tried to connect anarchism with syndicalism, he returned in 1901 at the instigation of Kropotkin to London, where he joined the group of Russian anarchists living there. Between 1906 and 1907 he helped publish Kropotkin's series of pamphlets *Listki Chleb i Volja* [Pamphlets of Bread and Freedom]. These Russian anarchists living in England maintained ties with Russian anarchosyndicalists in Odessa. He also served on the secretariat of the Federation of Yiddish-speaking Anarchist Groups, which dispatched him as their representative to the International Anarchist Congress, held in Amsterdam in 1907. He was elected together with Rocker and Malatesta to the Bureau de correspondance of the Anarchist International founded at that Congress. Until 1910 he edited the *Bulletin de l'Internationale Anarchiste* issued by the Bureau. He worked as a translator at the First International Syndicalist Congress, which was held in London in 1913. In 1915 Shapiro spoke out against the war from an internationalist perspective in a manifest issued in conjunction with e.g. Emma Goldman and Domela Nieuwenhuis. Meanwhile, he replaced Rocker (who was serving a prison sentence) as editor of the *Arbeyter Fraynd*, until he was imprisoned as well in 1916. After his release and the February Revolution in Russia he campaigned to have Russian revolutionaries repatriated in a joint effort with a committee, on which the secretary Georgy Chicherin later became the People's Commissioner for Foreign Affairs.

On 31 May 1917 Shapiro arrived in Petrograd, where he joined the anarchosyndicalist group *Golos Truda* [Voice of Labour]. He contributed to the homonymous journal and publishing house, which brought forth many anarchist and syndicalist publications, mostly translations. He also worked as a translator for the Commissariat of Foreign Affairs of Chicherin, whom he knew from London. With the rising Bolshevik repression of the anarchists and their organizations, Shapiro became increasingly determined to arrange the release of imprisoned comrades. He and Aleksandr Berkman, the organizers of Kropotkin's funeral in February 1921, presented a list of prisoners to the English anarchist journal *Freedom*. In an open letter to Lenin, they – together with Emma Goldman and a few others – protested the prosecutions resulting from the Kronstadt rebellion. Thanks especially to his ef-

<sup>8</sup> See A.H. Sykes, "A.D. Waller and the University of London Physiological Laboratory", *Medical History*, Vol. 33, 1989, p. 224, n. 47. Between pp. 226 and 227 is a photograph of the staff at Waller, including Shapiro. Consulted on website <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC1035821/pdf/medhistoo059-0073.pdf>; last accessed 19 June 2013. Tom Keell (1866-1938), the editor of *Freedom* and partner of Lilian Wolfe (see Note 23) was a test subject at this lab. This is clear from a letter from Shapiro to Keell, 22 January 1914, written on stationery of the Waller lab. Private collection of Heiner Becker.



**10 January 1922, in Stockholm, from left to right: Goldman, Berkman, Gensen, Shapiro and a Swedish comrade. IISH BG A5/499.**

forts, several anarchist prisoners were released and sent into exile abroad in 1921. That same year in June, he teamed up with Berkman, Goldman, and Alexei Borovoy to write a pamphlet, which Rocker published anonymously in Berlin that same year as *Die Russische Revolution und die Kommunistische Partei*. Jaap published the Dutch translation of this work in Part 2 of *Archief: De Russische Revolutie*.<sup>9</sup> In 1922 this group arrived (without Borovoy) in Berlin, where Shapiro worked with representatives of anarchosyndicalist organizations from other countries to prepare to form the IWMA. More of an idealist than the others, he returned to the Soviet Union before completing this mission.<sup>10</sup> He was arrested soon after arriving there. Thanks to an internation-

9 Jaap Kloosterman, "De Russische revolutie en de Communistische Partij", in Rosa Luxemburg et al., *De Russische Revolutie* (Baarn, 1979), pp. 61-95.

10 During the Spanish Civil War the roles were reversed: Shapiro, disillusioned by his experiences in the SU, would vehemently oppose the CNT policy of collaborating with the communists. Emma Goldman, however, was more amenable to compromise (Berkman was no longer alive by then). For a carefully considered discussion of Goldman's vacillations, see Alice Wexler, *Emma Goldman in exile: From the Russian Revolution to the Spanish Civil War* (Boston, 1989), pp. 206-233. On Goldman's involvement in the CNT during the Civil War, see David Porter (ed.), *Vision on Fire: Emma Goldman on the Spanish Revolution* (New Paltz, NY, 1983). See her correspondence with Shapiro there as well.

al campaign he was released and sent into exile, returned to Berlin just in time to experience the foundation of the anarchosyndicalist International in December 1922, running the secretariat of this organization together with Augustin Souchy and Rocker (until 1925).

Shapiro was never prominent as a militant activist like Emma Goldman and Aleksandr Berkman, as he was busy with jobs that required his full attention. Until then, he had operated mainly behind the scenes as secretary in the aforementioned Bureau de correspondance of the Anarchist International, where according to Rocker he did most of the work.<sup>11</sup> And the same held true, according to Souchy, for his work on the IWMA secretariat.<sup>12</sup> Shapiro provided the anarchosyndicalist International with a “formidable theoretical potential”, according to Jaap.<sup>13</sup> And in the international anarchosyndicalist press this potential started to assess the lessons to be learned from the Russian Revolution. Jaap has summarized this as follows: “Shapiro’s position is distinctive, in that he does not follow the usual course in these circles of examining the revolution from an anarchist perspective, but instead considers anarchism from the perspective of the proletarian revolution.”<sup>14</sup> Shapiro believed that a revolutionary process should not be considered from the abstract ideal of anarchism, but as a process of transitions. A theory of the revolutionary process was deemed necessary.<sup>15</sup> The anarchosyndicalist trade union drove that process. Shapiro was convinced that in addition to that trade union, the factory (or farmers’) council was pivotal and insisted that all workers should be able to participate, regardless of their backgrounds. This view was by no means generally accepted within the anarchosyndicalist movement. It illustrates the extent of his aversion to dogma. He also openly condemned the influence of anarchist ideological organizations on trade unions, which he believed needed to be able to operate autonomously.<sup>16</sup> The IWMA, of which the ultimate objective was a stateless society, based on the principles of libertarian federalism, was in Shapiro’s view optimally equipped to elaborate a new political, economic, and social system, free of capitalist exploitation and oppression.<sup>17</sup>

Soon after the Second Spanish Republic was proclaimed in 1931 and the CNT restored, a revolutionary situation occurred that drew the interest of

---

<sup>11</sup> Quoted in the introduction by Jaap Kloosterman at: Alexander Schapiro, “Bericht über die Confederación Nacional del Trabajo (CNT) und den Aufstand in Spanien im Januar 1933”, in Claudio Pozzoli (ed.), *Jahrbuch Arbeiterbewegung, Band 4* (Frankfurt/Main, 1976), p. 160, n. 4. Hereafter identified as Pozzoli, *Jahrbuch Arbeiterbewegung*.

<sup>12</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 161, n. 8.

<sup>13</sup> See his “Redactioneel” in Aleksander Schapiro and Albert de Jong, *Waarom verloren wij de Revolutie?* (Baarn, 1979), p. 10.

<sup>14</sup> Hunink et al., *Over Buonarroti*, p. 283.

<sup>15</sup> *Ibid.* p. 284.

<sup>16</sup> *Ibid.* p. 286-287

<sup>17</sup> See e.g. Alexander Schapiro, “De politiek der Internationale”, in *Grondslagen*, vol. 1, no. 1, 1932, p. 4.

the IWMA, since the CNT was the largest trade union confederation in the International. In April 1932 Shapiro was re-elected to the secretariat of the International and in mid December 1932 arrived in Barcelona, where together with Eusebio Carbó he was expected to reorganize the organization's Iberian secretariat. His timing was perfect. The CNT had serious internal problems, and on 8 January 1933 in various parts of the country a poorly organized uprising broke out, known primarily for the tragic events in Casas Viejas.<sup>18</sup> Shapiro endeavoured to investigate the actions of the CNT and the circumstances of the uprising. The report he subsequently wrote for the International (*Rapport sur l'Activité de la Confédération Nationale du Travail d'Espagne, 16 décembre, 1932 – 26 février 1933*) got him a place in academic historiography on Spanish anarchosyndicalism. "No hay mejor fuente para ambos problemas", according to John Brademas.<sup>19</sup> Jaap published a German translation of much of the report in Part 4 of the *Jahrbuch Arbeiterbewegung*, adding an extensive introduction, in which he analysed the struggle that Shapiro faced over which course to pursue within the IWMA and the anarchosyndicalist movement in Spain.<sup>20</sup> In his *Rapport*, Shapiro criticizes the revolutionary spontaneity repeatedly manifested by the anarchists in Spain in those years. The practical angle of the revolution, he believed, needed to be considered.

In 1934 Shapiro returned to Paris, where he lived and worked. In the autumn of 1936 he was briefly in Barcelona, where Arthur Lehning spoke with him upon his arrival on 7 October. He noted: "Alexander is also pessimistic about where this is headed. Also in terms of the political course; too many foolish mistakes are being made."<sup>21</sup> Shapiro carefully monitored the developments in Spain, where in November 1936 the CNT had joined the national government. His observations appear in the texts published in *Waarom verloren wij de Revolutie? [Why did we loose the Revolution?]* and in *Over Buonarroti [On Buonarroti]*. Those unable to obtain copies can nonetheless learn about his sharp style of argumentation in some texts posted online.<sup>22</sup> In all texts

<sup>18</sup> The uprising in this village in the province of Cádiz was struck down so violently that it caused great consternation in the country.

<sup>19</sup> "There is no better source for both problems" [transl. K.R.], John Brademas, *Anarcosindicalismo y revolución en España (1930-1937)* (Esplugues de Llobregat, 1974), p. 40, n. 46.

<sup>20</sup> Pozzoli, *Jahrbuch Arbeiterbewegung*, pp. 159-194. He annotated both the introduction (pp. 159-170) and the *Rapport* extensively. In a note Shapiro harshly criticized Federica Montseny, the subsequent minister during the Civil War.

<sup>21</sup> Arthur Lehning, *Spaans Dagboek* (Amsterdam, 2<sup>nd</sup> print 2006), p. 24. The CNT had by then joined the regional government of Catalonia.

<sup>22</sup> <http://robertgraham.wordpress.com/2008/07/24/alexander-schapiro-open-letter-to-the-cnt/>; last accessed 19 June 2013. This open letter was published in the summer of 1937 in *Le Combat Syndicaliste*. Cf. Hunink et al., *Over Buonarroti*, p.

311; <http://www.katesharpleylibrary.net/pkoqr>; last accessed 19 June 2013. This article originally appeared in *Le Combat Syndicaliste*, 1.10.1937; <http://robertgraham.wordpress.com/2008/06/28/alexander-schapiro-anarchosyndicalism-and-anarchist->

(not just these), he staunchly opposes opportunism and compromise. He also expresses remarkable consideration for morale as a psychological factor required to guarantee the dynamics of a revolution.

In June 1939 Shapiro emigrated to the United States. He was disillusioned, as may be assumed and is confirmed in a letter that he wrote Lilian Wolfe on 11 November 1938, in which he mentioned “the deception of that (i.e. Spanish, KR) war”.<sup>23</sup> He died of a heart attack in New York on 5 December 1946.

### Crítica de la CNT

In his introduction to the two articles by Shapiro reprinted in *Over Buonarroti*, Jaap announces the publication of a collection of Shapiro's articles entitled *Crítica de la CNT: Artículos 1923-1937*. The same announcement appears in the *Archief* issue *Waarom verloren wij de Revolutie?* with the additional note that it is in press at Ruedo Ibérico publishers in Barcelona.<sup>24</sup> This title, however, is nowhere to be found in the library catalogues. The answer appears in the inventory of this publishing house's archive, stored at the IISH under the name of its publisher, José Martínez Guerricabeitia. Inventory number 1259 lists a text by Shapiro. This entry is in fact *Crítica de la CNT*.

A collection of articles critiquing the CNT seemed appropriate for the fund of Ruedo Ibérico exile publishers, founded in 1961 by José Martínez (1921-1986) and four others in Paris to enable the anti-Francoist opposition in Spain to publicize its views.<sup>25</sup> The founders hailed from various political backgrounds. José Martínez had anarchist roots; although he abandoned

---

organization/; last accessed 19 June 2013. The English translation of this originally Russian text from September 1917 was previously published in Paul Avrich (ed.), *The Anarchists in the Russian Revolution* (Ithaca, NY, 1973), pp. 87-88.

23 Personal collection of Heiner Becker. Lilian Wolfe (1875-1974) was on the staff of the Freedom Press group. Shapiro wrote her after Lehning had sent him a postcard reporting that he had visited her in the Whiteway Colony. Shapiro writes that this notice reminded him of their common struggle from before and during the First World War. They had both opposed the war. In 1916 Wolfe had published an appeal to evade military service in the anarchist journal *The Voice of Labour*. She and her partner Tom Keell were subsequently arrested. From 1920 until Keell's death in 1938, they lived in the Tolstoyan Whiteway Colony, Gloucestershire.

24 Hunink et al., *Over Buonarroti*, p. 275; Shapiro & De Jong, *Waarom verloren wij de Revolutie?*, p. 14

25 For an account in English of the history of Ruedo Ibérico, see the IISH website: <http://socialhistory.org/en/collections/ruedo-iberico>. For an account in Spanish of the archive, see: <http://socialhistory.org/en/collections/archivo-de-jose-martinez-y-fondos-ruedo-iberico>. The IISH acquired the archive in 1982. Both Arthur Lehning and the Spanish anarchist exile living in the Netherlands Francisco Carrasquer helped establish the contacts between Martínez and the IISH, according to the correspondence that his friend Martínez had with Lehning. See his letters from 10 and 11 March 1981 to Lehning and Carrasquer, Martínez archive, inv. no. 473. This file consists exclusively of the copies of letters from Martínez.

the movement early on, he remained independent, heterodox, and libertarian throughout his lifetime. He was the driving force behind the publishing company. In the mid 1970s the integration of various oppositional movements in Spanish politics led him to drift away from those movements and to explore more anti-capitalist courses. He briefly set his sights on the CNT but was soon disappointed.<sup>26</sup> In September 1979 – by then the publisher was based in Barcelona – Martínez published the book *CNT: ser o no ser: la crisis de 1976-1979*, two thirds of which consisted of a critical essay he wrote (under a pseudonym) about the actions of the CNT in the years following Franco's death.

A series of articles by Shapiro would be a nice historical complement to the contemporary critique written by Martínez. In a letter dated 5 April 1979 Martínez wrote that he intended to publish the book after the summer and before the Fifth CNT Congress, which was scheduled for December that year.<sup>27</sup> Such a collection presented an opportunity for Jaap to produce a coherent survey of Shapiro's publications in journals of the movement after the IWMA was founded, with the intention of assessing the lessons from the Russian Revolution and applying them to the situation in Spain. In the process, he subconsciously did justice to the intention that Shapiro shared in a letter to William Wess of 19 January 1922.<sup>28</sup> Shapiro had written this letter during his stay in Stockholm,<sup>29</sup> after he left the Soviet Union together with Emma Goldman and Aleksandr Berkman. The following passage is very revealing:

What I want is to raise the main question: the lessons of the Russian Revolution and the problems of the next revolution. Must anarchist tactics be reconsidered in the light of the Bolshevik experiments? We have got at the bottom of centralism – thanks to the Russian debacle. We must get at the bottom of federalism. What is the federalism everyone talks about, with nobody 'concretising' it. Are there any pitfalls in the federalist structure? What should we replace the dictatorship of the proletariat with on the morrow after a successful revolution? What is the actual role of labour organisations the day before and the day after the revolution? Need we have trade (or industrial) unions at all after the revolution? Is not the factory Committee

<sup>26</sup> See Freddy Gomez, *José Martínez, éditeur, libertaire et hétérodoxe : Portrait d'un homme singulier*. Consulted on website: <http://www.ruedoiberico.org/articulos/index.php?id=17>; last accessed 2 July 2013.

<sup>27</sup> José Martínez to Jaap Kloosterman, Martínez archive, inv. no. 459.

<sup>28</sup> William Wess (1861-1946), anarchist and until Word War I an adherent of Kropotkin, active in trade unions and around the *Freedom* group and the *Arbeyter Fraynd*, friends with Lilian Wolfe.

<sup>29</sup> Personal collection of Heiner Becker. The archives of the IISH also contain several letters from Shapiro, which have not been used here.

the only economic body capable of increasing and developing production? and thousands of other questions the solution of which by anarchists would be a titanic work that might give greater guarantees that the next revolution would not fail as the Russian one did.

The collection addresses the issues raised above:<sup>30</sup> a detailed exposé of the motives that led to the founding of the IWMA; the role of the anarchosyndicalist trade union as a vanguard organization; the polemic with the pure anarchists that was relevant to the Spanish situation, because of the actions of the Federación Anarquista Ibérica (FAI), which had been founded in 1927 to guarantee that anarchist principles would prevail within the CNT; the importance of autonomy for workers' organizations, before and after the revolution; the need to ensure that provisional institutions did not block the dynamics of the course of events during the transition stages in a revolution; the challenge of economic reconstruction after the revolution. The collection focuses heavily on the confidential *Rapport* about the 8 January 1933 uprising, which, aside from its analysis of the CNT actions, offers an important perspective on the Spanish Revolution.<sup>31</sup> The other articles were written specifically with regard to the course of events in Spain, encompassing e.g. a polemic with the syndicalist movement, of which *Cultura Libertaria* was the publicity organ,<sup>32</sup> as well as two commentaries on the December 1933 uprising.

Soon after the Civil War broke out, he campaigned against the counter-revolutionary politics of the communists that instigated the uprising of Barcelona's proletariat in May 1937. From May until December 1937, Shapiro wrote several sharply worded articles in *Le Combat Syndicaliste*, the journal of the French anarchosyndicalists, nearly all of which were published here.<sup>33</sup> Shapiro vehemently supported the view of the rank and file,<sup>34</sup> which following the collapse of central rule had gained control of much of the produc-

---

<sup>30</sup> See Figure 3 with the table of contents for the collection.

<sup>31</sup> See Jaap Kloosterman, *Notes pour le recueil d'Alexandre Schapiro*, 21.4.77, Martínez archive, inv. no. 1259, file 1. This concerned an initial plan for the collection, which was ultimately expanded to include several articles written and published in *Le Combat Syndicaliste* from 1933 onwards.

<sup>32</sup> This open letter was added as an annex to the *Rapport*.

<sup>33</sup> See note 22 above for an article (*Open letter to the cnt*), which was not accessible to Jaap, when he was compiling the collection.

<sup>34</sup> See e.g. Shapiro, "Notre prétendu désaccord avec la CNT. Pour mettre les choses au point", in: *Le Combat Syndicaliste*, 19.11.1937. Reproduced in the present collection and in Hunink et al., *Over Buonarroti*, pp. 309-316. In an article he sent Tom Keell on 1 October 1932, Shapiro referred to the guiding principle of the First International: "The emancipation of the workers must be the task of the workers themselves". Private collection of Heiner Becker.

tion means in Barcelona and other parts of the Republic.<sup>35</sup> He also criticized the lack of democracy in the movement.

*Critica de la CNT* concludes with a report from the IWMA Extraordinary Congress, which was held in Paris from 6 to 17 December 1937, with Shapiro attending as the representative of the French anarchosyndicalists.<sup>36</sup> He was then silenced in France. Only *De Syndicalist* [*The Syndicalist*], the journal of the Nederlandsch Syndicalistisch Vakverbond, of which Albert de Jong was the editor, ran some of his articles.<sup>37</sup> The table of contents lists some documents that in some cases were annexes to the *Rapport* or served as a background to the articles published.

The 42-page typed introduction that Jaap generated for the collection, however, is of particular interest.<sup>38</sup> This introduction comprises a biography of Shapiro and a thoroughly documented analysis of his views and is far more detailed than the two published in *Over Buonarroti* and *Jahrbuch Arbeiterbewegung*. In addition to the two stated sources, the above biographical sketch of Aleksandr Shapiro is based mainly on the unpublished introduction. According to Wayne Thorpe, an eminent historiographer on revolutionary syndicalism, who had a copy of the *Materiales*, this is the best source on Shapiro.<sup>39</sup> This is what he wrote in 1989, and it appears to hold true to this day.

Why was the book never published, despite all the work invested in it, and the importance it instils? Marianne Brüll, who previously worked for Martínez, suspects that he had been overburdened by the enormous task of publishing *CNT: ser o no ser*. Moreover, the publishing company had fallen on hard times. During the *Transición* period in Spain, the contemporary fund was impossible to launch on the market. Financial problems precluded taking the risk that a book about a historical subject would entail. Marianne added: "I know this bothered Martínez (...)"<sup>40</sup>

35 This contrasts with the perspective of the key figures of the movement: in the early days of the Revolution, CNT member José Ester Borrás heard Federica Montseny tell some others: "This sombrero is too big for us." Oral remark from Francisco Olaya to the author, Paris, ca. 2005.

36 See also Shapiro & De Jong, *Waarom verloren wij de Revolutie?* pp. 17-55.

37 *Ibid.*, pp. 57-75.

38 *Introducción: Materiales sobre Alexander Shapiro*, Martínez archive, inv. no. 1259, File 4. This introduction includes over 5 pages comprising a bibliography (*Principales fuentes*). The same file contains 75 notes – in some cases very detailed and interesting – to the articles in Spanish.

39 Wayne Thorpe, 'The Workers Themselves': Revolutionary Syndicalism and International Labour 1913-1923 (Dordrecht [etc.], 1989), p. 292, n. 6. Jaap benefited from being able to use Shapiro's oral remarks to Arthur Lehning as the foundation for his biographical data. See Pozzoli, *Jahrbuch Arbeiterbewegung*, p. 161, n. 8.

40 "Ich weiss, dass Martínez sich in dieser Sache nicht gut fühlte (...)" E-mail from Marianne Brüll to the author, dated 22.3.2013. The same fate befell Arthur Lehning's publication: *Bakunin: teoría y práctica*. See Martínez archive, inv. no. 1147-1148. The translator of both manuscripts was Francisco Carrasquer (1915-2012). For a tribute to Carrasquer, see: [http://www.tijdschrift-de-as.nl/documenten/de\\_AS\\_180.pdf](http://www.tijdschrift-de-as.nl/documenten/de_AS_180.pdf), p.17.

## INDICE

## Introducción

Las Internacionales sindicales: Amsterdam, Moscú, Berlín (1925)	1
Problemas del "mañana" (1923)	32
La organización como factor revolucionario (1925)	33
El peligro anarquista en los sindicatos (1926)	41
Los períodos transitarios en la revolución (1927)	44
AIT y organización anarquista (1928)	50
La reconstrucción económica (1932)	59
Carta abierta a <u>Cultura Libertaria</u> (1933)	68
Informe sobre la actividad de la Confederación Nacional del Trabajo, 16 de diciembre de 1932 - 26 de febrero de 1933	73
Hacia la revolución social (1933)	115
Amnistías y luchas en España (1934)	119
¿Balance del pasado o presupuesto para el futuro? (1935)	122
El fin de Pestaña (1935)	125
[Eso nunca! [La política comunista en España] (1936)	128
En torno al asesinato de Berneri (1937)	132
¿Guerra o revolución? (1937)	135
Réplica a Mariano R. Vázquez: el anarquismo internacional ante la situación española (1937)	139
¡Muera el antifascismo contrarrevolucionario! (1937)	141
Realidades y perspectivas (1937)	146
El Frente de Aragón ataca (1937)	150
El compromiso de la traición (1937)	154
La URSS y la CNT: una posición inadmisible (1937)	157
La tela de araña (1937)	161
La FAI lanza un llamamiento (1937)	164
Nuestro supuesto desacuerdo con la CNT (1937)	164
	170

Congreso extraordinario de la AIT. Discusión sobre el Informe de la CNT (1937)	178
--	-----

## Apéndices:

1. El primer manifiesto de la FAI (1928)	21
2. Actas de la Reunión del Comité Nacional de la CNT, 20 de enero de 1933	24
3. Extracto de las actas del Pleno de Regionales de la CNT, 30 y 31 de enero y 1 y 2 de febrero de 1933	249
4. Informe del Comité Regional de Levante sobre el movimiento del 8 de enero de 1933	243
5. Extracto de las actas de la Conferencia de la AIT, Amsterdam 1933	248
6. Manifiesto de la FAI al movimiento libertario internacional (1937)	252

## Notas

~~.....~~

# II.9 Did Castoriadis Suppress a Letter from Pannekoek?

## A Note on the Debate regarding the “Organizational Question” in the 1950s\*

**Marcel van der Linden**

Council communism derives from an undercurrent of international communism that became more widely known mainly thanks to being labelled by Lenin as a “growing pain.” Council communism – a term that appears to have been in use since 1921<sup>1</sup> – arose from the defeat of the German revolution of 1919-1920 and has existed in several versions. The most radical one was primarily a Dutch creation: the Group of International Communists (GIC), formed in 1926, took Marx’s statement that the working class should liberate itself to mean precisely that and therefore rejected altogether any direct interference from intellectuals and other non-proletarians in the class struggle. By far the most renowned proponent of this view was the astronomer Anton Pannekoek (1873-1960).<sup>2</sup> The GIC-ers were the “monks of

---

\* Thanks are due to Alice Mul for a critical reading of the first draft, and to Lee Mitzman for the translation from Dutch and French.

<sup>1</sup> Frits Kool (ed.), *Die Linke gegen die Parteiherrschaft* (Olten, 1970), p. 525.

<sup>2</sup> The GIC view appears to have been devised by the teacher Henk Canne Meijer (1890-1962). On Pannekoek’s “conversion” to the GIC view, see: Anton Pannekoek, *Herinneringen. Herinneringen uit de arbeidersbeweging. Sterrenkundige herinneringen*. With contributions from B.A. Sijes and E.P.J. van den Heuvel. Compiled and edited by

Marxism”, to quote Henk Sneevliet.<sup>3</sup> They published journals and organized discussion meetings, but they never tried to take charge in incidents concerning the workers’ struggle. The GIC resolved the “organizational question”, which socialists had debated *ad infinitum*, by denying it. The workers would come up with their own solution, once the time was right.<sup>4</sup>

In 1972 Jaap Kloosterman published a meticulously prepared edition of selected writings by Pannekoek. In his critique in the postscript, he argued that the “scientific socialism” of Pannekoek and his kindred spirits was “a pseudo-theory of the proletarian revolution based on ideological awareness of the bourgeois”. The GIC was therefore not the start of a new type of labour movement that it believed it was, but “the latest version of the old labour movement, at a time when the consumer society was extending its control of the economy to cover all of everyday life”. Once the *true* new labour movement based on workers’ councils came to fruition, its “ultimate implementation of the revolutionary core of Marx’s theory” would irrevocably coincide with the “demise of Marxism.” Their radical economism had led the council communists to “deeply underestimate the intrinsic organization idea – so that the activism of the old movement was not overcome but was transformed into *inactivism* [...].”<sup>5</sup>

Exactly what the new-style activism advocated by Jaap would entail remains unclear here. As will be explained below, however, his critique of Pannekoek relates to a more longstanding “tradition” of radical-leftist critiques of Dutch council communism. I will illustrate this based on a specific example. Jaap’s theses include clear references to the work of the French theoretician, writer, and film maker Guy Debord (1931-1994), whose ideas in turn derive from French revolutionary-socialist circles of the 1950s. Jaap knew Debord personally, corresponded with him, and, together with his friend René van de Kraats, produced a Dutch translation of Debord’s *magnum opus* *La Société du spectacle*.<sup>6</sup> When Jaap’s “Thesen ad Pannekoek” was

B.A. Sijes, J.M. Welcker and J.R. van der Leeuw (Amsterdam, 1982), p. 215.

3 Cajo Brendel, “Die ‘Gruppe Internationale Kommunisten’ in Holland. Persönliche Erinnerungen aus den Jahren 1934-1939”, *Jahrbuch Arbeiterbewegung*, 2 (1974), pp. 253-63, at 253-254; Frits Kool, “Die Klosterbrüder des Marxismus und die Sowjetgesellschaft: Ein Beitrag zur Geschichte des Rätekommunismus”, in G.L. Ulmen (ed.), *Society and History: Essays in Honor of Karl August Wittfogel* (The Hague [etc.], 1978), pp. 259-280.

4 For details, see [Philippe Bourrinet], *The Dutch and German Communist Left: A Contribution to the History of the Revolutionary Movement, 1900-1950* (London, 2001). This uncorrected and anonymized version of the author’s PhD thesis was published against his wishes. An authorized version is forthcoming from the publisher Brill, Leiden, in the series *Historical Materialism*.

5 J. Kloosterman, “Nawoord. Thesen ad Pannekoek”, in Anton Pannekoek, *Partij, raden, revolutie*. Compiled and annotated by Jaap Kloosterman (Amsterdam, 1972), pp. 227-233.

6 Guy Debord, *De spektakelmaatschappij*. Translated by Jaap Kloosterman and René van de Kraats (Baarn, 1976). Originally published as *La Société du spectacle* (Paris,

published, Debord, by his own admission, knew little about Dutch council communism, but the theses corresponded with the theoretical perspective that the French philosopher devised.

Debord's perspective was the outcome of many dialogues and confrontations with other radicals, including members of the group *Socialisme ou Barbarie*, of which he was briefly a member in 1960-1961. In the 1950s *Socialisme ou Barbarie* had gradually drifted away from Marxism, because its structured ideas blocked an "open" interpretation of historical and political processes. At the same time, the group engaged in lengthy debates about the "organizational question". It can hardly have been a coincidence that *Socialisme ou Barbarie* in the course of these debates also came into contact with the Dutch council communists, who had joined forces with former adherents of the aforementioned Sneevliet in the *Spartacusbond* back in 1944.

I will introduce both groups in a bit more detail. *Socialisme ou Barbarie* (1949-1967) is certainly one of the most interesting organizations emerging from the twentieth-century radical left. The "socio-barbarians", as they were sometimes known, were never very numerous. At their peak, they may have comprised one hundred (predominantly male) members, and editions of their journal sold about one thousand copies.<sup>7</sup> But *Socialisme ou Barbarie* was also an exceptional forum, of which the participants over time included countless highly vocal intellectuals. The first that merits mention is the now world-renowned Cornelius Castoriadis alias Pierre Chaulieu (1922-1997), the philosopher, economist, and psychoanalyst of Greek heritage who was an important force in the debates from the outset of the organization until its dissolution.<sup>8</sup> Another influential member was the co-founder and philosopher Claude Lefort alias Montal (born 1924; member 1949-1958), who became known mainly for his ideas about democracy and human rights. Other intellectuals who figured in the group interactions for brief or extended periods during the 1950s and were internationally acclaimed thanks to their publications included the psychoanalyst Jean Laplanche (1924-2012; member 1949-1950), the sociologist Benno Sternberg alias Sarel (?-1971; member 1949-1967), the literary theoretician Gérard Genette (born 1930; member 1957-58),

1967). Selected letters from Debord to Jaap have been published in Guy Debord, *Correspondance*, Vol. 5: Janvier 1973-Décembre 1978 (Paris, 2005) and Vol. 6: Janvier 1979-Décembre 1987 (Paris, 2006).

<sup>7</sup> The best account appears in Philippe Gottraux, "Socialisme ou Barbarie". Un engagement politique et intellectuel dans la France de l'après-guerre (Lausanne, 1997). Another highly informative source is Andrea Gabler, *Antizipierte Autonomie. Zur Theorie und Praxis der Gruppe "Socialisme ou Barbarie" (1949-1967)* (Hannover, 2009). Marcel van der Linden offers a concise history in "Socialisme ou Barbarie: A French Revolutionary Group, 1949-1965", *Left History*, 5: 1 (1998), pp. 7-37.

<sup>8</sup> On Castoriadis, see his biographical website <http://www.agorainternational.org/>; last accessed 8 July 2013. After fleeing Greece in 1945, Castoriadis used pseudonyms, as he did not become a French citizen until 1970.

as well as the inventor of post-modernism, the philosopher Jean-François Lyotard (1924-1998; member 1954-1963).

This unlikely concentration of intellectual talent, combined with input from militant employees such as Jacques Gautrat alias Daniel Mothé (born 1924; member 1952-1962?), turned *Socialisme ou Barbarie* into a laboratory for radical ideas. Although the group definitively disbanded in 1967, it nonetheless inspired part of the protest movement during the May rebellion in Paris the next year.<sup>9</sup> In 1977 the following reflections about the intellectual endeavours of *Socialisme ou Barbarie* appeared in *Le Monde*: “This work – though hardly known to the general public – nonetheless deeply influenced many militants in May 1968”:<sup>10</sup>

The influence of *Socialisme ou Barbarie* was never a paragon of unity. Group members expressed divergent views on many subjects, instigating major controversies time and again. Sometimes this led individuals to leave the organization; occasionally a small group would embark on a joint new effort. The most important rift in *Socialisme ou Barbarie* occurred in September 1958, four months after the coup by the colons and the army in Algeria, with former General De Gaulle advancing as the “strong man” in France. The discernible trends toward more repressive government intervention gave rise to strategic debates within *Socialisme ou Barbarie*, as well as in many other political forums. The “socio-barbarians” proved deeply divided on the question as to whether the time had come to form a new revolutionary party, and especially, what the optimal balance was between spontaneity and organization. The arguments advanced during the debate on that topic were fundamental and surfaced directly and indirectly in the protest movements later on.

Some of these debates in the 1950s included outsiders as well: two Dutch council communists from the Spartacus group who were on good terms with *Socialisme ou Barbarie*.<sup>11</sup> The question about the balance between spontaneity and organization was far from new to the Dutch. Within the council communist movement (in which the GIC had been a kind of outlier), debates about this issue had been ongoing since the 1920s, and the positions adopted covered a broad spectrum. At one extreme were those strongly in favour of a council democracy promoted by a revolutionary vanguard, while at the other extreme were the proponents of non-intervention in the class conflict, based on the principle that the working class should be entirely

<sup>9</sup> The influence is very clearly visible in: Daniel and Gabriel Cohn-Bendit, *Le Gauchisme, remède à la maladie sénile du communisme* (Paris, 1968).

<sup>10</sup> “Entretien avec Cornélius Castoriadis”, *Le Monde*, 13 December 1977.

<sup>11</sup> They published their interpretation of the events as several “Letters from France” in the journal of the *Spartacusbond*: [Cajo Brendel and Theo Maassen] “Splitsing in de Franse groep ‘Socialisme ou Barbarie’: Brieven uit Frankrijk”, *Spartacus*, 18: 21-25 (11 October – 6 December 1958). See also on this subject Marcel van der Linden, “Ein Bericht niederländischer Rätekommunisten über die Spaltung von Socialisme ou Barbarie (1958)”, *Sozial.Geschichte*, 22: 3 (October 2007), pp. 103-127.

responsible for its own liberation; they regarded the “old” labour movement (trade unions, labour parties of whatever political affiliation) as totally obsolete and believed that a “new” labour movement was emerging, based on autonomous activity.<sup>12</sup> To my knowledge the vanguard party position did not surface as exactly that within *Spartacus* in the 1950s, although most members favoured promoting the class struggle actively through propaganda and solidarity. A minority within *Spartacus* supported non-intervention, including the two members maintaining contact with *Socialisme ou Barbarie*: Theo Maassen (1891-1974) and Cajo Brendel (1915-2007). Both had previously belonged to the non-interventionist GIC in the 1930s, although Maassen had been excluded from the organization back then.<sup>13</sup>

*Spartacus* members had followed the rise of *Socialisme ou Barbarie* from the outset. As early as 1949-1950, they published an excerpt of the principle statement by the French revolutionaries in their own journal.<sup>14</sup> Only in 1952, however, did they get in touch with each other. In September of that year, *Spartacus* wrote to the French, briefly introducing the group and announcing its national conference on 25-26 October. The letter continued: “If you could possibly have one or a few comrades attend this discussion, we would be delighted”.<sup>15</sup> This invitation was immediately accepted. *Socialisme ou Barbarie* dispatched René Caulé (alias Neuvil),<sup>16</sup> whose immense satisfaction with the meeting led him to propose another gathering.<sup>17</sup>

The contacts then intensified. *Spartacus* members, especially Cajo Brendel, henceforth made regularly trips to Paris, while “socio-barbarians” visited Amsterdam occasionally as well, such as on Whitsun in 1954, when a delegation of five arrived.<sup>18</sup> At that point, considerable criticism had arisen within *Spartacus* of the majority view expressed in *Socialisme ou Barbarie*, coming from Cornelius Castoriadis and his kindred spirits. In the autumn of 1954

<sup>12</sup> For an account of these debates, see: Marcel van der Linden, “On Council Communism”, *Historical Materialism: research in critical marxist theory*, 12: 4 (2003), pp. 27-50. The key text of the non-interventionists was: [Henk Canne Meijer.] “Das werden einer neuen Arbeiterbewegung”, *Rätekorrespondenz*, No 8-9 (April 1935), pp. 1-28; English translation: “The Rise of a New Labor Movement”, *International Council Correspondence*, 1: 10 (August 1935), pp. 1-26.

<sup>13</sup> On Maassen, see: Jaap [Meulenkamp], “In het harnas gestorven”, *Daad en Gedachte*, 10: 6 (June 1974), pp. 16-17; and on Brendel, see my necrology in *Sozial.Geschichte*, 22: 3 (October 2007), pp. 196-200.

<sup>14</sup> “Socialisme of Barbarij”, *Spartacus*, 9, 38 (3 December 1949) – 10: 3 (11 February 1950); originally: “Socialisme ou Barbarie”, *Socialisme ou Barbarie*, No 1 (March-April 1949), pp. 7-46

<sup>15</sup> Tjeerd Woudstra, Aux camarades de l’Organe Socialisme ou Barbarie, 22 September 1952; Archive of Stan Poppe (IISH), box 27.

<sup>16</sup> Aux camarades du groupe “Spartacus”, 15 October 1952; Poppe archive, box 27.

<sup>17</sup> René à Cher Camarade Cajo, undated letter received on 13 November 1952; Archive of Cajo Brendel (IISH), box 2.

<sup>18</sup> “Discussies met kameraden uit België, Duitsland en Frankrijk”, *Contact in eigen kring. Intern orgaan van de Communistenbond “Spartacus”*, No 31 (September 1954); Stan Poppe to A. Pannekoek, 17 June 1954, Archive of Anton Pannekoek (IISH), box 52A.

one member (presumably Brendel) noted “that over this past summer, the longstanding deep-seated differences between the majority of the French group and *Spartacus* have become more pronounced, while a minority within the French group, which does not embrace the party stand, has on the other hand moved closer to *Spartacus*”<sup>19</sup> He attributed this to “the massive strikes held in France in August 1953”<sup>20</sup>

The adherents of *Spartacus* did not quite know how to respond to theoretical criticism from an intellectual of Castoriadis’ stature, as their organization consisted mainly of blue and white collar workers without a university education.<sup>21</sup> But they did have their own *éminence grise*: Anton Pannekoek.<sup>22</sup> In the autumn of 1953 he received a complete set of all previously published issues of *Socialisme ou Barbarie* from Brendel and thus had cause to put in writing his well-intentioned critique of the movement behind Castoriadis.<sup>23</sup>

On 8 November 1953 Pannekoek, by then eighty years old, wrote the French that while he sympathized with their group in many respects, his view differed from theirs on two essential points: the assessment of the Russian Revolution of 1917 and the matter of the vanguard party. Unlike *Socialisme ou Barbarie*, Pannekoek did not consider this Russian Revolution to be a proletarian uprising that had later degenerated to a bureaucratic state capitalism. He was more inclined to regard the revolution from the outset as a bourgeois effort that could never have given rise to a socialist society. Pannekoek adamantly rejected the idea of a vanguard party. In his view, revolutionaries should not form a party but should stick to disseminating propaganda and interfering in theoretical debates. Their task was not to “lead” the struggle for liberation; their sole mission was to launch a universal appeal for control for workers.

*Socialisme ou Barbarie* published Pannekoek’s letter, together with a response from Castoriadis.<sup>24</sup> In his reply, Castoriadis focused on the question

19 “Discusses met kameraden”.

20 *Ibid.*

21 Brendel believed: “The worker element is far better represented in our group. Yes, they have even admitted to me that [workers are] virtually absent [from their organization]. The ones who are not students or intellectuals are still white collar workers and officials in corporate industry. Two are office workers at Renault, and one runs the office at some large metal factory near Paris. I have met one comrade among them, who works for an insurance company.” Cajo Brendel to Dear comrade Pannekoek, 1 November 1953, Pannekoek Archive, box 8.

22 On Pannekoek, see: Corrado Malandrino, *Scienza e socialismo. Anton Pannekoek (1873-1960)* (Milan, 1987), and John Gerber, *Anton Pannekoek and the Socialism of Workers’ Self-Emancipation 1873-1960* (Dordrecht, 1989).

23 “Discussiegroep, partij en raden. (Een briefwisseling tussen Anton Pannekoek en Pierre Chaulieu)”, *Daad en Gedachte. Marxistisch discussieorgaan*, 2: 5 (October 1954), p. 55.

24 Anton Pannekoek, “Lettre à Chaulieu”, *Socialisme ou Barbarie*, No 14 (April-June 1954), pp. 39-43; Pierre Chaulieu [Castoriadis], “Réponse au camarade Pannekoek”, *Socialisme ou Barbarie*, No 14 (April-June 1954), pp. 44-50.

of the vanguard organization. In his view, revolutionaries who did *not* form a party would pave the way toward a bureaucratic dictatorship such as the Soviet Union. “In fact, the only ‘safeguard’ against such an error is to apply the idea in practice, just as the only ‘safeguard’ against bureaucratization is to engage permanently in anti-bureaucratic action and to demonstrate that a non-bureaucratic organization of the *avant garde* is possible in practice”.<sup>25</sup>

Pannekoek later clarified aspects of his view in a second letter, dated 15 June 1954. This one was not published in *Socialisme ou Barbarie*. In 1971 Cajo Brendel argued that this was because that letter displeased Castoriadis, and he had therefore suppressed it.<sup>26</sup> At the start of the present century, this accusation was repeated in a slightly different wording by Henri Simon, a former member of *Socialisme ou Barbarie*.<sup>27</sup> The allegation seemed unfounded from the outset, because *Socialisme ou Barbarie* did run a response from Theo Maassen on the same subject at a later date.<sup>28</sup> Proper refutation was impossible in the 1970s and thereafter, however, because Castoriadis could by then no longer recall the “circumstances under which this letter was not published”.<sup>29</sup> Two documents that Pannekoek has left us definitively prove that the accusation is untenable. The first document is a letter from Castoriadis to Pannekoek, dated 22 August 1954, announcing the publication of Pannekoek’s second letter in *Socialisme ou Barbarie*. This letter also mentions a third letter from Pannekoek, dated 10 August 1954, which I have so far been unable to locate. The other document is a draft version of a fourth letter from Pannekoek to Castoriadis, dated 3 September 1954, in which Pannekoek writes that his second letter was “not written with great care” and was not intended for publication. He also reiterates the essential difference of opinion with Castoriadis, thereby clarifying the view that Jaap’s “Thesen ad Pannekoek” countered over forty years ago.

<sup>25</sup> “De même que la seule ‘garantie’ contre l’erreur consiste dans l’exercice de la pensée lui-même, de même la seule ‘garantie’ contre la bureaucratisation consiste dans une action permanente dans un sens antibureaucratique et en démontrant pratiquement qu’une organisation non bureaucratique de l’avant-garde est possible.” Chaulieu, “Réponse”.

<sup>26</sup> Cajo Brendel (ed.), “Une correspondance entre Anton Pannekoek et Pierre Chaulieu”, *Cahiers du communisme de conseils*, No 8 (May 1971), pp. 15-35.

<sup>27</sup> Henri Simon (ed.), *Pierre Chaulieu (Cornelius Castoriadis), Anton Pannekoek: correspondance 1953-1954* (Paris, 2001).

<sup>28</sup> Theo Maassen: “Encore sur la question du Parti”, *Socialisme ou Barbarie*, No. 18 (January-March 1956), pp. 95-99. See also Cornelius Castoriadis, “Postface à la ‘Réponse au camarade Pannekoek’”, in Castoriadis, *L’expérience du mouvement ouvrier*, Vol. 1 (Paris, 1974), pp. 261-263. Castoriadis also published, as Brendel had done previously (“Une correspondance”, pp. 32-35), Pannekoek’s second letter on pp. 271-276.

<sup>29</sup> Castoriadis, “Postface”, p. 263.

**Documents**

Letter from Castoriadis to Pannekoek, 22 August, 1954<sup>30</sup>

Paris, le 22 août 1954.

Cher camarade Pannekoek,

Excusez-moi de répondre avec un certain retard à votre lettre du 15 juin; j'étais absent de Paris et n'ai voulu vous répondre qu'après en avoir discuté avec les camarades de notre groupe. Entre temps, j'ai également reçu votre lettre de 10 août, avec l'article sur l'"éthique" marxiste, dont nous avons aussi discuté.

Concernant votre lettre du 15 juin, nous avons unanimement décidé de la publier dans le prochain numéro (15) de "Socialisme ou Barbarie". Elle pourra certainement aider les lecteurs à mieux comprendre votre point de vue, aussi bien sur la question du parti que sur celle du caractère de la Révolution russe. Quant à moi, je ne pense pas personnellement avoir à ajouter quoi que ce soit d'important à ce que j'ai écrit dans le No 14. A vous seulement je voudrais faire remarquer que je n'ai jamais pensé "que nous puissions vaincre le P.C. en copiant ses méthodes", et que j'ai toujours dit qu'il fallait à la classe ouvrière – ou à son avantgarde – un mode d'organisation nouveau, qui corresponde aux nécessités de la lutte contre la bureaucratie, non seulement la bureaucratie extérieure et réalisée (celle du P.C.) mais aussi la bureaucratie intérieure potentielle. Je dis: il faut à la classe ouvrière une organisation avant la constitution des Conseils, – vous me répondez: il ne lui faut pas une organisation du type stalinien. Nous sommes d'accord, mais votre thèse exige que vous montriez qu'un organisation de type stalinien est la seule organisation réalisable. Je pense d'ailleurs que sur ce terrain la discussion ne peut pas avancer beaucoup; j'ai l'intention de reprendre la question à partir du texte "intellectuels et ouvriers" qui a été publié dans le No 14 de "Socialisme ou Barbarie", et j'espère pouvoir publier un article là dessus dans le No. 16. J'ose penser qu'à ce moment là nous pourrons reprendre la discussion d'une manière plus féconde.

[...]<sup>31</sup>

Fraternellement

Pierre Chaulieu

P.S. C'est à la suite d'un malentendu que vous croyez qu'une erreur est glissée dans la traduction de votre lettre. L'expression (p. 40, ligne 13 du No 14) "nous n'avons que faire d'un parti révolutionnaire" est un gallicisme qui signifie "nous n'avons pas besoin, nous ne pouvons pas nous servir d'un parti

30 Pannekoek Archive, box 11.

31 A paragraph about the work of Marxologist Maximilien Rubel has been omitted.

révolutionnaire” – c'est une traduction assez proche de votre anglais “we have no use for ...”.

### Translation

Paris, 22 August 1954

Dear Comrade Pannekoek,

I apologize for the delay in replying to your letter of 15 June; I was not in Paris and wanted to reply to your letter only after discussing it with the comrades of our group. In the meantime, I have also received your letter of 10 August, including the article on Marxist “ethics,” which we have discussed as well.<sup>32</sup>

As far as your letter of 15 June is concerned, we have agreed unanimously to publish it in the upcoming issue (15) of *Socialisme ou Barbarie*. It will certainly help readers understand your point of view better, both regarding the question of the party and that of the nature of the Russian Revolution. As for myself, I do not personally think I need to add anything of importance to what I wrote in Issue 14. Please let me share with you alone that I had never thought “that we could overcome the Communist Party by copying its methods,” and that I have always said that the working class – or its *avant garde* – requires a new method of organization that meets the needs of the fight against bureaucracy, not merely the realized, external bureaucracy (that of the Communist Party) but also the potential, internal bureaucracy. I say: the working class needs an organization before forming Councils – you respond: it does not need a Stalinist type of organization. We agree, but your thesis requires that you show that a Stalinist type of organization is the only organization attainable. I think, moreover, that advancing in this area of the discussion will be difficult. I intend to take up the question again based on the text “intellectuels et ouvriers” published in Issue 14 of *Socialisme ou Barbarie*,<sup>33</sup> and I hope to be able to publish an article on the subject in Issue 16. I even believe that at that point, we will be able to resume the discussion more fruitfully.

[...]

With fraternal greetings

Pierre Chaulieu

P.S. Due to a misunderstanding, you believe that there is an error in the translation of your letter. The expression (p. 40, line 13 of Issue 14) [which reads literally] “all we need is to form a revolutionary party” is a French wording that in fact means “we do not need, we cannot help ourselves with

<sup>32</sup> As mentioned above, I have so far been unable to locate this letter.

<sup>33</sup> R. M., “Intellectuels et ouvriers: Un article de Correspondance (traduit de l'américain)”, *Socialisme ou Barbarie*, No. 14 (April-June 1954), pp. 74-79.

a revolutionary party” – this translation closely approximates your English expression “we have no use for...”

Draft reply from Pannekoek to Castoriadis, 3 September 1954<sup>34</sup>

Sept. 3. 1954

Dear Comrade Chaulieu. Thanks for your letter of August 22. [...]<sup>35</sup>

As to the other question point, my letter of June 15: in writing it it was not my intention that it should be printed, or rather: it was my idea that it would not be printed, so that I have the remembrance feeling that it was not written with the utmost great care. If, however, you think that by some of its parts it will may clarify the ideas, then I advise to [x]<sup>36</sup> select and print these parts only, in order that my remarks do shall not occupy too much space. I think have the impression that the exposure of my views in my “Workers’ Councils” may give a broader and more general basis.<sup>37</sup> I will send you a reprint of one of its chapters which lately has been prepared and published by our English friends of the I.L.P.<sup>38</sup> There is something abrupt in it, since my the arguments are based on the former chapters that here are missing lacking; but they I.L.P. comrades apparently had the idea that just for the passive unrevolutionary English workers a [x] little bit treatment discussion is very may be a healthy stuff.

I have the impression that we stand at opposite extremes of opinion about proletarian class action, both by each emphasizing special one of its sides. Always the fact appears that some (often few) persons come forward stand out in activity, in speech, in courage or in clearness of view vision, in speech or in rapidity of action; these combined [x] persons together constitute an actual avant-garde [x] which we see appear in every action. They become factual leaders; they may incite the activity of the masses, and by their broader view can give good advice for in the actions. When they combine into fixed groups or parties with established programs these fluid relations become petrified. Then as leaders ex officio they feel themselves responsible and wish to be followed and obeyed. At the other side it appears we see that in all massal or revolutionary actions there appears a deep common feeling, not clearly conscious – as shown by the fluctuations in taking part in the

<sup>34</sup> Pannekoek Archive, box 108.

<sup>35</sup> A paragraph about the work of Marxologist Maximilien Rubel has been omitted.

<sup>36</sup> [x] = illegible word crossed out.

<sup>37</sup> Anton Pannekoek, *Workers’ Councils* (Melbourne, 1950).

<sup>38</sup> Anton Pannekoek, *The Way to Workers’ Control* (London, 1953). This is a reprint of Chapter 6, Section II, of Pannekoek’s *Workers’ Councils*. The British Independent Labour Party, founded in 1893, was a small leftist socialist organization, which until 1932 had figured within the Labour Party and then went off on its own, until it rejoined the Labour Party in the 1970s and was transformed into a lobby group.

action -, but based on very real conditions, [x] securing the unity of action needed for positive results. Here the leading personalities become unimportant accidentals. The real and lasting gain of progress of society consists in what the total class, the working masses change in their inner character (acquiring independence, defiance, losing their servility); and this takes place [x] only by their own activity and initiative, not by following others. Between these two points of view the practice of the class struggle may take all its kinds grades of intermediate or combined forms.

There may still be made a remark on massal actions. Looking at the present life conditions in our Western countries it may seem (and is widely accepted) that such massal actions ever more become impossible and unnecessary. Impossible because of the enormously increased power and violence of the governments backed by big capital. ([x]If an industrial region should be [x] in the hands of the workers ~~an~~ one atom bomb may destroy it). Unnecessary because working and living conditions, as well as [x] political rights for the working class become ever better and more secured (see USA). Yet we are convinced certain that the threat of ~~now~~ in capitalism is heavier and more dangerous than ever before. Now world-war is the its most important side of form and it. The impending destruction of mankind and misery of mankind threatens the entire population, ~~not only the workers~~ [x] intellectuals and trades people as well as workers, though these are latter form the most numerous part. So massal actions will be necessary more than in the past, and they loose their strict class character of such as they had in the past (Belgium, Russia). They are the only form way in which the majority masses of the peoples may take action exhibit their will in what constitutes their life-interest. Yet you never find them mentioned, ~~not neith~~ neither in political discussions and papers, notr in revolutionary socialist reviews. Is it the fear to be identified with Russian communism? Or, more generally the fear of all leading groups for the working masses taking action themselves?



# II.10 Matriarchy and Socialism

## French Precedents\*

**Francis Ronsin**

In his study on Bachofen,<sup>1</sup> Walter Benjamin mentioned the ties between the great anarchist geographer Elisée Reclus and the Swiss scholar.<sup>2</sup> Such a relationship did not surprise Benjamin, since “communism even seemed to him (Bachofen) inseparable from gynaecocracy”.<sup>3</sup> Benjamin therefore highlighted the influence that Bachofen had on Engels and Lafargue, and joined the

---

\* This study results from an extended period of working with Jaap Kloosterman, from his involvement in receiving and processing the personal papers of Jeanne Humbert at the IISH, through his participation in planning the international research seminar “Socialisme et Sexualité”. Thanks are due to Jenneke Quast.

<sup>1</sup> Johann Jakob Bachofen (1815-1887), a scholar of law and anthropologist, wrote *Das Mutterrecht* (1861) which is regarded as an important early work in modern social anthropology.

<sup>2</sup> Walter Benjamin, “Johann Jakob Bachofen”, written in 1935; first published in France in *Les Lettres nouvelles*, n° 11, 1954. Here I use the anthology Walter Benjamin, *Écrits Français* (Paris, 1991), pp. 123-142.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 139. Benjamin mentions Bachofen’s work *Le Matriarcat*, whereas *Mutterrecht* (1861) was translated as *Le Droit maternel*. Bachofen never used the term “matriarchy” but refers to a “gynaecocracy”. At one time he considered using this term for the title of his book.

debates about maternal rights published in the German social-democratic organ *Neue Zeit*.

This observation by Benjamin is unquestionably relevant. In all fairness to him, however, let us recall the French tradition of correlating praise for the matriarchy (or at least the destruction of the patriarchy) with the hope of radically transforming the foundations of society, extending to socialism and communism, which preceded the publication of the work by Bachofen,<sup>4</sup> and which evolved without any input from him or Engels.

Fourier,<sup>5</sup> together with the Saint-Simonians, closely associated socialism with the emancipation of women from male dominance and, at least with respect to those Saint-Simonians who supported Enfantin, glorification of sexual freedom. Pauline Roland, one of the leading figures in the struggle for the feminist and democratic causes, was among them. She moulded these ideals into a form of matriarchy, both in general awareness and in practice.

### A Saint-Simonian

Born in 1805 at Falaise (Calvados), Pauline Roland, already an adherent of Saint-Simonianism, moved to Paris in 1832. She rapidly became prominent in Saint-Simonian circles there. She considered virginity to be poorly compatible with the theories she supported. She addressed this problem as a perfect Saint-Simonian: “I would not agree to marry any man in a society, which did not acknowledge me as a full equal of the one with whom I united, or rather to whom I sold myself. I do not aim to dominate through cunning but to achieve perfect equality and freedom”.<sup>6</sup> She thus beckoned into her bed a follower of the “Father” Enfantin, Adolphe Guérout, whom she was told was in need of affection. She then proceeded to wonder about maternity just as rigorously: “I want to be a mother, but with a mysterious paternity”.<sup>7</sup> In April 1834, she was carrying Guérout’s child. But on 24 June 1834, in a new letter, she notified Aglaé Saint-Hilaire: “On Friday I gave myself to Mr Aicard”.<sup>8</sup> Once informed, Guérout turned out to be “noble and

<sup>4</sup> Johann Jakob Bachofen, *Das Mutterrecht. Eine Untersuchung über die Gynaikokratie der alten Welt nach ihrer religiösen und rechtlichen Natur* (Stuttgart, 1861).

<sup>5</sup> The following is quoted from the presentation “Doctrine Fouriériste” by Jenny d’Héricourt in 1860: “11° A mother is the guardian of her children: they belong to her alone; the father’s rights to them are limited to what the mother grants him.” Jenny P. d’Héricourt, *La femme affranchie, réponse à MM. Michelet, Proudhon, E. de Girardin, A. Comte et aux autres novateurs modernes*. 2 vols (Brussels, 1860), p. 54.

<sup>6</sup> Letter from Pauline Roland to Aglaé Saint-Hilaire, 23–24 August 1832, Bibliothèque de l’Arsenal, Fonds saint-simonien, 7777, quoted in Edith Thomas, *Pauline Roland: Socialisme et féminisme au xixe siècle* (Paris, 1956), p. 47.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 64–65.

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 68. Jean-François Aicard, another Saint-Simonian.

deeply religious".<sup>9</sup> As for the child that Pauline carried, "He senses what she has always felt, that she alone was this child's entire family. He would therefore love [the child] but would not feel any entitlement to [the child]".<sup>10</sup>

Jean-François Roland was officially registered on 13 January 1835. The witnesses were: Jean Aicard and Achille Leroux (the younger brother of Pierre Leroux). Three other children were born to Pauline and Aicard: Marie Roland (died in infancy), Moïse Roland, and Irma Roland.

Never, neither before nor after they separated, or even when Pauline was imprisoned for her role in the Union des Associations ouvrières [Union of workers' associations] or deported to Algeria for supporting the insurrections against the coup by Louis-Napoléon Bonaparte, did she imagine entrusting her lover with parental responsibility.

Another Saint-Simonian, Claire Démar, condemned both matriarchy and patriarchy with equal vigour. At the same time, she strongly advocated, with a virulence ahead of her day, sexual liberation, together with custody of children exercised not by their father or their mother but by the collective: "Loyalty nearly always derives from the fear or inability to do better or otherwise. [...] Proclaiming the *law of inconsistency* will lead women to be emancipated; but that is the only way".<sup>11</sup>

Therefore:

No more paternity, which was always questionable and impossible to prove.

No more ownership, no more inheritance [...]

No more maternity, no more law of lineage [...]

You want to liberate *women!* Very well, from within the *natural mother*, carry the newborn to the nurturing mother, the functional wet nurse.<sup>12</sup>

Whether by virtue of marriage laws that subjected wives and children entirely to male domination – combined with the prohibition of divorce in effect from 1816 to 1884, or in fact for other fairly personal reasons – it remains very likely that some women, regardless of whether they are influenced by Saint-Simonianism, around the same time of their own accord exercised conduct similar to that of Pauline Roland. In very rare cases, they have explained the reasons for their decision in writing. Far rarer still are those whose writings have been retained and are available for study.

<sup>9</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 70. "Religious," because Saint-Simonianism claimed to be a religion.

<sup>10</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 70.

<sup>11</sup> Claire Démar, *Ma loi d'avenir. Ouvrage posthume, publié par Suzanne au bureau de la Tribune des Femmes*. (Paris, 1834), p. 49.

<sup>12</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 58-59.

## The Universal Dower of Emile de Girardin

On 13 May 1881, Elisée Reclus wrote Bachofen, reproaching him for “not even mentioning the brilliant works on matriarchy by Mr Emile de Girardin. He appears to be the one to have caused a stir by raising the question. Perhaps you were unaware, but now you know”.<sup>13</sup>

No proper biography exists of Emile de Girardin (1806-1881). The character is too complex, too contradictory, or so it would appear. Baroque. The story that remains about Emile de Girardin is that of a child born out of wedlock, rejected by his mother, the exceptional and insolent social climber, the “progenitor of the modern press”,<sup>14</sup> the husband of Delphine Gay (1804-1855, a French belle-lettrist), their ties with the greatest romantic writers, by whom he published so many works as continued series in his journals, the wealthy socialite, in constant pursuit of women and scandals...

From 1850, however, the prince-president challenged one democratic freedom after another. Girardin published a pamphlet,<sup>15</sup> in which he harshly condemned the new electoral law, fiercely opposed it, and was said to have become a socialist.

The day after the coup, Emile de Girardin filed an appeal that established him as the precursor in all accounts of the general strike: “Close the workshops, shut the courts, halt the stock exchange, abandon the theatres, but open all prisons, where political prisoners languish. All civil servants with any self-respect will walk off the job [...].”<sup>16</sup>

In 1851, when presidential elections were still expected to take place the next year, a long polemic pitched him against Geniller,<sup>17</sup> as well as against the majority of the republican-socialist Montagnards hoping for a united candidature. Below are some examples of the arguments raised by Girardin to support a worker’s candidature:

<sup>13</sup> Quoted in the preface to Johann Jakob Bachofen, *Le Droit maternel. Recherche sur la gynécocratie de l’antiquité dans sa nature religieuse et juridique*. Translated from German, with a preface by Etienne Barilier (Lausanne, 1996), p. xxx. The French translation of *Droit maternel* ends with this sentence – a bit like an addition: “This world to which some French writers recommend restoring the principle of Isis, as a unique remedy, as well as the natural truth of maternal rights” (pp. 1197-1198). In a note, Michelet is also quoted, which is very inappropriate, and Emile de Girardin, author of *La Liberté dans le mariage par l’égalité des enfants devant leur mère*.

<sup>14</sup> Maurice Reclus, *Émile de Girardin. Le créateur de la presse moderne* (Paris, 1934).

<sup>15</sup> Emile de Girardin, 1850, *La question du moment. La république est-elle au-dessus du suffrage universel?* (Paris, 1850).

<sup>16</sup> Quoted in Reclus, *Émile de Girardin*, pp. 183-184.

<sup>17</sup> Guillaume Geniller (1789-1864), a revolutionary communist activist. Polemic published in Emile de Girardin, *La Révolution légale par la présidence d’un ouvrier. Solution démocratique de 1852, par Emile de Girardin Représentant du peuple (Articles extraits du Bien-Etre universel)*, (Paris, 1851), pp. 11-23.

Society is a pyramid, with property at the peak and work at the base. The pyramid is to be restored to its foundations".<sup>18</sup>

Yes, I would elect the worker, as regular election of the worker, taken from the field or the workshop, [...] this would be the consummate peaceful revolution, this would be:

Abolishing military conscription.

[...]

The free commune.

Closer family ties.

Closer ties [...] reveals too little, since when a mother is separated from her children because of work, that forces her to abandon them to survive, does the family indeed exist?

My answer: "NO!"<sup>19</sup>

"Closer family ties"... This enigmatic formulation embodies the matriarchy that Girardin took on as his favourite cause. He started from Brussels, where, naturally, he was forced into exile.

In 1852, *La Politique universelle, décrets de l'avenir* was published.<sup>20</sup> Volume vi was "Le Douaire universel" and carried the subtitle: "Les enfants sont égaux devant la mère" [Children are equal before the mother]. Girardin presents a generalization of the free union – marriage endures only for those who want it to, only as a religious oath with no legal value – combined with the commitment by the man, preceding any sexual relations, to provide financial support to his partner and any possible progeny of his. A slightly revised version of the same thesis appears, with substantial additions – we will see how – in *La Liberté dans le mariage par l'égalité des enfants devant leur mère*, which Girardin published in 1854.<sup>21</sup> He refers in this work to the preface to the book *Les Bâtards célèbres*,<sup>22</sup> which he had inspired A. Chaguéraud to write. He presented it again in 1872, during a polemic with Alexandre Dumas (*fils*), who had recently (by provocation) encouraged the husbands of adulterous women, lacking the option of divorce, to assassinate them! This appears in *L'Homme et la femme – L'homme suzerain, la femme vassale. Lettre à M. A. Dumas (fils)*:

In an open marriage, adultery, this crime that society has invented and does not exist in nature, ceases to exaggerate the pe-

<sup>18</sup> Girardin, *La Révolution légale*, p. 9.

<sup>19</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 22-23.

<sup>20</sup> Emile de Girardin, *La Politique universelle, décrets de l'avenir* (Brussels etc., 1852).

<sup>21</sup> Emile de Girardin, *La Liberté dans le mariage par l'égalité des enfants devant leur mère* (Paris, 1854).

<sup>22</sup> A. Chaguéraud, *Les Bâtards célèbres*. Including a preface letter, by Mr Émile de Girardin (Paris, 1859), pp. 327-334. The list begins with Hercules, Ishmael, Jephthah... and concludes with Emile de Girardin!

nal nomenclature [...].<sup>23</sup> In what capacity and by virtue of which law does the State marry people either for eternity or temporarily? Why does the State interfere in this? What authority is claimed here? [...]<sup>24</sup>

In an open marriage, conjugal feudalism forfeits its rights, while humanity recovers its own. The wife ceases to be a vassal, the husband stops being the suzerain. He lacks the authority to pardon her, he has no right to kill her. She belongs to herself, as do the children she brings into the world at her peril [...].<sup>25</sup>

What distinguishes Girardin from Engels, who in 1884 published *The Origin of the Family, Private Property and the State*,<sup>26</sup> is not the vision of the ideal future world based on the matriarchy;<sup>27</sup> rather, it is not having imagined the primitive era, in which communism and matriarchy were believed to have been closely linked.

Finally, in the nineteenth century, and more and more as the century progressed, the main question that informed discussions about family within the republican, feminist, and socialist movements did not concern the matriarchy but rather restoring the right to divorce. Girardin was a strong advocate of this cause, and, remarkably, the person who achieved this, Alfred Naquet, was one of his friends and produced a plan for a matriarchal society associated with socialism or communism.

### A State Matriarchy: Alfred Naquet

Alfred Naquet was born in Carpentras in October 1834. Encouraged by his father, he became imbued with the ideals of the Republic and freedom of thought. A brilliant student, he became a professor at the Faculty of Medicine in 1863. This was one aspect of his nature, as he authored several scientific publications.

The other aspect was his passion for politics, which led him to undertake a variety of generally extremist commitments. In 1867, he was among the

<sup>23</sup> Emile de Girardin, *L'Homme et la femme – L'homme suzerain, la femme vassale. Lettre à M. A. Dumas fils.* 2nd ed. (Paris, 1872), pp. 28-29.

<sup>24</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 25.

<sup>25</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 26.

<sup>26</sup> Friedrich Engels, *Der Ursprung der Familie, des Privateigenthums und des Staats* (Hottingen-Zurich, 1884). French edition: *L'origine de la famille, de la propriété privée et de l'état*. French translation by H. Ravé, (Paris, 1893).

<sup>27</sup> “The universal dower is the equality of the children before the mother; it is the end of the old world and the beginning of the new one; it means no longer assessing people based on their forebears but based exclusively on their works; it means replacing hereditary titles with personal achievement, privilege by birth with the universality of election, aristocracy with democracy, and the universal republic with the secular monarchy.” Girardin, *La Politique universelle*, p. 318.

organizers of the Peace Congress in Geneva. At this occasion, he lashed out against the Empire. Upon returning to France, he was accused of conspiracy for having belonged to a small Blanquist group (the “Revolutionary commune of French workers”) and of having inflammatory texts printed, written by Delescluze, Versigny, and Elysée Reclus, calling for a revolutionary demonstration. His lawyer, Crémieux, deeply detested by the regime at the time, was unable to avert him being sentenced to fifteen months in prison, fined 500 francs, and disenfranchised for five years.

This period of imposed rest give him time to write several scientific articles and *Religion – Propriété – Famille*,<sup>28</sup> published at the beginning of 1869. This work got him a new, four-month prison sentence, a 500-franc fine, and permanent deprivation of his civil rights for insulting public moral decency and contesting the rights of the family and the principle of ownership.

The author of *Religion – Propriété – Famille* related his ideas to the tradition of the great romantic socialist philosophers. Dealing at length with what he wrote about religion is pointless, as two lines from his conclusion summarize it sufficiently: “So, religions no longer have any ground for opposing progress [...] they have only to disappear”.<sup>29</sup>

As far as property was concerned, Naquet frequently contradicted Proudhon. Like the Saint-Simonians, he did not condemn goods obtained through work but rejected the inheritance principle:

We need to find a way to make inheritance impossible without even harming the owners; we need a solution that will automatically eliminate inheritance, a way in which the laws against testamentary freedom even become defunct; by virtue of which, equality from the outset will be achieved by the simple interaction of individual forces. We will find this solution by addressing the institutions of marriage and family.<sup>30</sup>

Vehemently opposed to the indissolubility of marriage, he was quick to emphasize that he believed it was just as absurd to replace it with divorce. Like Emile de Girardin, whom he did not yet quote, Naquet advocated suppressing marriage and instating a matriarchy. Subsistence for women and their children would not be guaranteed by a dower but thanks to assistance from the state:

<sup>28</sup> “In this historical study, Mr Paul Abram deals at length with the book by Mr Alfred Naquet, *Religion, Propriété, Famille* and was wise to do so. This book, which was published in 1869, remains most enlightening in several respects. It has been, in my view, in a moral sense comparable to the programme of Belleville for the political order.” Preface by Léon Blum to Paul Abram: *L'évolution du mariage* (Paris, 1908), p. XI.

<sup>29</sup> Alfred Naquet, *Religion-Propriété-Famille* (Paris, 1869), p. 118.

<sup>30</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 189-190.

In the future, the family will not revolve around the father but around the mother, only the mother will pass her name on to the children, and she alone will have certain limited rights to them during their childhood. [...] For each child she has, and until that child attains a specific age, she will receive an annual allowance from society, calculated to enable her to live comfortably.<sup>31</sup>

In 1871, Naquet was elected deputy in his Department of Vaucluse. He represented the far left and had to respond to challenges addressed to him as the author of *Religion – Propriété – Famille*. His first justification appeared in the preface of *La République radicale Démocratie du Midi*, of Avignon, on 7 July 1871: “I affirm that [...] I consider the ideas I have expressed, especially in this third section (the one about the family), to be incompatible with the morals of our time, although if it were up to me alone, to decree their immediate application, I would be more inclined to let my hand wither, before I would sign such a decree”.<sup>32</sup>

While awaiting the radiant future, in which free love and the matriarchy would prevail, Naquet rallied to support restoring divorce. From 1876, when he submitted his first bill, until 1884, when his third bill, which was very watered down, was ultimately adopted, Naquet invested considerable energies in the House and then in the Senate, in the press, at meetings. These efforts made him renowned as the “Man of divorce.” In so doing, he increasingly came to reject the ideals he had previously supported:

At this time, driven by a zeal I find commendable for its generosity [...], I was imbued with communist ideas and ways.

Since then, I have become firmly convinced that [...] if, by chance, the collectivist and communist ideas [...] were embraced in a country, this would suppress all civilization, all progress, and all freedom. [...] The best evidence, moreover, that I have abandoned these doctrines is that I support divorce, which I did not at that time. [...]

Today, by contrast, I am a liberal, an individualist; I am entirely opposed to the collectivist solution and, therefore, I aim to retain the institution of marriage; I seek to strengthen and con-

<sup>31</sup> *Ibid.* p. 299-300. Still, he envisaged tolerating the most surprising behaviour: “Moreover, if there is a system of absolute freedom, no inclination will be suppressed. If a man has a highly sophisticated sense of family, nothing should prevent him from remaining with his children and with the woman he had them with, the only requirement is that he continue to be loved by her. We claim that this is rarely the case, but that is simply a matter of personal appreciation that in no way reduces the rights of the individual.” *Ibid.*, p. 305.

<sup>32</sup> Quoted in the preface to another of Naquet’s publications, *La République radicale* (Paris, 1873), pp. 45.

solidate it, and my sense is that divorce, far from weakening it, will serve to consolidate and reinforce it.<sup>33</sup>

After his victory, Naquet may have believed that he faced one of the most brilliant political careers ever. Not so: he became General Boulanger's right-hand man, next, he was affected by the Panama Canal affair, and so his career ended! That interlude behind him, he rekindled his interest in political philosophy and re-examined how marriage, matriarchy, and communism related to one another.

In fact, he wrote in 1900, in his preface to the book by J.-C. Spence, *L'Aurore de la civilisation*: "Only recently did I begin to support collectivism; still, I have been a socialist all my life".<sup>34</sup> Again, in the same year: "Yes! My former partner in crime, my old Reclus! Let us work on improving education, and let us work especially on scientific progress. That is what will make collectivism necessary tomorrow and may also make anarchism possible in the centuries ahead".<sup>35</sup> Collectivism tomorrow, perhaps anarchy in the centuries ahead, at that time, however, Naquet continued to believe that laws were beneficial. *Vers l'union libre*, which he published in 1908, reflected this conviction: "In our individualist and capitalist society [...] women who are mothers still need to be supported by men, as do children. [...] Matriarchy is inadmissible here; patriarchy prevails".<sup>36</sup> "In communist society, care for children and the elderly will be entrusted to society, and, as Emile de Girardin wanted, as Mr Paul Abram is now suggesting, the mother will pass her name on to the children, since it is certain only who the mother is. Surnames, which are now patronymic, will become matronymic".<sup>37</sup>

Girardin, Naquet, and some others believed that matriarchy was necessary to achieve sexual liberation, while protecting women from the dangers of their unfortunate propensity toward motherhood. Logically, therefore, in 1900, Alfred Naquet rejoined and sponsored the Ligue de la Régénération humaine, a neo-Malthusian organization that Paul Robin had established four years earlier.<sup>38</sup>

<sup>33</sup> Speech at the Senate, 1 June 1884. *Journal officiel de la République française. Débats parlementaires. Sénat (1880)*, p. 1018-1019.

<sup>34</sup> J.-C. Spence, *L'aurore de la civilisation; ou, L'Angleterre au xxe siècle*. Translated from English by Alfred Naquet and Georges Mossé (Paris, 1900), p. III.

<sup>35</sup> Alfred Naquet, *Temps futurs. Socialisme – anarchie* (Paris, 1900), p. 316.

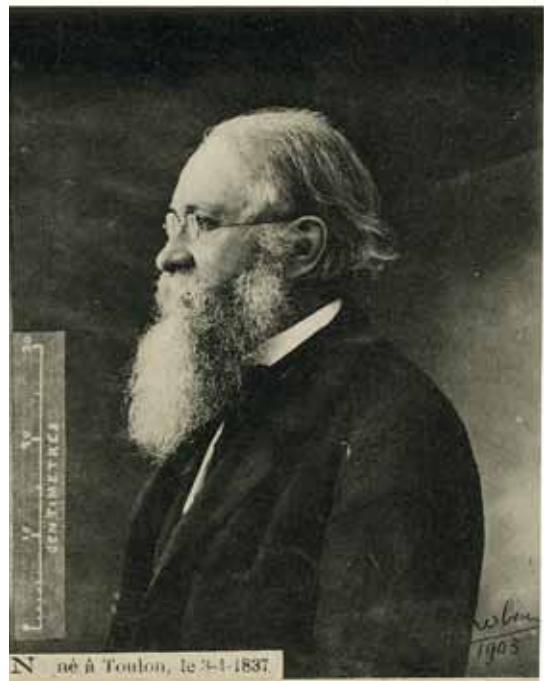
<sup>36</sup> Alfred Naquet, *Vers l'union libre* (Paris, 1908), p. 253.

<sup>37</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 48.

<sup>38</sup> It is even less surprising that from *Religion, Propriété, Famille* onward, Naquet turned out to be a convinced Malthusian. The fourth section of his study, which was about "Mariage et famille" [marriage and family], carried the title: "Le mariage et le principe de population" [Marriage and the population principle], and the third chapter of this section was: "Le remède à l'excès de population est dans l'abolition du mariage" [The solution to surplus population is to abolish marriage], Naquet, *Religion-Propriété-Famille*, p. 312.

### **Paul Robin, Free Motherhood**

Paul Robin (1837-1912), founder of the first French neo-Malthusian organization: the Ligue de la Régénération humaine, was a teacher before dedicating his energies mainly to the revolutionary cause. He joined the International in 1866, was active in Belgium, then, with Bakunin, in Switzerland, where he joined the Alliance de la Démocratie sociale. In 1871, he fled to London and joined the Council of the International (from which he was expelled the following year, together with the other Bakunists, after supporting a motion, with minority backing, in favour of work by women). That was when he discovered that the Malthusian theories were already profoundly transformed by radical Anglo-Saxon thinkers, such as Francis Place, Robert Owen, Richard Carlile, Georges Drysdale, and Charles Bradlaugh...



**Paul Robin, ca 1906. IIISH BG A11/760.**

Robin then tried to convince his revolutionary friends that the population issue was important. To this end he attended the libertarian communist congress at Saint-Imier in 1877 and appealed to the socialist congress in Marseille (1879). He encountered only indifference and hostility. Invited by the republicans, by then the majority in the French government, to participate in their educational renewal project, he was for some years forced to refrain from publicizing his revolutionary and especially his neo-Malthusian convictions. He was appointed inspector of primary education in Blois, then, additionally, in 1880, director of the first coeducational boarding school: the orphanage at Cempuis in l'Oise. At Cempuis, Paul Robin endeavoured to devise principles for education and lifestyle in accordance with his libertarian ideals. Dismay resounded throughout the conservative press, and he was dismissed in 1894. This dismissal enabled him to become fully engaged in neo-Malthusian propaganda. From February 1895, he published a small educational journal: *L'Education intégrale*, openly expressing his eugenic and neo-Malthusian interests. He published several propaganda tracts as well, including:

Women, much-loved sisters!

If you believe that your health, your material state, or the circumstances do not enable you, at present, or no longer enable you to bring a child into the world under the right conditions, to provide a child with the type of care and proper education that such a child needs, you have the right and the duty to forego motherhood. [...]

This depends on you, you are in absolute control of your fates. Neither you nor your fellow sufferers should ignore that *science has liberated you from the horrible inevitability of becoming mothers against your will.*<sup>39</sup>

In 1896, he founded the Ligue de la Régénération humaine, of which the "Objectives" included: "Disseminating the exact notions of physiological and social science enabling parents to appreciate the cases, in which they need to consider carefully how many children they will have, and guaranteeing, in this context, their freedom, and most of all that of the woman".<sup>40</sup> In 1901, mentioning in the Ligue's journal *Régénération* the future of contraceptive methods, he stated: "The perfect method, which has yet to be found and will be the salvation of humanity, must meet the following conditions: 1st depend exclusively on the woman (...)"<sup>41</sup>

The texts on propaganda posters that the neo-Malthusians affixed in public places included:

Assez de chair à plaisir !  
de chair à travail !  
de chair à canon !  
Femmes, faisons  
la grève des mères !<sup>42</sup>

39 Printed in *Régénération. Organe de la Ligue de la Régénération humaine* (1900) 1, p. 7.

40 Robin in *Régénération* (1896), Programme issue, p. 4.

41 Robin in *Régénération* (1901), no 4, p. 3.

42 No more flesh for pleasure!

No more flesh for work!

No more cannon fodder!

Women, let us stage

the strike of mothers!

This slogan is captured by the dedicated songwriter Gaston Montéhus in one of his most renowned songs. See: Chansons historiques de France 148: La grève des Mères 1905, available at : <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=51kXFTY7p3M>; last accessed 10 December 2013. Robin also considered himself to be a songwriter: here is a quadrain from one of his works:

"Refuse to be a mother

From disease or poverty

Or for a reason... that remains a mystery?

Act freely."

Is the right to refuse to be a mother truly compatible with the matriarchy? Yes, if we bear in mind that the woman has the right to decide, on her own, family composition, descendants of mankind. On this subject, Robin nonetheless found that a woman might care to live as a couple and be a mother. Then, “if after one or several experiences, the young woman finds a companion with whom [...] she thinks she will be able to spend a long, happy life [...] she can enter a permanent union with him, if he is willing, without concern for futile legal sanctions, and indulges in the incomparable joy of having children [...], and that these children will have only her surname”.<sup>43</sup>

To conclude this tradition that evolved from assimilating socialism to sexual liberation and the matriarchy, I would like to quote without further ado, the particularly revealing title of a pamphlet by Frédéric Stackelberg: *La femme et la révolution – Egalité des sexes et union libre aujourd’hui, communisme, matriarcat, amour libre demain. Avec une lettre-préface d’Alfred Naquet.*<sup>44</sup>

The different socialist schools at this time, Marxist or otherwise, no longer list among their priorities suppression of inheritance, collectivization of means of production and exchange, abolition of salaried staff, sexual liberation or instatement of the matriarchy. Briefly surfing the Internet, however, will reveal that curious and also numerous small factions persist that embrace matriarchy, which some continue to associate with socialism.

---

43 Paul Robin, *Libre amour, libre maternité* (Paris, 1900), p. 5.

44 Frédéric Stackelberg, *La femme et la révolution – Egalité des sexes et union libre aujourd’hui, communisme, matriarcat, amour libre demain. Including a preface letter by Alfred Naquet* (Paris, 1908).

# II.11 Neo-Malthusians

## A Photograph

**Jenneke Quast**

In November 2011 the IISH received a picture of a group of people sitting in a conference room. On the back of the badly damaged photograph is written: “Congrès néo-malthusien de La Haye 15 X 1911”. It was donated by Claude Villon, a French actress whose real name was Lucette Humbert. She was the daughter of the French anarchists, pacifists, and neo-Malthusians Eugène and Jeanne Humbert, whose papers are kept in the Institute.<sup>1</sup> At first I recog-

---

<sup>1</sup> Eugène Humbert (1870-1944) and Jeanne Humbert-Rigaudin (1890-1986). Their papers were committed to the care of the Institute by Jeanne’s biographer and the historian of French neo-Malthusianism, Francis Ronsin. Asked about his motives for donating this collection to the Institute, Professor Ronsin told me: “L’Institut a appris que j’avais ces archives. Jaap est venu à Paris pour me convaincre de vous les confier et pour négocier les conditions du dépôt (catalogue, exposition...). Le contenu de vos collections et de vos recherches garantissait que vous seriez conscient de leur valeur.” The archival description of the collection, which includes an extensive introduction to the work and lives of the Humberts by Professor Ronsin, hints at a further motive for sending the collection to the IISH rather than a French repository: “Jeanne Humbert avait régulièrement évoqué devant moi le sort futur de ses archives. On l’avait contactée, d’ici et de là, pour lui demander un legs. Until lui avait conseillé de les verser à la Bibliothèque nationale, et Devaldès [a French anarchist who went into exile in England], en Angleterre, où on vole



**Neo-Malthusian Conference, The Hague, 28-29 July 1910. Notice the modern lamp hanging from the ceiling.** IISH Collection, BG H12/260.

nized only Marie Rutgers-Hoitsema, president of the Dutch Neo-Malthusian League (NMB) and Martina Kramers, board member of that organization. The NMB did organize a neo-Malthusian conference in The Hague, but that meeting took place in 1910, not 1911.<sup>2</sup>

### The People at the Conference

We also have a report of the Hague conference, written by Jan Rutgers, at the time the secretary and driving force of the NMB.<sup>3</sup> Besides listing the conference participants and reporting on the discussions, he also gives a de-

---

moins qu'en France." This is available at: <http://search.socialhistory.org/Record/ARCh00598/ArchiveAppendices>; last accessed on 26 November 2013.

<sup>2</sup> In 1911 the international neo-Malthusianism conference was held in Dresden, from 24-27 September, on the occasion of the Internationale Hygiene-Ausstellung (International Hygiene Exhibition).

<sup>3</sup> [Jan Rutgers], *Beknopt overzicht van de 3de Internationale Nieuw-Malthusiaanse Konferentie, gehouden in den Haag op 28 en 29 Juli 1910, onder ere-voorzitterschap van Mr. S. van Houten*, p. 4. The IISH also holds Jan Rutgers's papers and the NMB archive.

tailed description of the conference room<sup>4</sup>, which he characterizes as spacious, light and modern:

The conference participants were sitting at small tables. Only the honorary president, Mr. S. Van Houten, the general president, Dr Alice Drysdale-Vickery, and the executive committee of our League, the organizers [of the conference], were sitting at the green table. [...] Fresh flowers adorned the tables, a floral tribute paid by one of our female members, which gave the room a pleasant and festive appearance. (Rutgers continues his description:) On all sides coloured charts were hanging from the walls making visible at a glance population developments in each country, particularly birth and death rates, drawn and prepared by the engineer Dr. C.V. Drysdale.<sup>5</sup>

In our photo sheets of paper with dark shapes can be seen hanging from a wall, and, although we cannot see the colours, Rutgers' description confirms that our photo is a snapshot of the Hague conference. Eugène Humbert (the date on the back of the photo is in his handwriting), must have been mistaken.

With the help of Rutgers' conference report, it should be possible to identify other people in the conference room. Rutgers' "green table" must be the long table in the background. At one end is Marie Rutgers-Hoitsema. She was a socialist, feminist, and president of the Dutch Nieuw-Malthusiaansche Bond from 1899 to 1912.<sup>6</sup> She was also the second wife of Jan Rutgers. The man in the middle is the liberal politician Samuel van Houten, who is best known for the legislation he initiated to prohibit factory work for children under twelve; he also started the discussion on contraception in the Netherlands. He had been an honorary president of the NMB since its foundation in 1881.<sup>7</sup>

One of the two ladies with hats on must be Dr. Alice Drysdale-Vickery, one of the first women doctors in England and a pioneering birth-control advocate, co-founder of the Malthusian League in England in 1877, and the president of the Fédération Universelle de la Régénération Humaine. With the help of pictures from the Rosika Schwimmer collection at the New York Public Library (NYPL),<sup>8</sup> the square jawed woman in the large hat at the end

<sup>4</sup> In Café Hollandais, no. 29, Groenmarkt, The Hague.

<sup>5</sup> My translation. [Rutgers], *Beknopt overzicht*, p. 2. IISH, NMB archive. The full text can be viewed at: <http://www.iisg.nl/exhibitions/neomalthusianism/nmb13-1910-cr.php>; last accessed 2 May 2014.

<sup>6</sup> Marie Rutgers-Hoitsema (1847-1934).

<sup>7</sup> Samuel van Houten (1837-1930).

<sup>8</sup> Rosika Schwimmer (1877-1948) was born in Hungary, and was a feminist, suffragette, and pacifist.

of the long table can be identified as Alice Drysdale.<sup>9</sup> The woman with the round face sitting between her and Mr Van Houten is probably Mrs F. De Beer-Meyers, vice-president of the NMB between 1905 and 1919.

As Rutgers wrote in his report, the people in the foreground are sitting at tables with flower vases. The woman at the right holding a pen and looking into the camera is the socialist, feminist, and linguistic genius Martina Kramers. She translated the conference documents, took minutes and acted as the conference interpreter. She also mastered Esperanto.<sup>10</sup> With the help of the NYPL photos the serious looking woman at the left can be identified as Bessie Drysdale (1871-1950), Alice's daughter-in-law.<sup>11</sup> Apart from Bessie Drysdale and Martina Kramers, we cannot definitively identify the people at the small tables, but using the collections of the IISH and publications on the Internet, we can make some educated guesses.

From Rutgers' report we know who attended the conference.<sup>12</sup> He mentions G. Hardy, whose real name was Gabriel Giroud, the son-in-law of Paul Robin and a militant French neo-Malthusian; Eugène Humbert; Professor Forel from Switzerland; Aletta Jacobs, the Dutch feminist and suffragette who was the first woman doctor in the Netherlands; Hélène Stöcker, a feminist, pacifist, and founding member of the German organization *Bund für Mutterschutz und Sexualreform*; the German feminist and suffragette Marie Stritt, from Dresden; Henriette Fürth from Frankfurt; Professor Knut Wicksell from Lund; and Dr. Anton Nyström from Stockholm; the Spanish anarchist doctor and neo-Malthusian Luis Bulffí; Sarolta (or Charlotte) Steinberger, the first female physician to graduate from a Hungarian university; the educational reformer, feminist, and peace activist Vilma Glücklich, the first woman in Hungary to receive a degree from the Faculty of Philosophy Budapest State University; several Belgian neo-Malthusians,

<sup>9</sup> Dr Alice Drysdale-Vickery (1844-1929), widow of Charles Robert Drysdale (1829-1907), feminist and co-founder of the Malthusian League in England in 1877. She was also the president of the *Fédération Universelle de la Régénération Humaine*. Charles Robert was a brother of George R. Drysdale (1825-1904), the author of the often reprinted *The Elements of Social Science; or, Physical, sexual and natural religion. An exposition of the true cause and only cure of the three primary social evils: poverty, prostitution, and celibacy* (1854).

<sup>10</sup> Martina Kramers (1863-1934) was an NMB board member from 1899 to 1913.

<sup>11</sup> Bessie Drysdale (1871-1950).

<sup>12</sup> Among those who wished to come but could not make it were neo-Malthusian pioneers Paul Robin and the Dutch trade unionist B. Heldt, the co-founder, with Aletta Jacobs's husband Carel Victor Gerritsen, of the NMB. Others expressed their adherence, including the French feminist and birth control advocate Nelly Roussel, Rosika Schwimmer, and two British eugenicists named Dr C.W. Saleeby and Arthur P. Busch. The late Dr Charles R. Drysdale, the first president of the *Fédération Universelle de la Régénération Humaine*, was commemorated, as was Dr. Mensinga of Flensburg, the gynecologist and inventor of the pessarium *occlusivum* (the pessary also known as the Dutch cap), who had died that year. The Belgian neo-Malthusian pioneer Fernand Mascaux could not attend because he was in the prison of Nivelles doing time for spreading birth control propaganda.

including Emiel Leemans, bookseller in Mechelen, the anarchist Raphaël Fraigneux; and Emile Chapelier, an Esperantist who founded an anarchist commune near Brussels in 1905.<sup>13</sup>

A likely candidate for the white-haired gentleman sitting at Kramers's table is August Forel, a Swiss neurologist and entomologist who published on ants, prostitution, sexual ethics, Malthusianism, and eugenics.<sup>14</sup> He was also a pacifist, an Esperantist, a fighter against alcoholism, and an adherent of the Baha'i faith. He worked for social reforms to prevent mental illness, syphilis, and alcoholism. He actively participated in the discussions, especially about medical issues, Thomas Malthus's population theory, and a recently published work by K. Kautsky, *Vermehrung und Entwicklung*.<sup>15</sup>

The woman turning towards the camera is probably Henriette Fürth, a German feminist, socialist politician, social worker, writer, housewife, and the mother of eight children. She was involved in the Jewish women's movement and in both the liberal and the socialist women's movements, which was unusual. She was also actively involved in maternity and children's welfare, the fight against venereal diseases, and, like Forel, a member of the German Bund für Mutterschutz, an organization for the promotion of maternity welfare.<sup>16</sup>

The gentleman turning around at the moment the picture was taken could be Knut Wicksell, a well-known Swedish economist. In 1922 Wicksell and Anton Nyström, a doctor, helped found the Swedish neo-Malthusian Society.<sup>17</sup>

Unfortunately we cannot definitively establish who the man at the rostrum is. Like Luis Bulffi and Emile Chapelier, he sports a moustache and goatee, but so did countless other men in that period. It could also be Mr Leemans, Dr Nyström, or Dr Van Epen, a Dutch physician who lectured on tuberculosis and neo-Malthusianism.

### **Neo-Malthusianism: Another Social Reform Movement**

The people in the photo had come to The Hague to discuss contraception because they were convinced that limiting births was a remedy for many if not all evils of society: poverty, human misery, women's health problems, sexual frustration, prostitution, overpopulation, infant mortality. Contrary to Thomas Malthus, they considered contraception a feasible and acceptable means to curb population growth. Besides neo-Malthusianism, they were

<sup>13</sup> We don't have his papers but we do have those of Eugène Gaspard Marin, who had joined Chapelier's commune. *On the Waterfront*, no. 13 (2006), p. 45.

<sup>14</sup> August Forel (1848-1931). The IISH has dozens of his publications, including his memoirs, which contain a few portraits.

<sup>15</sup> Karl Kautsky, *Vermehrung und Entwicklung in Natur und Gesellschaft* (Stuttgart, 1910).

<sup>16</sup> Henriette Fürth (1861-1938). Her papers are kept in the IISH.

<sup>17</sup> Knut Wicksell (1851-1926).

engaged in a variety of other – partly overlapping – social movements: feminism (all women at the conference); labour reform (Van Houten), pacifism (Humbert, Forel); the Esperanto movement (Chapelier, Kramers); the fight against poverty (Fürth); sexual reform (Rutgers, Forel); prostitution reform (Forel); eugenics (Robin, Humbert, Forel, Rutgers); temperance (Forel),<sup>18</sup> free-thinking (Van Houten, Wicksell, Chapelier), education reform (Robin, Glücklich); and even spelling reform (Rutgers).<sup>19</sup> Not surprisingly most conference participants left traces in the IISH collections.

Apart from a shared commitment to neo-Malthusianism and the fight against ignorance and prejudice, this group of people was far from homogeneous in their politics, with Van Houten at the right end of the political spectrum and Chapelier at the left. They also disagreed over other issues, had different reasons to promote neo-Malthusianism and different agendas as well. Rutgers's eugenic views, for example, differed from those of someone like Forel.<sup>20</sup> Henriette Fürth, to give another example, warned against going too far with neo-Malthusianism, comparing France unfavourably with Germany.<sup>21</sup> Eugène Humbert would probably disagree.

In spite of these differences, the atmosphere during the conference seems to have been pleasant enough. Emile Chapelier, who published his own report of the conference, recalls that despite initial misgivings, the discussions were respectful and that it had been a pleasure to exchange ideas with an intellectual like Forel, with whom he thoroughly disagreed.<sup>22</sup>

## The Conference

What was the conference like? A hundred years ago the conference layout, organization, and programme were surprisingly similar to those of present-day small scale international meetings such as, say, an IALHI<sup>23</sup> conference: a room with bookstalls displaying books, pamphlets, and flyers; reports on the situation in each country; lectures on a special theme; discussions; financial matters;<sup>24</sup> and even an excursion on the last conference

<sup>18</sup> On the practical information page of the conference programme the addresses of an alcohol-free hotel (“Hôtel-Restaurant De Dageraad”) and a vegetarian hotel and restaurant (“Pomona”) are given.

<sup>19</sup> In his report Rutgers wrote “vertrouwelike” and “historiese” in line with R.A. Kollewijn's Dutch spelling reform proposals.

<sup>20</sup> H.Q. Röling, “De tragedie van het geslachtsleven”: Dr. Rutgers (1850-1924) en de Nieuw-Malthusiaansche Bond (Amsterdam, 1987), pp. 254-255.

<sup>21</sup> [Rutgers], *Beknopt overzicht*, p. 17.

<sup>22</sup> Emile Chapelier, *La procréation consciente: débats du Congrès International: tenu à La Haye les 28 et 29 juillet 1910* (Bruxelles, 1910), p. 10. Chapelier also observed that women were in the majority and commanded admiration for the straightforwardness and depth of their discourse when they took the floor.

<sup>23</sup> The International Association of Labour History Institutions.

<sup>24</sup> At this conference a fighting fund was established for hiring lawyers and to pay fines.



**Neo-Malthusian Conference excursion, Kagermeer, Saturday 30 July, 1910.**  
**Schwimmer-Lloyd collection, Manuscripts and Archives Division, The New York Public Library, Astor, Lenox and Tilden Foundations.**

day. Demonstrations of contraceptives, however, are not usually part of non-medical international conferences, but at this meeting, at the end of a private session, Swedish Dr Nyström, “with good humour”, according to Rutgers, showed various neo-Malthusian appliances commenting on their respective merits, limits, and risks.

The French and Dutch neo-Malthusian protagonists Humbert and Dr Rutgers are absent from our conference photo. The NYPL however also has a photo of the conference excursion, a boat trip on Saturday on a lake not far from The Hague. The conference participants are pictured on a boat. The NYPL caption mentions Bessie Drysdale, Martina Kramers, and Hélène Stöcker, but sitting in the middle under a large hat is, unmistakably, Alice Drysdale, and next to her are Marie and Jan Rutgers. Behind Dr Rutgers is Eugène Humbert. Jan Rutgers is smiling broadly, probably happy that the conference was over and all had gone well.<sup>25</sup>

---

<sup>25</sup> The Schwimmer-Lloyd collection, New York Public Library, available at: <http://digitalgallery.nypl.org/nypldigital/id?1536883>; last accessed 2 May 2014. The NYPL also has a much better copy of our conference photo. This photo is undamaged, and shows some more charts and an unknown woman, but the only information about the photo they have is: “Birth Control Congress, Holland, 1910”. Available at: <http://digitalgallery.nypl.org/nypldigital/id?1536884>; last accessed 2 May 2014.



## II.12 Secret Suitcases

### Dutch Communist Party Papers\*

Margreet Schrevel

*Every Dutch male present at the meeting was named either Joop or Jaap, which is just about the same. The atmosphere was tense, as there was a great deal at stake in this encounter with the mysterious Russian guest. Jaap Kloosterman had been invited as a representative of an internationally influential institution in order to corroborate the request of the Dutch communists. What was going on here?*

When the archives of the Communist International were opened in Moscow in 1991, the administrators of the Dutch Communist Party (CPN) records sat on the edge of their chairs. There were many Dutch party documents from the prewar period on the shelves in Moscow. A special Stichting (foundation) to administer the party archives had been established in 1990, when the CPN disbanded. The Foundation's membership consisted of an equal number of former party officials and leftist historians.<sup>1</sup> Its contacts with the International Institute of Social History were already close, whereas relations with the Russian Center for the Conservation and Research of

---

\* This contribution is exclusively based on the memories of the author, who arranged the archives of the CPN on behalf of the Stichting tot Beheer van de Archieven van de CPN from 1992 to 1993. The paragraphs on the Memorial go back on a research article by Susan Legéne and Margreet Schrevel, "De CPN en het communistische verzet" in *Zesde Jaarboek van het Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie* (Amsterdam 1995) pp. 239-253, in particular pp. 243-246.

<sup>1</sup> E.g. Joop IJisberg, Jan-Jaap Flinterman, Barbara Henkes, Susan Legéne, Joop Morriën, Jaap Wolff.

Documents from Contemporary History (RCHIDNI) were much looser. The RCHIDNI<sup>2</sup> housed the Comintern records and the archive of the prewar CPN-leader David Wijnkoop. On a fine October day in 1992, Mr Kyrill Anderson, the keeper of the Russian records, came to visit the dreary former party premises on the Hoogte Kadijk in Amsterdam to hear the wishes of the Foundation. On this special occasion, the Foundation had delegated its senior party officials, adroit in negotiating with the Soviet brothers.

After some introductory remarks, Joop IJisberg, chairman of the Foundation, quickly came to the point. Twenty years of party archives were stored in Moscow, because from 1919 until 1943 the CPN had sent reports on all its meetings and activities to the Comintern. These archival materials were unique, as their Dutch equivalents had all deliberately been burned in a stove as soon as the Nazis invaded the Netherlands in May 1940. The Foundation, the one and only legitimate heir to the CPN, now insisted on taking possession of its prewar archive. Alas, Mr Anderson did not agree with this. In flawless English he pointed out that documents, once dispatched, become the property of the destination, and the original sender loses all claim to them. To this he added the argument that the Netherlands had always been a tiny nation and the CPN was never more than an insignificant entity within the mighty Comintern. Likewise the Foundation had no rights to the archives. After these devastating words, Joop Morriën, the party's former Asia specialist, took the floor. In a moment he threw the anti-imperialist and anti-colonial principles of his political fathers overboard. He argued that the CPN and what was now left of it did have the right to speak up, because the Netherlands were once, precisely during the Comintern years, a vast and very important colonial nation with an influential communist party. Jaap Wolff, once the personal secretary of party leader Paul de Groot (who was never in love with the Russians), mocked that Holland may be small, but Russia is the largest dreadfully bureaucratic country in the world. Thereupon several national virtues and vices were discussed and a promotional gift was presented – which, according to Russian traditions, Anderson left unwrapped. Jaap Kloosterman hardly made any significant contribution to the discussion, as he was immersed in some other urgent matter and stayed in the adjacent room most of the time to make important phone calls. Later that year the CPN archive in Moscow was microfilmed on behalf of the Foundation.<sup>3</sup>

---

<sup>2</sup> Erstwhile Institute of Marxism-Leninism, nowadays Russian State Archives for Social and Political History; [www.rgaspi.ru](http://www.rgaspi.ru)

<sup>3</sup> Microfilms now at the IISH, as is the archive of the CPN. In 1996, the International Committee for the Computerization of the Comintern Archives was established. It ventured to digitize one million pages of the most significant documents in Moscow as well as the finding aids. Since 2004, these documents are available through a database. [www.comintern-online.com](http://www.comintern-online.com)

## CPN Archives

Whereas most of the prewar archive is in Moscow, the postwar history of the party is documented in The Hague in the archives of the Dutch Central Intelligence Agency BVD. Incidentally the first intelligence agency in the Netherlands was created in the same year as the Comintern (1919). In these BVD archives too, many CPN documents come directly from the party office itself, as the ever present spies in the party truthfully sent all reports and minutes of important board meetings to The Hague. It is no longer contested that the CPN always had a many moles in all its parts. The German intelligence office SD too had very successfully disseminated its agents in the party. Many of these were communist exiles in the interwar period who received aid and shelter from their Dutch comrades. When the war began, the Sicherheitsdienst in Berlin already had a card system with 800 names and addresses of Dutch communists.<sup>4</sup> Later on they were easily arrested at their home addresses. The Dutch CIA usually bugged the party leader even in his bedroom<sup>5</sup> and thus built an impressive collection of primary sources on Dutch communism. Sadly enough, the archives of the BVD are virtually impenetrable. The lucky historian who is able to storm the fortress only gains access to a minor part of the collection and cannot see all of it.

For all that, the CPN itself would beat all intelligence agencies and Moscovian archives when inaccessibility, mystification, and alienation of documents are at stake. It was common practice for party cadres to hide suitcases filled with confidential documents in their attic or cellar and regularly move them from one house to another so as not to be discovered by the enemy. The enemy always lurked outside and, in an even more menacing manner, inside the party. In the Cold War period, when the CPN led a quasi-underground life and was torn by inner conflicts, the number of secret suitcases must have been at its peak. The party leadership had given guidelines that the formation of any kind of archive or written accounts should be avoided. As the CP parliamentarian leader Marcus Bakker put it: "We were an anti-paper party".<sup>6</sup> Nevertheless, it was felt necessary to put certain matters on record, as only papers could provide convincing evidence in case of conflicts or cleansing procedures that might be needed in the future. The party had an intelligence agency of its own, the Kadercommissie (Cadre Committee) which investigated and recorded the background of hundreds of cadres. A very small percentage of these files has been saved

---

4 A copy of the files concerning Dutch communists in the archive of the Sicherheitspolizei und Sicherheitsdienst Berlin 1941 is kept at NIOD, Amsterdam.

5 As assessed by Igor Cornelissen in his biography of the CPN leader Paul de Groot, *Staatsvijand no 1* (Amsterdam, 1996).

6 M. Schrevel, *Inventaris van het archief van de Communistische Partij van Nederland (CPN) 1940-1991. Annex archief Marcus Bakker* (Amsterdam, 1994), "Introduction".

as proof of their existence. Every cadre of consequence had his own hiding place for the files under his jurisdiction.

In 1992, one of those suitcases was delivered under cover of night to the former party premises, and was found next morning by the archivist. It was accompanied by two old desk drawers. From these odd packages emerged a mass of intriguing documents from the period 1940-1946.<sup>7</sup> To this very day, it has not been clarified where this asset to the party archive actually came from. The size of it was enormous. At one go, the archival section on the war period measured two metres, whereas the majority of the papers from the 1950s and 1960s has not been preserved. It is a testimony to the historical awareness of the resistance fighters who felt the need to collect these illegal papers in the face of a deadly enemy.

## Memorial

A specific part of this nocturnal accession requires more attention, as it describes the ways communists dealt with such documents. This is the collection named *Gedenkboek Communistisch Verzet* (Memorial Book of Communist Resistance), a memorial that in fact never saw the light. As of 1 September 1945, the communist daily *De Waarheid* (The Truth) repeatedly called for documentation and personal papers on “all comrades who have sacrificed their strength and life during the struggle against the German occupier”. More than 900 relatives of deceased communists, mostly widows, submitted photos, farewell letters written by their husbands on the eve of execution, letters from concentration camps, memoirs, and reconstructions of the activities of the deceased. Biographical data were noted on forms, as was information on the date of arrest and their activities on behalf of the party before the war. The Memorial Department, as it was called, had collected 936 files that contained very interesting documents and knowledge about party members in wartime.<sup>8</sup>

The forms yielded a great deal of hitherto unknown data on the construction of the party during the occupation. For instance, the sad total sum of Dutch communists who died under Nazi terror could now be fixed at an approximate 1000. Usually the loss had been estimated at thousands or even tens of thousands. The records testify that six percent of these victims was female. The activities of the female members were mostly concerned with distribution of illegal newspapers. The forms confirmed the image of the CPN as a party of schooled manual workers. But among the dead there were also 20 bakers, 17 artists, one acrobat, one Italian chimney sweep, and one police officer. Producing and distributing illegal newspapers was in most cases ground for arrest, but armed resistance or sabotage was mentioned

7 Susan Legêne, Margreet Schrevel, ‘De CPN en het communistische verzet’, in *Zesde Jaarboek van het Rijksinstituut voor Oorlogsdocumentatie* (Zutphen, 1995) pp. 239-253.

8 CPN archive, IISH, inventory nos. 131-207.

123 times. Eleven per cent of the victims was of Jewish descent. These people were killed because they were communists, not because they were Jews; 91 percent was seized by the Germans according to a determined plan, mapped out after 22 June 1941. By 1943, almost all experienced elderly party cadres had been killed or detained in concentration camps, and underground activities had to be carried out by novices. Apart from the forms, the Memorial collection included some heart-breaking personal letters and many descriptions of specific group activities and local initiatives.

The papers reveal that editors once worked on the documents, preparing them for the printing office. There is even a letter stating that the Memorial is ready to go to the publishers in January 1946. But in the end this did not happen. If required, former party officials declare that they do not remember anything about the project, nor are there any written traces about the end of the project in the archive. It is only possible to guess the reasons. Lack of funds or scarcity of pulp are unlikely, as the party was in its heyday and enjoyed much goodwill from the public, precisely because of its recent actions against the Germans. An educated (admittedly cynical) guess would be that the Memorial would result in the upgrading to hero status of nearly 1000 dead communists, who would then become more popular than the survivors who were presently in power. *De mortibus nil nisi bonum*, of the dead nothing but good is to be said, a fine expression, provided some good words are also said of the living. Another guess would be that the events and facts as sketched in the Memorial no longer fit the canonical version of wartime history as prescribed by the party leadership. For instance, there was no mention of the name of Paul de Groot in the memoirs on the grand general strike against the Nazis organized by the underground CPN in February 1941. The contributors to the Memorial could not possibly foresee that the post-war party leader Paul de Groot would pose as the initiator of this illustrious February Strike.<sup>9</sup> Moreover, a considerable number of the stories in the draft of the Memorial hinted at painful matters such as treason and guilt of fellow party members.

The contributors were from the grass-root levels and had noted down their experiences and observations, creating a history of communist resistance that did not match the official version. And the official version too was bound to change many times, as in inner party circles the war started as soon as the World War was finished. Various heroes of resistance were referred to the garbage heaps of history whenever the leadership felt the need to do so. Written, or even worse, published traces of them would complicate such procedures. This is the most plausible reason why the book never appeared and the draft and source materials for it were hidden.

---

<sup>9</sup> Jan Willem Stutje, *De man die de weg wees. Leven en werk van Paul de Groot 1899-1986* (Amsterdam, 2000), *passim*.

Even in the 1980s, when a young generation of historians sympathizing with the CPN prepared scholarly publications on the party in wartime,<sup>10</sup> they were not told about the hidden materials. For these historians, this was unfortunate, but even more embarrassing is the fact that the surviving relatives, who sent in their dearest private letters and photos in 1945, never saw them again. Not only were they put aside, but the party failed to provide any explanation, or return them to their original owners. In the 1990s, when the location of this collection was revealed to the public, some relatives checked with the archivist, including a woman in her fifties who had never seen a portrait of her father before. This *Memorial book* section in the CPN archive is both an important historical source and a burden to an archivist's conscience, simply because it should not be there.

This conclusion is valid for other types of documents in the archive as well. A small number of confidential papers, or rather pieces of paper containing confidential information, has been handed down. On the one hand, they contain information on individuals that might shock or grieve their kin. On the other, these same documents provide clear insight on the mores and internal communication in the CPN. These mores have no equivalent in any other Dutch political party. Party members were liable to inform their superiors on matters that people would normally reserve for God, their vicar, or confessor. For instance, if a communist couple wanted a divorce, they would propose this to a leading committee that would determine whether a divorce would benefit the party. One of these aspiring divorcees described in a letter the poor sexual performance of her husband, who was a well-known party cadre. This same awkward candour about sexual performance can be found in the published memoirs of some (ex-)communists.<sup>11</sup> It is indeed a remarkable counterpoint to the usual communist secretiveness on other matters.

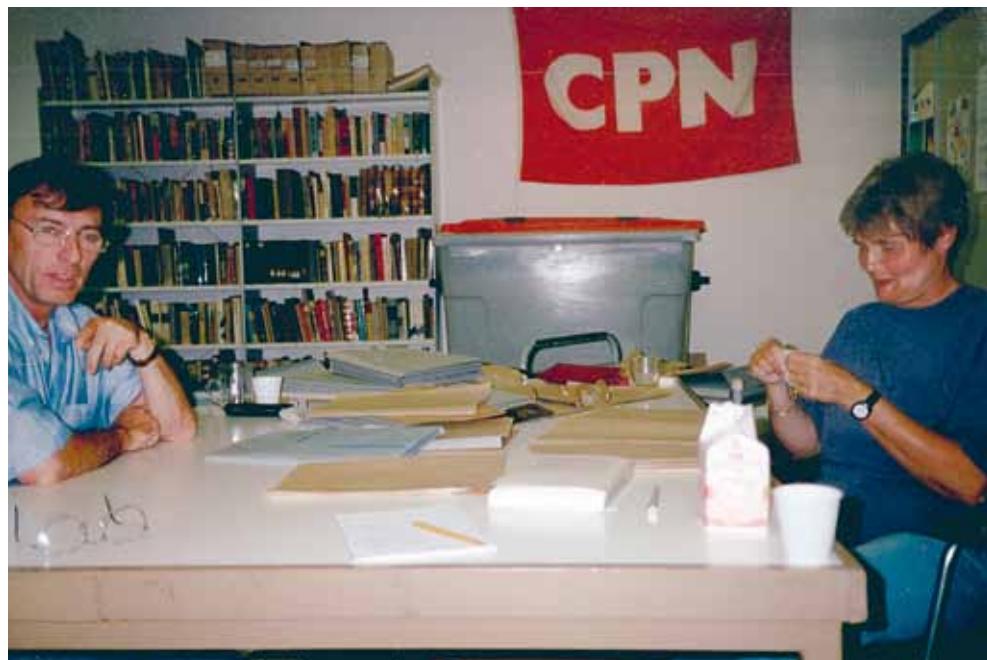
Another troublesome category in the archive are the files that were made up by the internal secret service of the party. A few of these have been preserved inadvertently.<sup>12</sup> The obscure mechanisms of exclusion, tattling, and guilt by association practiced in the CPN during the Cold War are here revealed in strident tones. Quoted from the solid memory of the archivist: "I saw comrade X in the red light district, exposing herself as a whore." "I was told that comrade Y had an abortion." "Comrade Z told us that he spent a vacation in Belgium, but I had a look at the mileage indicator of his car and it was huge. He probably drove to the forbidden country Yugoslavia."

---

<sup>10</sup> E.g. Hansje Galesloot, Susan Legêne, *Partij in het verzet. De CPN in de Tweede Wereldoorlog* (Amsterdam, 1986); W.F.S. Pelt, *Vrede door revolutie. De CPN tijdens het Molotov-Ribbentrop pact 1939-1941* (Den Haag, 1990).

<sup>11</sup> Dutifully recorded in Margreet Schrevel, Gerrit Voerman (eds), *De communistische erfenis. Bibliografie en bronnen betreffende de CPN* (Amsterdam, 1997).

<sup>12</sup> CPN archive, IISH, inventory nrs 708-754.



Sorting out the confidential documents, 1992. Left: Joop IJisberg, right: Margreet Schrevel. Photograph by Susan Legêne.

Both categories of files need to be cherished and well-kept, as they are highly informative about the party's history and culture. All the same, they can inflict serious harm to individuals. In 1992, on a day full of amazement, laughter, and horror, a small delegation of the Foundation and the archivist read every inch of these papers (photo). A small percentage of these files was put aside to remain inaccessible until 2012.

An impressive amount of archives in the realm of Dutch communism is now housed in the Institute. Additions keep coming in as party officials die and covert suitcases filled with documents are found in their home content.<sup>13</sup> There are some restrictions in the access to these archives, but these can be overcome. The time has come for a completely new and innovative history of the Dutch communist movement. An unconventional, lucid thinker with a penchant for mystification and secretiveness would be the desired author. His endeavour would undoubtedly disclose many remarkable parallels and common ground among communist organizations and secret societies. *Secret Suitcases* may be a suitable title for such a book.

---

13 For example, the archives of Joop Wolff, Jaap Wolff, Daan Goulooze at the IISH.



# II.13 Long Live the Library!

## The Book Collections of the IISH, in Particular the KNAW Library\*

**Elise van Nederveen Meerkerk**

### **Introduction**

In the early 2000s I worked at the IISH as a PhD student, writing a dissertation on early modern women's work. I felt I was in the right place at this institute: the Research Department focused on family strategies and increasingly on global labour history. The academic atmosphere and debates were lively and colleagues were friendly. The best thing was that the IISH was not simply an institute of researchers. There were also many capable people working on the development and preservation of collections and developing a digital infrastructure. In the past I had worked closely with some of them on a few business history projects, but in a context of inventorying the available archival material of the firm in question, rather than as a frequent user of the core IISH archives.<sup>1</sup>

---

\* The author would like to thank Wiljan van den Akker, Lex Heerma van Voss, Frans van der Kolff, Jan Lucassen and Jenneke Quast for their useful suggestions.

<sup>1</sup> For instance, the preliminary inventory work by Bouwe Hijma in the Philips archives for the history of the Philips Retirement Fund. Elise van Nederveen Meerkerk and Jan Peet, *Een peertje voor de dorst. Geschiedenis van het Philips Pensioenfonds* (Amsterdam, 2002).

As a PhD researcher working with primary data on early modern local labour markets from many regional archives, I did not consider myself an important consumer of the IISH collections. This self-image changed drastically, however, when in the fall of 2003 the evaluation board visited the Institute. This external committee wanted to talk to several staff members, and I was granted the dubious honor of being selected by the IISH directorate to be one of the interviewees. To prepare for this, Henk Wals gave me a short briefing. “Remember,” he emphatically told me, “if the committee wants to know how your research relates to the IISH collections, do not forget to mention your use of the extensive library!”

This was actually the first time I realized I was indeed a frequent user of the institute’s collections. Over the past year and a half, I had primarily visited local archives all over the Netherlands, but had I visited many *libraries* outside the IISH? Of course, there had been an occasional loan from a university library of some obscure book on women textile workers in prehistoric times.<sup>2</sup> But the majority of my – then still incomplete – bibliography was indeed derived from the IISH library collection. From then on, I felt even more at home than before. No longer did I have to feel ashamed that my research did not exactly overlap with the IISH collections, I was in fact a wholesale user of the Institute’s inventory!

As a tribute to this important part of the IISH collection, I would like to devote the following pages to the peculiar history and contents of what is probably the largest sub-collection of the IISH library: the library of the Royal Dutch Academy of Sciences (KNAW), which was given to the Institute in 2005.

## Background of the Transfer

Since its establishment in 1808, the Royal Institute (later Royal Academy for Arts and Sciences – KNAW) already owned a respectable library. Not only did King Louis Napoleon contribute a number of duplicates from the *Bibliothèque Nationale* in Paris, but also many members, associates, and correspondents bestowed (part of) their book collections to the Academy’s library. David Jacob van Lennep, a classicist who worked as the Institute’s librarian from 1817 to 1851, played an important role in further building the collection.<sup>3</sup> When Van Lennep died, the secretary of the Academy took over his job. In 1858, a new catalogue of the library’s collection appeared and some important literary collections, for instance those of Willem Bilderdijk, were collected in the final decades of the century. However, in the course of the twentieth century, the library turned from a “library of books to one of

2 E. Wayland Barber, *Women’s work: the first 20,000 years: women, cloth, and society in early times* (New York, 1995).

3 <http://socialhistory.org/nl/collecties/gidsen/akademiebibliotheek-geschiedenis>; last accessed 24 April 2014.



**The Interior of the KNAW Library (Trippenhuis, Amsterdam).**  
Collection KNAW. Photograph by Gert Jan van Rooij.

journals.<sup>4</sup> This implied that the former interest in the library's book collection faded. Therefore, large parts of the collection were outsourced to other Dutch institutes. In 1938, for instance, the collection of western manuscripts – containing manuscripts by the seventeenth-century literary scientist Constantijn Huygens (1596-1687) and his son Christiaan Huygens (1629-1695) – were given in permanent loan to the Royal Library in The Hague. Other parts of the collection (eastern manuscripts) were lent to the University of Leiden and the collection of coins went to the Koninklijk Penningkabinet, now – for as long as it will still exist – the Money Museum in Utrecht.<sup>5</sup>

The Academy Library thus outsourced important parts of its collections, making it perhaps an even more haphazard assemblage than before. Still, in the 1990s, interest in the library was revived. A restoration department was installed, and parts of the collection were used for exhibitions. Also, efforts

4 "Lectures on the library of the Royal Netherlands Academy of Arts and Sciences", *On the Waterfront. Newsletter of the Friends of the IISH*, 11 (2005), pp. 9-15.

5 <http://socialhistory.org/nl/collecties/gidsen/akademiebibliotheek-geschiedenis>; last accessed 24 April 2014.

were made to reorganize the catalogue of the library's collection and to perform research on specific subsets.<sup>6</sup>

Despite this revival of interest, the collection became too large for the Academy to house within its walls in the late twentieth century. The Royal Academy decided to find accommodation for its library in the newly established Netherlands Institute for Information Services (NIWI). This was a merger of six different institutes that were supposed to focus on the provision of (especially digital) infrastructure for the arts and sciences in the Netherlands. In practice, however, it was not a very coherent umbrella for its many different activities, some more successful than others. In 2005 Wiljan van den Akker, then the director of the KNAW-institutes, decided to dissolve the NIWI, and to continue some of its activities in a different form. But of course, there was still the valuable large collection of books, journals, pamphlets, and other curiosities. Selling parts of the collection would have been difficult, especially what to do with the rest of the material.

In one of his conversations with Jaap Kloosterman, the director of the International Institute of Social History at the time, Wiljan van den Akker mentioned his dilemma with the Academy library. Fortunately, Jaap Kloosterman – as always – had a pragmatic attitude and offered to house the entire collection at the IISH. While the collection appeared to be somewhat scattered, Kloosterman saw its value quite clearly. In Van den Akker's words, he was not "one of those posh directors who says: 'Well, I'm sorry, this doesn't fit my collection', but instead he was pragmatic and helpful." Perhaps, Van den Akker speculates, this was also owing to both men's coinciding interests.<sup>7</sup> Kloosterman probably saw this acquisition indeed as complementary to the IISH collection. It was a typical scholarly library with different – cultural and scientific – specializations than the social and economic collections the IISH and Economic Historical Library housed until then. It constituted an extension of the larger Enlightenment project, just as was the case with the emancipation of the labouring classes.<sup>8</sup> Or, in the words of Jan Lucassen, "the French Encyclopedists, Smith, Darwin, Stuart Mill e tutti quanti cannot be considered separate from Marx, Engels, Bakunin and pals".<sup>9</sup>

This is how the IISH acquired the largest library collection at once in its history thus far. The Academy library added a sub-collection of about 200,000 volumes, which in large part covers the physical and biological sciences. The book collection comprises around 60,000 documents, and there

---

6 "Lectures on the library", p. 10.

7 Interview with Wiljan van den Akker, 13 July 2013. Van den Akker is a professor in modern Dutch literature at Utrecht University.

8 As was for instance the idea behind the Exhibition Catalogue published on the occasion of the 75 year existence of the IISH. Jaap Kloosterman and Jan Lucassen, *Rebels with a cause. Five centuries of social history collected by the International Institute of Social History (IISH)* (Amsterdam, 2010).

9 Personal e-mail from Jan Lucassen, Monday 21 October 2013.

are about 2,000 drawings, plates, and maps. Furthermore the Academy library contains almost 3,000 journal series of various scientific societies and about 5,000 pamphlets.<sup>10</sup> While perhaps not at the core of the Institute's collection profile, the directorate still believed this was a valuable collection to acquire. First, because the Academy library represented a unique historical collection, which was in fact endangered.<sup>11</sup> Some of the books in the library are the only copy available in the Netherlands, and sometimes even very rare in the world. Also, the library's contents were, "surprisingly close to the areas of interest of IISH and NEHA".<sup>12</sup> Not only indirectly, since many of the works represent a collection of contemporary works of 'propositional knowledge' à la Joel Mokyr.<sup>13</sup>

What is more, apart from the majority of books on physics and biology, there were also many examples of historical accounts of the fifteenth through nineteenth centuries that may be very suitable for social and economic historical analysis. For instance, the collection contains many manuscripts and documents of the Directorate of the Mediterranean trade, established in 1625 to maintain relationships with the Ottomans, Venetians, and other notable powers in the Mediterranean. Another example is a fairly unique copy of the work of an English shipbuilder, William Sutherland: *Prices of Labour in Ship-Building*, a two-volume manuscript which records elaborate calculations of costs of labour in this particular industry.<sup>14</sup> Moreover, from the more recent books in the Academy Library, the IISH made a selection of secondary literature, including many unpublished PhD theses, which were able to nicely complement the more recent collection of the library.<sup>15</sup>

So, there is also a more direct link to the use made of the library by other historians as well as to the research performed at the institute. One particular suggestion for current research, especially in the context of global labour history, are the many travel descriptions of scientists in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. They discovered a new world, just as traditional labour historians have now come to uncover new regions of the world by increasingly studying their labour histories, including the very first colonial encounters. In the context of the regional desks that have been extended by the Institute over the past few years, ranging from Southeast Asia to Latin America, it is all the more valuable to reflect this in its collections. Let us now turn to one of the volumes in the book collection, the *Historie Naturael*,

<sup>10</sup> Source: <http://socialhistory.org/nl/collecties/gidsen/akademiebibliotheekgeschiedenis>; last accessed 24 April 2014.

<sup>11</sup> As the reader may know, this was one of the founding principles of the International Institute of Social History in 1935.

<sup>12</sup> "Lectures on the library", p. 10.

<sup>13</sup> Joel Mokyr, "The Industrial Revolution and the Economic History of Technology: Lessons from the British Experience, 1760-1850", *Quarterly Review of Economics and Finance*, 41 (2001), pp. 295-311.

<sup>14</sup> "Lectures on the library", pp. 11-15, some other notable examples are mentioned.  
<sup>15</sup> Personal e-mail from Jan Lucassen, Monday 21 October 2013.

or a translation from *Historia natural y moral de las Indias* (Salamanca 1588). The fact that this work was almost immediately translated from Spanish to Dutch in itself shows the growing interest of ordinary people in the then rapidly globalizing world at an early stage.

### The Historie Naturael by José de Acosta

One of the very old books in the collection of the Royal Academy is (a translation of) the Natural History of the West-Indies by the Spanish Jesuit José de Acosta.<sup>16</sup> Its author, José de Acosta, was born in 1540, as one of nine children of a rich entrepreneur from the prosperous Castilian merchant town of Medina del Campo. According to his own testimony, José ran away from home a few months before his twelfth birthday in 1552, and entered the newly established Jesuit Society in Salamanca. The reason for joining the congregation was probably from a genuine religious vocation, as he “saw the great charity, kindness, humility, and fervor that existed in it.”<sup>17</sup> José also expressed the wish to travel to “the Indies”, although spreading the word of God among Africans was also on his wish list.

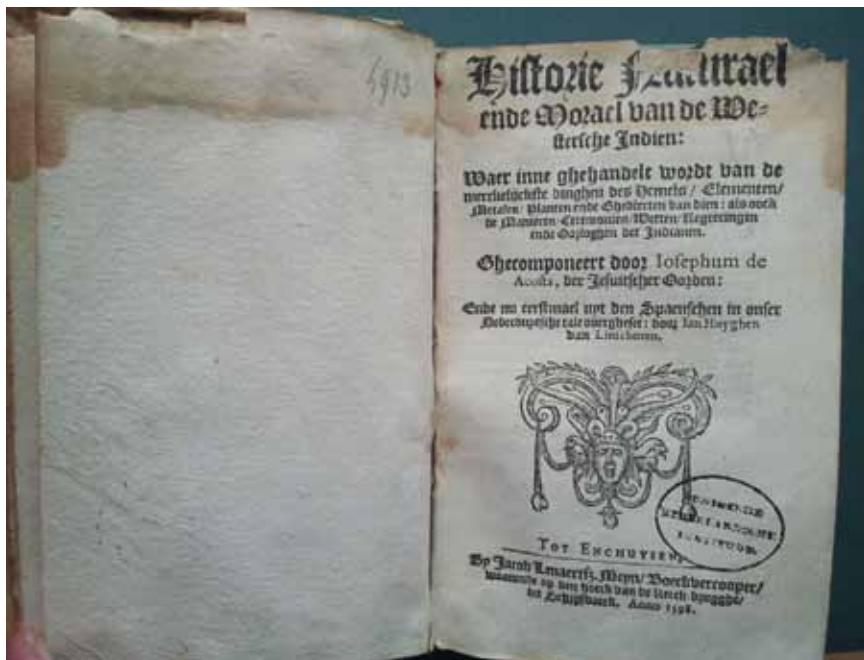
Indeed, his wish would be fulfilled, although he had to wait 20 years, in which he travelled a great deal throughout Europe. In 1572 d'Acosta finally sailed to Latin America, where he would remain for 15 years. He visited regions that today include Peru, Bolivia, Chile, and Mexico. On his journeys he noted his observations of natural phenomena, many of them related to the geophysical sciences. Not only did he comment on the skies, climate, winds, volcanic activity, earthquakes, and a variety of new minerals, plants, and animals, but he also wrote extensively on the social structure and habits of the inhabitants of the region. When he returned to Spain in 1587, Acosta started writing the *Historia*, which is about his observations of America. He wrote another, controversial book in which he strongly criticized the way the Spaniards treated the indigenous population.<sup>18</sup>

The *Historie Naturael* was a pioneering study in the sense that it constituted the first detailed European description of the geography and culture of Latin America. In the first half of his book, Acosta described the natural world of the Americas, including many of its physiological and biological characteristics. He argued that the Americas formed an integral part of the universe, and that they were formed of the same four physical elements (earth, wa-

16 José de Acosta, *Historie Naturael ende Morael van de Westersche Indien: Waer inne ghehandelt wordt van de merchelijckste dinghen des hemels, elementen, metalen, planten ende ghedierten van dien: als oock de manieren, ceremonien, wetten, regeeringen ende oorloghen der Indianen*, Translated from Spanish by Jan Huyghen van Linschoten (Enkhuizen, 1598). Call no.: KNAW AB E 4913 s.

17 As quoted by his biographer, Claudio M. Burgaleta, in *José de Acosta, s.j. (1540-1600): His Life and Thought* (Chicago, 1999), p. 9.

18 Augustin Udias and W. Stauder, “Jesuit geophysical observatories”, *EOS Trans. Am. Geophys. Union*, 72 (1991) pp. 185-187.



Title page of the *Historie Naturael* in the IISH collection, KNAW AB E 4913.

Photograph by the author.

ter, air, fire) and the same natural orders (mineral, vegetal, animal) as the other continents – a belief that apparently not many of his contemporaries shared. In the second half of the book, he described the human inhabitants of the New World. Although he certainly did not describe the indigenous peoples as equal to Europeans, he did acknowledge that they were intelligent, spiritual, physical, feeling, and rational creatures. Also, he stressed the accomplishments of the inhabitants of the New World, their culture, and the fact that they had their own history, which was generally orally transmitted. In fact, as Butzer has argued, “Acosta was the first European to explicitly recognize that New World phenomena existed in their own right”.<sup>19</sup> He also fervently countered the common opinion “that the Indians descended from Jewish lineage [...], because they were fearful, pusillanimous, of plentiful ceremony, sensible, and mendacious”.<sup>20</sup> As explanation, he stated

<sup>19</sup> Karl W. Butzer, “From Columbus to Acosta: Science, Geography, and the New World”, *Annals of the Association of American Geographers*, 82:3 (1992), pp. 543–565, 557.

<sup>20</sup> “Dat d’Indianen van’t Joodsche geslachte afcomen, houdt de gemeyne Man voor een seker teycken, omdat de selve vreesachtich, cleynmoedich, van veel ceremonien, sinnich ende leugenachtich zijn.” Acosta, *Historie Naturael*, Cap. 23, fol. 48–48v.

that the many peoples of the Indies were too diverse to have descended from a single “tribe”.

What is of course rather striking, is that this work was translated from Spanish into Dutch in 1598, in the midst of the war between the Spanish Kingdom and the provinces of the Netherlands trying to fight for their independence. How can we explain this phenomenon?

For one thing, the Spanish Kingdom, although facing difficulties, was still one of the world’s major powers at the end of the sixteenth century. In the Northern Netherlands relatively few people spoke Spanish, certainly compared to the Southern Netherlands, which remained in Spanish possession, although there are indications that many important Dutch authors at the time at least mastered some of the language. For instance, important litterateurs such as Coornhert, Hooft, and Cats were probably able to read some of the major Spanish literature of their time.<sup>21</sup> Translating it, however, was quite a different matter.

Most probably the genuine interest of Acosta’s translator, Jan Huygen van Linschoten, played a decisive role in the creation of the *Historie Naturalae*. Van Linschoten was a Dutch merchant and explorer, who served the Portuguese for many years, and as secretary to the bishop of Goa. He travelled to the East Indies only returning to the Netherlands in 1592. He devoted four years of his life to writing his *Itinerario. Voyage ofte schipvaert, naer Oost ofte Portugaels Indien inhoudende een corte beschryvinghe der selver landen ende zee-custen* (1596). This work, in which he apparently relied heavily on earlier Portuguese accounts of the natural and social descriptions of Portuguese India, became well-known and was used frequently by later VOC sailors who sailed to the East Indies. According to Kern and Terpstra, Linschoten was captivated by Acosta’s eloquent descriptions of the West Indies, and he felt obliged to translate them into Dutch as a counterpart to his own descriptions of the East Indies. Linschoten, who in his *Itinerario* had also



**Jan Huygen van Linschoten (ca. 1563-1611).**

**Collection Maritiem Museum Rotterdam.**

<sup>21</sup> G.S. Overdiep, *Geschiedenis van de letterkunde der Nederlanden. Deel 3* (Antwerpen/Brussel/s-Hertogenbosch, [1944]), pp. 60-62.

made some remarks on the West Indies, stated that in no way could these compare to Acosta's descriptions, which were "in all of the writings of the author's intention in case more highly taken, more gracefully described, and more perspicaciously elaborated than my own exercise and humble mind encompassed, or ever could encompass".<sup>22</sup>

### Chance and the Wider Meaning of the *Historie Naturael* as Part of the IISH-Collection

As we have seen above, much of the history of the *Historie Naturael* as well as its acquisition by the IISH were accidental. If it hadn't been for the particular interest of Jan Huygen van Linschoten, the book may not have been translated into Dutch in the first place. While we do not know exactly how the manuscript became part of the KNAW Library, we may safely assume that it was part of one of the inventories that were bequeathed to this collection over the past 200 years. And, finally, if it hadn't been for the particular circumstances in which the directors of the KNAW and the IISH happened to talk about this library collection in the mid-2000s, it may not even have been saved for posterity.

On the other hand, this particular item is not unique in the Netherlands. According to antiquibook.com, it is available in at least one Dutch antique shop, although it costs almost 3,000 euros. Also, Huygen van Linschoten's translation is available in various Dutch libraries, such as the Royal Library in The Hague and libraries of the University of Amsterdam and of Utrecht University. The *Historie Naturael* may not be the most pressing example of the need to preserve a rather haphazard but historical collection of books and other manuscripts (known as the KNAW Library). Still, the manuscript is valuable enough, and other pieces in the large collection are indeed more exceptional and rare.

The history of the KNAW Library shows that history and its artefacts are far from always coherent and logical. They are to a certain extent based on chance. And although it may not be the prevailing attitude today, it is entirely legitimate also to acquire archival material and books in this way, out of a genuine interest and love for the historically contingent. Just to avoid the chance that some very valuable material may get lost forever. Moreover, the chances are great that parts of these seemingly coincidental acquisitions may in the end perfectly fit and complement existing collections. The same may be argued for (parts of) other collections that

---

<sup>22</sup> "[...] in alle stucken des schrijvers voornemen in dien hoogher ghenomen, cierlijcker vervaet, ende scherpsinniger uytghevoert te zijn, dan mijn oeffeninghe ende gheringh verstandt bedroech, ofte noch soude bedraghen". Introduction to the second edition of Jan Huygen Linschoten's *Itinerario* (first edition 1596), edited by H. Kern and H. Terpstra, (Den Haag, 1955), p. xxxvi. [http://www.dbln.org/tekst/lins001itino1\\_01/lins001itino1\\_01\\_0006.php](http://www.dbln.org/tekst/lins001itino1_01/lins001itino1_01_0006.php); last accessed 24 April 2014.

are currently under threat, or will be in the near future, not necessarily far from home.<sup>23</sup> As was recently argued, library collections can be highly informative, not only by studying their contents, but also by studying their histories.<sup>24</sup> As we have seen above, the KNAW Library can also be considered an “autobiography of a culture,”<sup>25</sup> and it is thus advisable to keep it as a separate collection instead of blending it with other parts of the IISH collection.

---

23 Until recently, for instance, the unique KIT-Library collections were severely threatened. Remarkably, the Alexandrina Library in Egypt decided to rescue two-thirds (c. 700,000 items) of the collection of the Royal Institute for the Tropics (KIT). See e.g. “Veel boeken Instituut Tropen gered”, *NRC Handelsblad* (1 November 2013), p. 16.

24 Jaap Kloosterman, “Unwritten autobiography: Labor history libraries before World War I”, in Marcel van der Linden and Leo Lucassen (eds), *Working on Labor: Essays in honor of Jan Lucassen* (Leiden, 2012), pp. 395-416.

25 As quoted in Kloosterman, “Unwritten autobiography”, p. 395.

# II.14 The IISH as a Trailblazer in Technology in the 1990s

Jaap Kloosterman's Transformative Breakthroughs

**Henk Wals**

Appointing Jaap Kloosterman deputy director of Collections in 1985 may have been one of the most fruitful decisions ever by Eric Fischer (the IISH director since 1984).<sup>1</sup> Although not previously the most progressive institution among archive and library services, the IISH was rapidly transformed into an early adopter of new technology, with exceptionally original ideas about how best to apply it. Many of these ideas were inspirational insights of Jaap Kloosterman, who in turn became the director in 1993. As a consequence, in the 1990s the IISH established a technological edge, which was a driving force behind these golden years at the Institute.

## Computers

Eric Fischer, formerly a navigating officer on seafaring vessels, was not initially convinced of the merits of computers in historical research and was highly sceptical of the incipient alpha informatics. Still he was sufficiently

---

<sup>1</sup> International Institute of Social History, *Annual Report 1985*, p. 23. In November 1985 Jaap Kloosterman was initially appointed as a temporary replacement for "acting librarian" Dr Fritjof Tichelman, who was incapacitated by a serious car accident.

open-minded to allow Kloosterman and others to explore what information technology could offer the Institute.

In 1985 the IISH therefore purchased three Océ text processors for the secretariat.<sup>2</sup> This was the first experience that the Institute acquired with computers. Fischer chose the Océ brand, because he wanted this investment in excess of 80,000 guilders to benefit Dutch corporate industry.

The reorganization that the director carried out at the time was supervised by an external commission of librarians and archivists who stressed with some input from Jaap Kloosterman that an automated catalogue was indispensable for the new organization.<sup>3</sup> The Ministry of Education and Science allocated 700,000 guilders toward purchasing a computer system. The KNAW and the IISH then added 150,000 guilders each, yielding a one-million guilder budget for purchasing and retrospectively introducing the card catalogues.<sup>4</sup> During the years that followed, an additional 1,500,000 guilders was allocated toward retro-introduction and equipment via what was known as the Ministry's Intentional Equipment Scheme.<sup>5</sup>

Not everybody at the IISH welcomed this trend. The cataloguing department presented a petition carrying a great many signatures from those who opposed automation. They feared occupational erosion. Some also believed that computers emitted radiation and were medically harmful. Once the computers were operational, however, very few signatories wanted to restore the card catalogue.

The instigator, Jaap Kloosterman, did not have the mindset of a traditional archivist or librarian. Though familiar with the standard library and archive rules, he based his decisions primarily on how researchers operated in practice. This was why the IISH opted to ensure access to *all* types of material present at the Institute via a single system. Kloosterman believed that researchers were interested primarily in finding information. Whether such information was contained in an archive, book, newspaper, photograph, or poster, was of secondary importance to users. The IISH thus became 'one of the few institutes in the world where just about the entire archive is accessible, also to visitors, through one central catalogue'.<sup>6</sup> Of course the system needed to be equipped to handle this, and Geac, a company of Canadian origin, was commissioned for this task.

Following the text processors for the secretariat, the IISH purchased the first personal computer in 1986. An IISH delegation under the aegis of Jaap Kloosterman visited several computer companies to this end. The portable IBM selected was the size of a sewing machine and was equipped with a mi-

<sup>2</sup> International Institute of Social History, *Annual Report 1985*, p. 15.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>4</sup> International Institute of Social History, *Annual Report 1986*, p. 15.

<sup>5</sup> International Institute of Social History, *Annual Report 1987*, p. 18; International Institute of Social History, *Annual Report 1988*, p. 18.

<sup>6</sup> International Institute of Social History, *Annual Report 1987*, p. 16.

niscule amber screen. The number of computers at the IISH subsequently increased rapidly.

One way of curtailing costs was to purchase the computers in parts and assemble sections of them at the Institute. That Kloosterman was personally involved here highlights the pioneering stage of these efforts at the IISH. The deputy director of Collections learned rudimentary programming in Basic and even designed a course on how to use personal computers, starting with an explanation about the binary system, which Kloosterman regarded as indispensable knowledge for understanding computers. This outlook was very characteristic of his mindset: to have an informed opinion about something, Kloosterman was convinced one had to know everything there was to know about it.

In his own pursuit of new knowledge, Jaap Kloosterman even attended one of the few courses in his career around this time: a three-day training about the RBase 5000 database system. The insight he acquired in the mechanism of relational databases benefited him in his subsequent career. Kloosterman was also interested in digital humanities or alpha informatics, as it was known at the time. In late 1987, for example, he attended the founding meeting of the Vereniging voor Geschiedenis en Informatica [Association for history and informatics] as an interested observer. This interest – as well as that of research director Jan Lucassen – paved the way for what was to become an important pillar for IISH research: databases.

In the late 1980s Kloosterman started talks with the Leiden-based Nederlands Historisch Data Archief (NHDA), which was interested in acceding to the KNAW – and possibly becoming part of the IISH. Kloosterman regarded collecting, analysing and providing access to social history data as a new responsibility for the IISH. The expertise of the NHDA could facilitate this. In 1994 the NHDA did indeed join the KNAW, following mediation by the IISH, but it became part of the Nederlands Instituut voor Wetenschappelijke Informatievoorziening (NIWI) rather than the IISH.<sup>7</sup> The outcome was different with respect to the Historische Steekproef Nederland (HSN) [Historical sample of the Netherlands], with which talks were in progress around that time as well. The HSN did ultimately enter the IISH and to this day figures prominently in the research infrastructure for scholarship in Dutch social and economic history.

The foresight of Jaap Kloosterman in this field greatly benefited the Institute. In 2002 the HSN acquired a grant exceeding 3 million euros from the NWO large investments programme, while the FNV approved 800,000 euros toward building a database of Dutch trade unions. Building databases increasingly became a methodological foundation for research at the IISH. In the years that followed, several data hubs were set up for the *Global Labour History* research programme.

---

<sup>7</sup> International Institute of Social History, *Annual Report 1994*, p. 13.

In the second half of the 1980s substantial progress was made on retrospective introduction of the card catalogue in the library system. Most of the work was outsourced. The conversion took place at a mind-boggling pace. Within two years the titles of all printed materials were available.<sup>8</sup> In 1989 the next stage began, in which the descriptions of the visual material were entered and descriptions generated of material that had yet to be catalogued. This required compiling a new thesaurus, based on the options a relational database features. Most images lack a title, complicating provision of access.<sup>9</sup> The image project comprised various stages: first the photographs, then the posters, and subsequently the prints. The revolutionary feature was that a digitized version was generated for each image or group of images, which could then be retrieved on the computer in the reading room (and later via internet). The project was funded by the Ministry of Education and Science and was completed as planned in 1996.<sup>10</sup>

### Director & www

In 1993 Eric Fischer left the IISH to head up the Verbond van Verzekeraars [league of insurers]. Jaap Kloosterman was appointed to succeed him. Around this time while visiting the NHDA, he discovered a new phenomenon: the World Wide Web. NHDA director Peter Doorn presented his latest gimmick: a Mosaic browser for displaying digital documents on servers all over the world. Kloosterman understood the potential immediately. By December 1995, the IISH catalogue became accessible online.<sup>11</sup> The IISH also expressed an interest in an instrument that other archives confronted only years later: the born-digital archive. A pilot project was launched to obtain digital materials about the events in the former Yugoslavia.<sup>12</sup>

In that same year, an evaluation commission chaired by the Utrecht professor – later an IISH staff member – Jan Luiten van Zanden observed that the IISH should aim to retain the technological edge achieved.<sup>13</sup> This was precisely the intention of Jaap Kloosterman: "...the effect of new computer and communications technology is comparable to the invention of the printing press. Both generating and distributing knowledge and sharing views and providing stimuli have overcome boundaries of distance, time, and scope that prevailed for centuries", he wrote in the 1996 annual report.<sup>14</sup> In keeping with this trend, the IISH became one of the first institutions in

<sup>8</sup> International Institute of Social History, *Annual Report 1989*, p. 15.

<sup>9</sup> Jenneke Quast, 'Een nieuwe onderwerpsontsluiting,' in Eric Fischer, Jaap Kloosterman, Henk Wals (eds), *Vele Gezichten. Achter de schermen van het IISG* (Amsterdam, 1991), pp. 65-70, 69.

<sup>10</sup> International Institute of Social History, *Annual Report 1996*, p. 46.

<sup>11</sup> International Institute of Social History, *Annual Report 1995*, p. 9.

<sup>12</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 13.

<sup>13</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 11.

<sup>14</sup> International Institute of Social History, *Annual Report 1996*, p. 10.

continental Europe that year to join the Research Library Group (RLG). The consortium consisting primarily of American universities maintained a joint catalogue comprising over seventy million records. Adding the IISH catalogue to this database considerably enhanced the discoverability of the Institute's collection.<sup>15</sup> In 2006 the RLG merged with the OCLC, which led the IISH records to be included in WorldCat.

While the IISH website served primarily to give the general public access to the catalogue, in 1996 additional items were posted on the site, such as information about the European Social Science History Conference, the Labour and Business History section of the www Virtual Library, and the first virtual IISH exhibition, *The Chairman Smiles*.<sup>16</sup> Visits to the IISH website soared, from 20,000 unique visitors in 1996, to 150,000 in 1997, 250,000 in 1998, 457,000 in 1999, 762,000 in 2000, reaching 1.3 million in 2001.<sup>17</sup> The peak was in 2006, when the website drew over 4 million visitors. Visits declined after that, possibly because of the abundance of fascinating websites by then.<sup>18</sup>

Jaap Kloosterman was the very first to understand the fundamental change that the Internet brought about for the Institute:

Clearly, we have to reconsider what we are doing, and how we are doing it. The new environment should have an impact not just on the way archives are indexed or publications presented, but on our perspectives on the users we serve. Traditionally, the better part of our patrons consisted of several thousand West-European academics. No longer. The Institute's Webservers received close to half a million visitors, many of them from countries and segments of society that we have never reached before,

so he explained in the 1999 annual report.<sup>19</sup>

Like many libraries and archives, the IISH had a considerable backlog in cataloguing. Although the reorganization and automation of the 1980s led to an impressive increase in productivity, substantial sections of the collection remained inaccessible to users. In 1994 the backlog in cataloguing books and periodical had indeed been reduced by sixty percent, but the large collections successfully acquired meant that there was still some catching up to do.<sup>20</sup> Following an investigation of alternative methods for

<sup>15</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 12.

<sup>16</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 48.

<sup>17</sup> International Institute of Social History, *Annual Report 1997*, p. 10.

<sup>18</sup> International Institute of Social History, *Annual Report 2010*, p. 14.

<sup>19</sup> International Institute of Social History, *Annual Report 1999*, p. 10.

<sup>20</sup> International Institute of Social History, *Annual Report 1994*, p. 9; International Institute of Social History, *Annual Report 1996*, p. 43; International Institute of Social History, *Annual Report 1998*, p. 11; International Institute of Social History, *Annual*

providing access, Jaap Kloosterman approved an unorthodox solution, involving bulk access to relatively cohesive sections.<sup>21</sup> His rationale was that providing general access was preferable to none at all. While this course of action appalled some conventionally-trained librarians and archivists, many researchers were delighted. In some cases this procedure even yielded items that would have been overlooked by using individual access methods. Other heritage institutions have adopted similar methods.

Researchers often work differently than library experts think they do. Based on a user survey conducted in 1995, for example, Jaap Kloosterman determined that the overwhelming majority of researchers found what they needed through searches by title, subtitle, or author fields in the automated IISH catalogue. Use of the substantive classification system was minimal. Substantive cataloguing was done by academic staff of the Collection Development and was therefore costly. As a result of these findings, the IISH stopped classifying printed material in 1996. This revolutionary decision met with resistance in traditional library circles. The board of the Stichting IISG had reservations as well. As expected, however, new publications remained perfectly retrievable. And, as had been the case with bulk access, other libraries eventually followed the example of the IISH.

The IISH was also at the vanguard in coping with another traditional library problem. Perhaps more than do many other libraries the IISH works with collections – especially newspapers – in poor condition. Restorative efforts would be doomed, reasoned Jaap Kloosterman. From the early 1980s, the IISH therefore invested most of its conservation budget in microfiche recordings, with a view to securing the content of the material in danger of disintegrating. In 1999 Kloosterman observed with satisfaction that “our longstanding policy to focus on microfilming rather than restoration is increasingly being accepted [by the outside world] as the most feasible way of tackling the problem”.<sup>22</sup>

## Golden Years

The 1990s were golden years at the IISH. Its technological edge gradually waned in the new millennium. The Institute remained a trailblazer in library and archive technology and in research databases, but many of the novelties that Jaap Kloosterman had introduced had become commonplace in the 2000s. In university settings and at other KNAW institutes digital humanities was truly getting off the ground. Interesting advances included text mining and crowd sourcing. In addition, techniques and methods were developed that would have been of interest to the IISH but were not adopted

---

<sup>21</sup> Report 1999, p. 20; International Institute of Social History, *Annual Report 2000*, p. 22;

<sup>22</sup> International Institute of Social History, *Annual Report 1996*, p. 43; International Institute of Social History, *Annual Report 1997*, p. 45.

<sup>22</sup> International Institute of Social History, *Annual Report 1999*, p. 12.

there. Heritage studies made a quantum leap as well, and libraries and archives started to digitize their holdings. Sources increasingly became available online, while the IISH – except for the visual materials – was not quick to digitize its collections.

What led to the loss of the leading edge? The lead undoubtedly had an inhibiting effect. Early on, the IISH devised a highly functional, popular website that grew to massive proportions within a few years, comprising hundreds of pages. Still, this website was built in ‘flat’ html, based on the technological insights of the 1990s. When content management systems became the vogue in the decade that followed, the enormous conversion operation was long delayed.

Perhaps an unnoticed complacency set in as well. In the 1990s and early 2000s the IISH was widely acclaimed and consulted. The IISH administration advised about merges in the Dutch archive system. Even those in charge of the National Library of the Netherlands spent an afternoon at the IISH to learn how the IISH achieved such feats. So much acknowledgement may instil the sense that outside surroundings have little left to offer and may cause an organization to lose its creative drive.

More objective factors are identifiable as well. One concerns the serious financial predicament of the IISH in the first decade of the 21<sup>st</sup> century. This was when public funding for scholarship was reduced. The KNAW had to pass these budget cuts on to the institutes. In research, this was largely offset by raising project grants from research institutes and contract funding. The collections were an entirely different matter. In addition, the lump sum ceased to be adjusted for inflation in the 1980s. In 2002 Jaap Kloosterman calculated that the real fixed income of the IISH had been reduced by virtually half by all the assorted spending cuts over the past decade.<sup>23</sup> In addition to its diminished financial leverage for innovation, the IISH had to reorganize twice in this period and was forced to make staff members redundant. Such measures can paralyze an organization for some time.

In 2004, Jaap Kloosterman, the main driver of the IISH as an innovative organization, suffered a heart attack. He recovered rapidly but had to consider his health more than he had in the past. In 2007 he resigned from his position as director to dedicate his efforts entirely to historical research. In the course that the IISH pursued under the aegis of his successor, technological advances and digital humanities became secondary.

---

<sup>23</sup> International Institute of Social History, *Annual Report 2002*, p. 9.

III

THE IISH AND  
EASTERN EUROPE

# III.1 Publications of Posrednik and Svobodnoe Slovo Publishing Houses in IISH's Russian Collections

Els Wagenaar

## Preliminary

In 2010 Jaap Kloosterman took the initiative to start the Memory Project. Most of the collaborators in the Collection Development Department were due to retire soon, often after decades of work at the IISH, and much of the knowledge about the collections would probably get lost when they retired. The goal of the Memory Project was to give them the opportunity to record in articles or web presentations information about (parts of) the collections that was stored in their memory, but for various reasons could not be incorporated in the standard catalogues or archival descriptions. This contribution is one of the results of this project.

The most important part of the Russian collections are the archives of nineteenth-century thinkers and political activists, often formed during their exile outside Russia, beginning with the archives of the revolutionary populists of the 1870s (Alexander Herzen, Petr Lavrov, Valerian Smirnov). A second category was the archives of world-famous anarchists such as Michail Bakunin, Alexander Berkman, Emma Goldman, and Senya Flechine. Then there is a third group of materials that concern social democracy: in addition to Pavel Axelrod's vast collection of personal papers, there are smaller collections of Georgij Plechanov and Aleksandr Potresov, who



Nikolay Petrovich Bogdanov-Belsky, **Sunday Reading in a Village School** (painting, circa 1899) II SH BG A44/144.

together with Vladimir Lenin, Vera Zasulich, and Julius Martov strove to introduce social democracy in Russia. The archive of the Socialist-Revolutionary Party, PSR, by far the largest and most illustrious organization archive in the Russian collection, reached the II SH in 1938. Since the early 1990s, the II SH has worked closely with Russian grass-roots initiatives to collect archives and gather documentation. The Institute has obtained copies of the Memorial and Vozvrashchenie archives, comprising thousands of files filled with memoirs, surveys, literary statements, and biographical data about victims of Stalinist terror. Finally, the archive of the Alexander Herzen Foundation (a Dutch initiative from the 1970s to publish the writings of Russian dissidents in the West) contains a wealth of data from and about the samizdat and correspondence with Russian authors.

In addition to archives, II SH's Russian collections are a real treasure trove of publications of the social movement itself, books, periodicals, and leaflets. Among the specialized libraries and subject-based collections, there is the Lavrov-Goc library (this was the PSR party library and contains approximately 10,000 titles, including Marx's Russian books with his personal remarks), the library of the Bund (the Algemeyner Yidisher Arbeiterbund in Lite Polyn un Rusland, a collection comprising 20,000 leaflets and pamphlets), the library of Boris Sapir (1902-1989), a Russian social democrat, who led a turbulent life of exile and emigration, became the head of the II SH Eastern Europe desk in 1936, and remained affiliated with the Institute for

many years after the Second World War. His library comprises hundreds of titles on socialist history, humanities, and the arts), and the late twentieth century MNOB collection, containing newspapers, newsletters, and bulletins from movements ranging from leftist extremists to the ultra right wing, the women's and environmental movements and the like, from the Gorbachev era to the present.

Also worth mentioning is the large collection of original posters in constructivist and social-realist styles from the countries of the former Soviet Union, and the Russian Children's Books collection from the 1920s and 1930s, often illustrated by famous avant-garde artists.

Shortly before the start of the Memory Project the IISH received a very interesting addition to its Russian collections: a collection of brochures, published around 1900 by the Russian idealistic publishing houses Posrednik (The Mediator) and Svobodnoe Slovo (The Free Word). This collection made a fine addition to the publications of these publishing houses already at the IISH, and so formed a good opportunity to examine them more closely and to document this material as a whole.<sup>1</sup>

### **Posrednik Publishing House**

Following the abolition of serfdom in 1861, the number of village schools and libraries increased significantly, and there was much interest in “*vneskol’noe obrazovanie*” (after school education), but there was hardly any reading matter available in the villages. The few farmers that were able to read had to content themselves with hagiographies, published by the Orthodox Church, or “*lubki*”: cheap, popular prints reviled by those in intellectual circles. A functioning network of publishing houses and printing companies was also lacking. Posrednik publishing house, founded by Leo Tolstoy and his ideological ally Vladimir Chertkov in 1884, committed

---

<sup>1</sup> Though not precisely documented, it is likely that many of Posrednik's and Svobodnoe Slovo's publications in IISH's collection originate from the Žuk (Zhook) collection acquired in 1949 (Vasily Pavlovic Žuk (1876-1949) <http://www.iisg.nl/archives/en/files/z/10773375.php>). Regarding this collection, the 1949 annual report notes the following: “Undoubtedly, the most important event in the life of the Russian Cabinet during the course of the last year has been the purchase of a small Russian library from Mrs. Zhook from London, which she and her deceased husband W. P. Zhook – who at the beginning of this century published under the aliases Baturinsky and Baranov, and was author of amongst other works ‘A.I. Herzen, his friends and acquaintances’ (1904, Russ.) – established partly in Russia, but especially abroad. The acquisition of this library represents a special enrichment for the cabinet. [...] the Zhook collection comprises some 270 brochures, primarily foreign publications about the various ideologies within the Russian revolutionary and opposition movement. [...] and the especially numerous group of works by the Tolstoyans (circa 100 works), which represent a marvellous addition to the cabinet's Tolstoy collection.”

itself to fill this gap by distributing simple, informative booklets written in plain language, with a morally uplifting message. Tolstoy wrote numerous educational stories for the publishing house, and even though their moral tenor was limited mostly to innocent matters such as the non-violent pursuit of good, being content with a simple life, and the promotion of community spirit, his stories were nevertheless often rejected by the censors, though he himself was left alone.

In 1885, Pavel Biryukov became a co-publisher for *Posrednik*. He worked very closely with Tolstoy in the succeeding years and became his biographer. Another long-time contributor to *Posrednik* was Nikolai Rubakin. He wrote a large number of educational booklets, published manuals for the establishment and management of village libraries, and developed into a renowned bibliographer. He maintained close contacts with revolutionaries from various tendencies at the time, though he took an independent position towards them. He saw more in enlightenment and education than in violent action.

He was a contributor to *Posrednik* from its beginning, but also published for the marxist journal *Novoe Slovo* and wrote, under the alias Sergei Mikhaylovich Nekrasov, illegal pamphlets which were released by the PSR and the RSDRP. In *Sredi knig*, his manual for establishing and organising such educational libraries, he wrote: "The book is one of the most powerful instruments in civilizing and educating the people, in schools and elsewhere, in the struggle for truth and justice".<sup>2</sup> Unlike Tolstoy, he greatly valued combating ignorance and superstition by promoting exact knowledge about natural sciences, for example.<sup>3</sup> His more revolutionary minded contemporaries,



**Lev Nikolayevich Tolstoy (1828-1910) and Vladimir Grigoryevich Chertkov (1854-1936). Photo: 1905/1906 (On back of photo stamp Christchurch/Hants). IISH BG A13/963.**

<sup>2</sup> N.A. Rubakin, *Sredi knig* (Among Books) St-Petersburg, 1906, p. 1. (IISH R1/10M).

<sup>3</sup> N.A. Rubakin, "Uslovija rasprostranenija estestvenno-naučnykh znanij v Rossii. (Doklad, čitannyj na II s"ezde russkich dejatelej po techničeskomu i

like Georgi Plekhanov, one of the founders of Russian social-democracy, and literary critic Nikolay Mikhaylovsky, didn't think much of Tolstoy's stories nor of publications by Posrednik. They accused them of spreading superstition and encouraging the passive acceptance of fate. The journal *Russkaja Mysl'* criticized the booklets for focusing on individual virtues: modesty, patience, and eliminating evil within the individual person rather than fighting social ills.

### Practical Obstacles: Censorship and Distribution

The government enforced strict supervision over the nature of the people's libraries. Literary works approved by the censor for the general reading

public could still be designated as unauthorized for inclusion in village libraries, thereby exposing them to a form of double censorship. The Ministry of Education annually compiled a comprehensive list of books falling under that category.<sup>4</sup> In a brochure about people's libraries, S. Stakhanov summarizes a series of humorous situations, in which a library manager could find himself if he followed these censorship rules: is it permitted for the library to possess a book designated as approved last year, but no longer so this year? May the library make a collection of stories available, if one of those stories has appeared in a separate, unauthorized publication?<sup>5</sup>

Another problem involved the distribution of Posrednik's releases. Russia's vastness combined with its poor infrastruc-

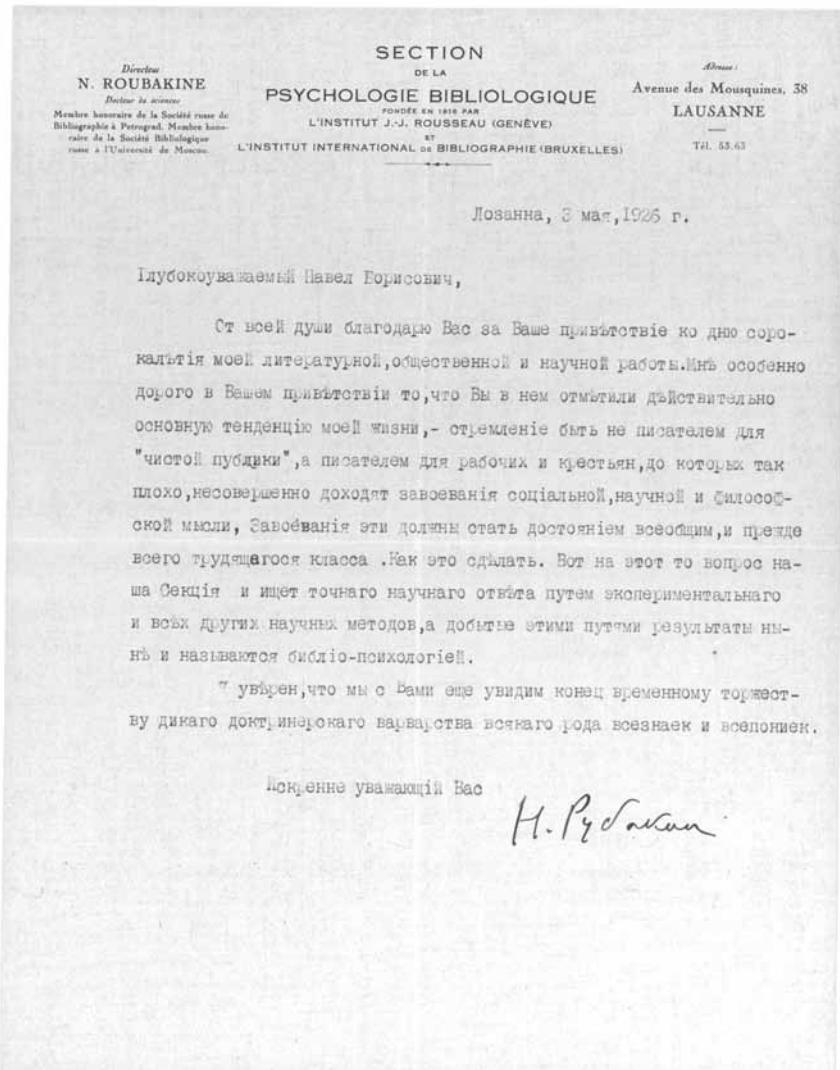


Pavel Ivanovich Biryukov (1860-1931).  
IISh BG A48/189.

professional'nomu obrazovaniju v Moskve", in: *Novoe slovo*, 1896, nr. 7, April, p. 86 ev. (IISh ZO 22159). See also A.E. Senn, *Nicolas Rubakin. A life for books* (Newtonville MA, 1977), p.11-12 (IISh 133/224).

<sup>4</sup> V.R. Lejkina-Svirskaja, *Intelligencija v Rossii vo vtoroj polovine XIX veka* (Moscow, 1971), p. 271-272 (IISh 36/138).

<sup>5</sup> S. Stachanov, *Narodnaja biblioteka-čitalnja i ee posetiteli* (Moscow, 1900), p. 17-20 (IISh R349/30).



**Letter from N. Rubakin to P. Axelrod, 3.5.1926.** As the founder and director of the "Institut International de Psychologie Bibliologique," Rubakin sent a letter of appreciation to Pavel Axelrod, who had congratulated him on his "forty years of literary, social and scientific work". Rubakin writes that he especially appreciates the fact that Axelrod emphasizes his efforts to be a writer for the labourers and farmers who have so little access to the achievements of social, scientific, and philosophical thinking. How does one ensure that these achievements become commonplace, especially for the working class? Rubakin's institute aimed to give an exact scientific answer to this question by means of experimental and other scientific methods. This research is referred to as "biblio-psychology." IISH Axelrod Archive, 38.

ture made the distribution of goods problematic, though the publishing house managed to successfully resolve this issue for its booklets by employing an existing network of “*ofent*” (pedlars). Following the example, and with the help of the commercial publishing house Sytin, these travelling merchants proved to be willing to carry *Posrednik*'s booklets with them in their baggage. *Posrednik* would eventually become one of the most successful publishing houses for this type of reading material, boasting more than a thousand titles in huge impressions. In rural areas, they presented a welcome counter to the detested “*lubki*” pamphlets.

### **From *Posrednik* to *Svobodnoe Slovo***

*Posrednik* Publishing House would continue to exist into the 1920s. However, Chertkov and other followers of Tolstoy's ideas were forced to leave Russia by the end of the nineteenth century.<sup>6</sup> In the words of editor Pavel Biryukov: “[...] our publications were subjected to such strict censorship that it became utterly impossible to continue our work [...] Everything that Tolstoy, our most important colleague, wrote was so reviled that the censors were filled with panic and fear at the mere sight of his name”.<sup>7</sup> They were eventually exiled from Russia in 1897, partly because they had helped a group of Duchobors to establish themselves in Canada with Tolstoy's financial support. This religious sect was persecuted in Russia, partly because they refused to serve in the military because of their non-violence principles.<sup>8</sup> Chertkov then founded the publishing house *Svobodnoe Slovo* in

6 Some archive material about Tolstoy, Chertkov and the Tolstoyans can be found in the archives of the War Resisters' International (WRI) (<http://www.iisg.nl/archives/en/files/w/10773401.php>) (inventory numbers 496 and 497) and the Charles William Daniels Company (<http://www.iisg.nl/archives/en/files/c/10741558.php>) (inventory numbers 111-144).

7 From the introduction of the first edition of *Svobodnoe Slovo. Periodičeskij sbornik*, pod red. P. I. Birjukova. (Purleigh, Essex, Čertkov, 1898-9), nr. 1-2, p. 3 (ISH ZO 22285).

8 The IISH possesses a small archive on this religious sect (<http://www.iisg.nl/archives/en/files/d/10749160.php>). The 1949 annual report of the IISH mentions: “Separate mention deserves a small archive, comprising about 250 documents related to the emigration of Duchobors to Canada. These Duchobors are one of many sects representing the richness of Russian religious life. They are of importance to social history on account of their social beliefs: their communism and strongly rejective attitude towards the state. [...] In 1895, Duchobors conscripted to military service refused to take arms and every Duchobor burnt his weapons in a solemn show of resistance. The Russian government responded with persecutions and reprisals. And hence we arrive at our Russian collection, since the persecutions to which the Duchobory were subjected, spurred L.N. Tolstoy and his followers to unleash a protest against the action by the Russian government. This resulted in their granting authorisation to the Duchobors to emigrate; the money to finance the emigration could be accumulated, as Tolstoy himself offered the proceeds of his novel “Resurrection”. Between 1898 and 1899, 8200 men, women and children, split up in three groups, voyaged to Canada, after an unsuccessful attempt at

Christchurch, England, with the intention of publishing Tolstoy's works there, which had been banned in Russia, and "to make known the facts regarding Russia's political and social reality, which on account of censorship cannot be released in Russia".<sup>9</sup> A journal of the same name was also released, with Biryukov as editor.<sup>10</sup> The publishing house soon became very successful. During the period between 1897 and 1900, "through various channels, some 23,777 sheets of print, a weight of about 15 pood" were smuggled into Russia.<sup>11</sup> Biryukov settled in Geneva, where he founded the journal *Svobodnaja Mysl'* ("Free Thought"),<sup>12</sup> which existed until 1901. The journal *Svobodnoe Slovo* existed until 1905.<sup>13</sup>



V. Garshin, *Signal. Razskaz.* (Moscow, 1910). 32 p. No. 40. The book's cover reads: "Authorized for school libraries, for primary and secondary education, for people's libraries and reading rooms, and for public readings." *ПИШ БРО 5596/5.*

---

establishing themselves in Cyprus. In our small archive, we have now found several letters of correspondence of persons involved in the emigration, including 4 letters by L.N. Tolstoy, copies of letters from and to him, letters by his son S.L. Tolstoy, and by his followers Chertkov and Sullerzhickij, amongst others. Several letters by Duchobors are also included."

<sup>9</sup> *Otchet knigoizdatel'stva 'Svobodnago Slova' V. i A. Čertkovych za period 1897-1900 gg.* (Christchurch, A. Tchertkoff, 1901), p. 19 (ИИШ R3/9).

<sup>10</sup> *Svobodnoe Slovo, Periodičeskij sbornik*, pod red. P.I. Birjukova. (Purleigh, 1898-1899, 1-2) (ИИШ ZO 22285) and *Svobodnoe Slovo, Periodičeskoe obozrenie*, pod red. V. Čertkova (Christchurch, 1901-1905) (ИИШ ZK 22226).

<sup>11</sup> *Otchet knigoizdatel'stva 'Svobodnago Slova' V. i A. Čertkovych za period 1897-1900 gg.* (Christchurch, A. Tchertkoff, 1901), p. 15 (ИИШ R3/9). A single sheet (pečatnyj list) is 16 to 20 pages, a pood is about 16 kg.

<sup>12</sup> *Svobodnaja Mysl'. Izd. Švejcarskogo otdela Svobodnago slova. Ežemesjačnoe obozrenie.* (Ženeva, 1899-1901) (ИИШ ZO 22166).

<sup>13</sup> In nr. 16 of 1901 of *Svobodnaja Mysl'*, there is an announcement by Biryukov that the journal will subsequently be edited by Chertkov, that the independent publication [*Svobodnaja Mysl'*] will be retired, and that he will remain a *Svobodnoe Slovo* employee. In no. 17-18 of May 1905, the editors write in the epilogue: "With this edition of '*Svobodnoe Slovo*', we are forced – hopefully merely temporarily – to cease the continued publication of this journal, on account of a lack of materials."

## III.2 Bakunin and Bacon Cake

### E-editing in Social History\*

**Lex Heerma van Voss**

#### Tickets and Digitization

We all know what a ticket is: a small piece of printed paper, proof we are entitled entrance, or to a good or service. But since when did this become pervasive? In Britain, the Eighteenth Century saw the widespread use of tickets. Understandably, the public had to adjust to the idea that a small slip of paper could represent clothing left at a check-in counter, a pawned object, the right to have a free pauper's meal or to leave an institution, wages, a journey, or access to a game or a meeting. A ticket may even represent a person, as a visiting card was also called a ticket. The British Museum admitted visitors by ticket from 1759, but because access to anyone willing to pay an entry fee was more democratic than the Museum wanted to be, a complicated vetting system determined who could purchase these tickets. The ticket had really arrived in 1821, when Queen Caroline was refused entrance to the Westminster Cathedral coronation ceremony of George IV, her estranged husband, on the ground that she could not produce a ticket.

This brief history of the ticket is based on an article by Sarah Lloyd.<sup>1</sup> Lloyd can show how the ticket spread, since she can quote from a large number

---

\* Thanks to Joris van Zundert and the editors for comments on a previous version of this essay.

<sup>1</sup> Sarah Lloyd, "Ticketing the British Eighteenth Century: 'A thing ... never heard of before'", *Journal of Social History*, 46 (2013) 4, pp. 843-871.

of eighteenth-century sources, especially newspapers, which she searched for “ticket” and other terms like lot, token, or card. This type of research, where an object is searched through large amounts of source material, has become feasible only recently, since large digitized sources – the historian’s form of big data – have become available. Digitization has not only changed the way historians use edited sources, but also the way source editions are produced. This essay looks at the changes digitization has brought to source editing, using the IISH edition of the *Oeuvres complètes* of Mikhail Bakunin as its main example.

## Source Publications

Scholarly editing has been part and parcel of the historian’s craft for a long time. For much of the nineteenth and twentieth centuries, providing scholarly editions of historical texts was one of the main tasks of historical institutes. It was a logical corollary of collecting important documents in archives. For most of this period, there was a broad consensus about the kind of questions that were asked in history, the kind of explanations that provided the answers to these questions, and the kind of sources that were relevant to these answers. Typically, these were questions about political, military, and institutional developments in national history, the answers were to be found in the thoughts and actions of great men, and the relevant sources were descriptions of such actions and thoughts in state papers and the correspondence of the same great men. It was therefore relatively easy to identify the relevant text or part of text for source publications.

If it was easy to identify the relevant texts once found, it was often very difficult to find them. Sources were hidden in archives without organization, often dispersed over many collections or not actually available, but had to be reconstructed from later witnesses of their existence. As some of the extant sources were forgeries which had been produced in the recent or more distant past, one of the essential tasks of editing the texts was to establish which text was what it claimed to be, and which was partial or complete falsification. The writing could be difficult to read, and the language and context only accessible to specialists and in need of clarification for less specialist readers. But as this was the stuff history was made of, it was worthwhile to go to great lengths to collect, select, decipher, transcribe, annotate, and print these sources, and make editions available to the scholarly world. A published edition substituted a long, expensive and arduous journey to many archives by a visit to the nearest scholarly library.

Source editions in social history could and did fit this mould. Social history had its own great men, who created institutions, fought social conflicts and revolutions, competed for power and wrote letters, resolutions, and manifestos. But social history also gave rise to alternative ways of looking at sources. It identified other movers in history, In some cases these were abstract powers such as social classes, labour relations, or demographic devel-

opments; in other cases quite ordinary women and men acting in day-to-day struggles to better their lives or at least survive. If history moved because of the shifting balance between abstract social forces, or the outcome of many individual decisions, very diverse sources might be relevant, and the writings of great men might not be. To give one example: Jan de Vries proposed that the industrial revolution in North-western Europe was preceded by an industrious revolution. In the industrious revolution middle and working class households decided to have more household members work longer hours, to enable the household to buy more market goods, like tobacco, cotton textiles or coffee. To evaluate this theory, social historians had to determine how many hours working men, women, and children worked, and how much of these delectable goods they consumed.<sup>2</sup>

Social history thus led to new types of source publications. Now the letters of paupers to poor relief organizations and of sailors to their wives, autobiographies of working men and women, of slaves and bonded labourers, collections of probate inventories, or databases of types of labour relations and life histories became relevant.<sup>3</sup> And social historians came to ask different questions of traditional sources. They looked into newspapers, not for the political news, but for news on strikes and social legislation, and also for tickets. They might look in the collected writings of a nineteenth-century revolutionary not only for the precise content or development of his political views, but also for information about the wardrobe of a gentleman.

---

2 Jan de Vries, *The Industrious Revolution. Consumer Behavior and the Household Economy, 1650 to Present* (Cambridge, 2008); Hans-Joachim Voth, "Time and work in eighteenth-century London", *The Journal of Economic History*, 58 (1998), pp. 29-58; Anne McCants, "Exotic Goods, Popular Consumption, and the Standard of Living.

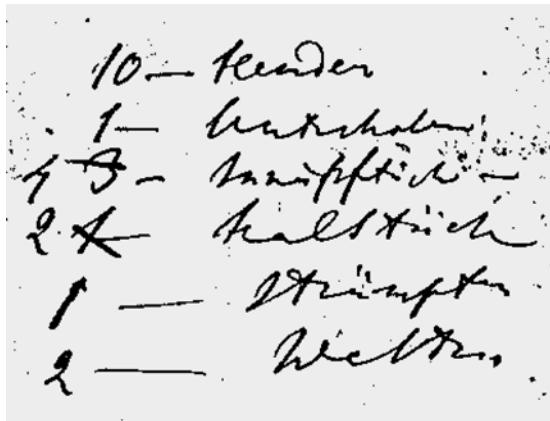
Thinking about Globalization in the Early Modern World", *Journal of World History*, 18 (2007), pp. 433-462; Anne McCants, "Poor Consumers as Global Consumers. The Diffusions of Tea and Coffee Drinking in the Eighteenth Century", *The Economic History Review*, 61 S (2008), pp. 172-200.

3 Mary Jo Maynes, *Taking the Hard Road: Life Course in French and German Workers' Autobiographies in the Era of Industrialization* (Chapel Hill, 1995); K.D.M. Snell, *Annals of the Labouring Poor: Social Change and Agrarian England, 1660-1900* (Cambridge, 1985); <http://www.meertens.knaw.nl/boedelbank/index.php>; <http://memory.loc.gov/am-mem/snhtml/snhome.html> and <http://www.clio-infra.eu/>; last accessed 10 November 2013; Lex Heerma van Voss, "Ten geleide", in Erik van der Doe, Perry Moree en Dirk J. Tang (eds), *Buitgemaakt en teruggevonden. Nederlandse brieven en scheepspapieren in een Engels archief* [Sailing letters journaal v] (Zutphen, 2013), pp. 9-15.

## Bakunin

The International Institute of Social History in Amsterdam holds both important collections of sources of the traditional type, the writings of leading thinkers, revolutionaries, organizers and organizations, and of the second type. Among the first group is an important collection of the writings of the Russian revolutionary thinker Mikhail Alexandrovich Bakunin (1814-1876).<sup>5</sup> Bakunin played a major role in the international revolutionary movement of the mid-nineteenth century, and in this context wrote extensively. His interventions range from public ones, through programmes and other documents aimed at discussion within the movement to private letters. Some of these writings were published by the author, others were available in manuscript form, and yet others have been lost, but survive in transcription by Max Nettlau. This is not the place to even summarize the odyssey of his archival heritage.<sup>6</sup> In total, more than 40 archives now hold smaller or larger parts of Bakunin's writings. His oeuvre is a typical candidate for a traditional source edition: important but dispersed and difficult to interpret, partly because the organizations Bakunin belonged to often shrouded themselves in secrecy.

Max Nettlau and James Guillaume edited six volumes of Bakunin's *Oeuvres*, published between 1895 and 1913 by the Paris Publishing House Stock. From 1958 a team under Arthur Lehning, of which Jaap Kloosterman was a mainstay, published an eight-volume *Archives Bakounine* with Brill (1961-1982).



List of clothes Bakunin handed in when he went to jail; a 19th Century gentleman's wardrobe<sup>4</sup>

4 10 – Hemden  
1 – Unterhosen  
4 3 – Snapftüch  
2 1 – Halstüch  
1 – Strümpfen  
2 – Westen  
1848 Kleiderliste, Original Moscu, RCCHIDNI f.192, o.1, d.79. Copy from the Bakunin CD-Rom.

5 Available at: <http://www.iisg.nl/archives/en/files/b/ARCH00018.php>; <http://search.socialhistory.org/Record/ARCH00018/ArchiveCollectionSummary>; last accessed 10 November 2013.

6 On the history of Bakunin's papers, see Jaap Kloosterman, "Les papiers de Michel Bakounine à Amsterdam", available at: <http://socialhistory.org/sites/default/files/docs/publications/bakarch.pdf>; last accessed 1 August 2013.

This, however, only covered a selection of Bakunin's works from the first half of the 1870s. In 1988 IISH management – in which Jaap Kloosterman was the main force positioning IISH at the scholarly forefront in profiting from new digital possibilities – decided to try and finish the series. It realized that external financial means to finish it would not be forthcoming if the project would proceed at the pace of the *Archives Bakounine*. In July 1990 the Royal Netherlands Academy of Arts and Sciences (KNAW), of which IISH is an Institute, allocated money to a project which would finish the publication in a limited number of years. In May 1992 Bernedine Bos started a feasibility study, which was finished by the end of that year. She concluded that it would be possible to publish the complete works of Bakunin, using novel methods of editing and publication. IISH announced publication for 1997.<sup>7</sup>

### **CD-ROM**

What were these novel methods? *Archives Bakounine* had published in print selected texts, in some cases only parts of a text. It had published these texts in their original language, and a French translation if French was not the original language. The texts were annotated following the established practices of historical source publications, not only supplying information on the provenance and history of the document, but also with comments by the editor, explaining unclear passages, the geographical names and persons mentioned in the text, and relations to other documents. The new project decided to publish Bakunin's *Oeuvres complètes* on a CD-ROM. It did not make any selection, but included all extant writings for which Bakunin's authorship was at least probable. It published images of the most original version available, either the manuscript or the first publication. The principle that these were transcribed in their original language and that a French transla-

---

<sup>7</sup> The project was conceived under the supervision of Jan Lucassen. It was executed at IISH by Bernedine Bos and Anke van der Moer, with participation by Nikita Kolpinski and Vladimir Mosolov of the former Institute of Marxism-Leninism in Moscow. The application and user interface were developed by the Netherlands Institute for Scientific Information Services (NIWI), and production and editorial support were provided by Edita, the publishing department of the KNAW, in the person of Yola de Lusenet. The publication was announced at: <http://socialhistory.org/en/news/bakunin-collected>; last accessed 6 May 2014.

tion was offered for the non-French texts was retained.<sup>8</sup> In the new situation the fact that for every document a French language version was available, made full text search possible. Digital search possibilities, online or on the CD-ROM itself, were felt to be a good alternative to traditional explanatory editorial notes, so the CD-ROM only contains provenance information on the documents. Bakunin's main correspondents were introduced on the CD-ROM with brief biographical notes. As a full text search in all Bakunin's writings was possible, relations to other documents on the CD-ROM could be established by the user, in fact the user could establish many more such relations than an editor could indicate.

A core aspect of the *Oeuvres complètes* was that as far as possible an image was supplied for every transcribed text. This allows users to check the transcription. For printed editions the current practice at IISH was to collate a transcription twice with the original, and a result with the smallest possible number of transcription errors was a matter of pride among editors. For the *Oeuvres complètes* it was decided to dispense with any verification of the first transcription. Colleagues preparing editions which were to appear in print experienced this as an insult to their professional standards. On a number of occasions they would point out transcription or translation errors, and were dismayed that these finds did not lead to a general round of verification. Although the project had been conceived as a publication on CD-ROM, by, say 1996 the staff of the Bakunin project already thought of it in terms of the Internet, and assumed that in a future online version of the application errors would be corrected and alternative readings would be made available. In hindsight, it is clear that by that time it would have been better to develop the project further as an online application. However, the financial constraints at the time dictated publication on CD-ROM. This happened in

---

<sup>8</sup> The CD-ROM contains 368 writings by Bakunin, 1232 letters and 153 various texts like personal documents, secret codes and notes on Bakunin's readings. The division over the different languages and categories is as follows:

Original language	Writings	Letters	Various
French	246	533	65
Russian	50	592	71
German	47	99	13
Italian	16	7	3
Swedish	4		
Polish	2		
Serbian	1		
Czech	1	1	
English	1		1
Total	368	1232	153

September 2000, but the 16 bit application was soon technically outdated.<sup>9</sup> Bakunin's *Oeuvres Complètes* now await a resurrection on the Internet.<sup>10</sup>

However, looking online for the works of Michael Bakunin reveals a large number of available texts.<sup>11</sup> These are typically transcribed from earlier printed publications by volunteers and in some cases also offer images of the publications. The two authoritative editions, the *Archives Bakounine* and the *Oeuvres complètes*, cannot be accessed online. Something similar is true for the works of Karl Marx and Friedrich Engels, which are abundantly available online, but not in the authoritative version of the *Marx-Engels-Gesamtausgabe* (MEGA). We do not know how often the paper editions are consulted. But anyone who has the privilege to grade students' papers knows that there is something like Gresham's Law for texts: any version of a text available on the Internet will be quoted, regardless of how much better an edition may be which is available exclusively on paper. So it is not difficult to predict that whatever is available online is read and used much more frequently than the best available scholarly editions.

For this reason alone source editions available online will drive out editions which solely exist on paper. But there are also more substantive reasons to believe that digital editions are the future. For every source edition the relationship between text and metadata is relevant, and for almost every edition those of the edited text with other texts, with additional information, and if these exist with other versions of the text. These relationships can all be offered in an online edition. Depending on the use to be made of the edition, they can be shown or remain hidden.<sup>12</sup>

Different users have different preferences. One user may simply want to read the text, another wants to check every editorial decision and so needs information about them. One reader is interested in different versions of the text, for another these are just a distraction. A digital edition can display

---

9 The CD-ROM met with positive reviews, but the present writer is not aware that it gave rise to important new interpretations in the first 10 years of its availability. Mark Leier, *Bakunin: The Creative Passion. A Biography* (New York, 2009), p. 335, called it "a wonderful research tool". Reviews in the scholarly press include Bertrand Taithe in *European Review of History*, 9 (2002), pp. 115-116 ("This is a stupendous scholarly enterprise and it is a great, albeit low-key, technical success"); Rob Knowles in *The Australian Journal of Politics and History* (2002), pp. 139-140.

10 At the time of writing, this is anticipated by IISH staff for 2014.

11 In August 2013, larger collections include those of at [www.marxists.org](http://www.marxists.org), the Anarchy Archives run by Dana Ward ([http://dwardmac.pitzer.edu/Anarchist\\_Archives/bakunin/BakuninCW.html](http://dwardmac.pitzer.edu/Anarchist_Archives/bakunin/BakuninCW.html)) and the Anarchist Library ([http://theanarchistlibrary.org/authors/Michail\\_Bakunin.html](http://theanarchistlibrary.org/authors/Michail_Bakunin.html)). The 1895-1913 edition of the Oeuvres is available from [http://fr.wikisource.org/wiki/Spécial:Recherche/Bakounine/\(Euvres](http://fr.wikisource.org/wiki/Spécial:Recherche/Bakounine/(Euvres). All last accessed 1 August 2013.

12 A random example is the Online Froissart <http://www.hrionline.ac.uk/onlinefroissart/index.jsp>, which offers transcriptions and for some manuscripts images of 113 manuscripts of Jean Froissart's *Chroniques* of the last three quarts of the 14<sup>th</sup> century. Last accessed 1 August 2013.

all these variants, and if the variant lends itself to being read as a book, it can be printed as a print-on-demand publication.

A very fundamental reason to opt for a digital edition is its ability to include images of originals. From the mid-1990s it has been prophesized that future editions would consist of, or at least contain, scans of the original witness or witnesses, a transcription and metadata.<sup>13</sup> Even a very good transcription may contain reading errors, and a user may want to compare the transcription against an image even if just to come to the conclusion that a transcription is indeed correct. And as we noted, an online edition can both correct errors and offer alternative readings. The availability of images also makes transcription and the layout of transcriptions easier. Instead of describing peculiarities of the original (such as text placed elsewhere than on the line) in the transcription, the transcription can now refer to the image.

There is yet another fundamental reason to opt for a digital edition. A transcription which fully confirms to the source text will hardly ever be the desired end product of an edition project. Different scholarly disciplines have different conventions about what should be added to a transcription to create a useful edition. For example: historians are used to editions in which abbreviations are expanded and obvious errors are corrected.<sup>14</sup> But literary researchers and linguists may be interested in exactly these errors. To make texts useful for as many disciplines as possible, transcriptions should be presented that are faithful to the source in every aspect. The online edition can then offer other versions, with for instance errors corrected or abbreviations expanded, as need be.

And finally, there is a non-fundamental reason to favour online editions. Just as in the case of the Bakunin editions, traditional edition projects of substantial bodies of texts often take a very long time to complete. Outside funding organizations are often reluctant to fund projects which will run for decades. Online edition projects make it relatively easy to include the work of volunteers in adding additional layers of value to the digital edition. Depending on the readability of the images, it is feasible to put images and metadata online, and organize transcription as a crowd editing project.<sup>15</sup>

<sup>13</sup> Edward Vanhoutte, “Defining Electronic Editions: A Historical and Functional Perspective”, in Willard McCarty (ed.), *Text and Genre in Reconstruction. Effects of Digitalization on Ideas, Behaviours, Products and Institutions* (Cambridge, 2010), pp. 119-144, 132, quoting Susan Hockney, “Creating and Using Electronic Editions” in Richard Finneran (ed.), *The Literary Text in the Digital Age* (Ann Arbor, 1996), pp. 1-22; Peter L. Shillingsburg, “Principles for Electronic Archives, Scholarly Editions, and Tutorials”, in *idem*, pp. 23-35 and G. Thomas Tanselle, “Critical Editions, Hypertexts, and Genetic Criticism”, *The Romantic Review*, 86 (1995), pp. 581-593.

<sup>14</sup> *Regels voor het uitgeven van historische bescheiden samengesteld in opdracht van het bestuur van het Historisch Genootschap* (4<sup>e</sup> druk, Groningen, 1966), p. 8.

<sup>15</sup> Cf. for instance T. Causer, J. Tonra, and V. Wallace, “Transcription Maximized; Expense Minimized? Crowdsourcing and Editing The Collected Works of Jeremy Bentham”, *Literary and Linguistic Computing*, 27, no. 2 (March 28, 2012), pp. 119-137. doi:10.1093/lrc/fqs004; also Ben Brumfield, David Klevan, and Ben Vershbow,

This brings down costs, and offers a more versatile and more useful product on line, the functionality and scholarly value of which increases over time.<sup>16</sup>

## Layers

Thus we can expect for the future a model for scholarly editing which can be conceived as a number of layers. I therefore refer to it as the *spekkoek* or *spekuk* model for editing, after a Dutch-Indonesian layered cake, which gets its name, literally “bacon cake”, from its layers that make a transection resemble striped bacon.

13	Comments by users / VRE
12	Rendition in other formats (e.g. database, accounts)
11	Links between passages in different versions of the original
10	Previous editions, summaries
9	Indices (historical or editorial)
8	Explanatory, contextual annotation
7	Translation in other language
6	Critical edition
5	Transcription(s) adapted to the conventions of one or more disciplines
4	Transcription which is fully text conform
3	Notes on material aspects of the original
2	Metadata
1	Images of the original(s) (or of several versions of it)

### The *spekkoek* model of editing

Any edition will consist of at least two layers: the images and the metadata. If we are talking about an edition which consists of a large number of individual texts, such as the Bakunin edition or any collection of letters, it is easy to think of the metadata as a layer in which each document is identified by its corresponding set of metadata. When we are dealing with a single document, say a book, it is perhaps less evident to think of the metadata as a layer, but the principle remains the same, each image in the images layer having its corresponding set of metadata in the metadata layer. When we

---

<sup>16</sup>“Sharing Public History Work Using Crowdsourcing of Both Data and Sources.” Panel presented at the Webwise 2012, Baltimore, February 29, 2012. Available at: <http://www.crowdsourcing.org/video/webwise-2012-session-2-sharing-public-history-work-crowdsourcing-data-and-sources-/17572>; last accessed 6 May 2014.

<sup>16</sup>That enough volunteers can be found for such ventures, is clear from the ‘Gekaapte brieven’ project [Captured Letters] Available at: <http://www.gekaaptebrieven.nl/tekst>; last accessed 1 August 2013.



**Spekkoek.** Used by permission.

are dealing with several versions of one text, for instance several versions of a book (one or more manuscripts, proofs, several published editions), each version will be represented by a layer of images and a corresponding layer of metadata. The minimal set of metadata will identify the correct image, and may have some information about the provenance of the text. For letters we would think of including the addressee and the place and date of writing. In the case of the letters taken by the British on board prize ships in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, the ship's name, port of departure and destination, and date and place of seizure would be logical additional metadata.<sup>17</sup>

In those cases where the images are easily readable, these two layers in themselves already offer a useful product. But we expect from an edition at least a transcription of the text. This is also what makes source publications into the text corpora that lend themselves to digital humanities research. As argued above, this second use of every contemporary source edition means that this layer should in general be a transcription which follows the text as closely as possible. One or more separate layers could contain transcriptions which follow the conventions of the relevant disciplines and which for instance expand abbreviations, silently correct obvious errors, or adjust punctuation to current usage.

<sup>17</sup> Available at: <http://www.nationaalarchief.nl/internationaal/project-sailing-letters>; last accessed 10 November 2013.

Other layers could offer different transcriptions, like a critical edition which tries to establish the version of the text which best renders the original intention of the author, or which shows the differences between different witnesses. The Bakunin example alerted us to the possibility that we might need a translation in a common language to facilitate full text search. A more ordinary reason to want a layer of translation would of course be to make the texts available in other languages, and hence to a broader public, scholarly or general.

Another way editors ensure the accessibility of the texts they edit, is by adding explanatory notes that convey the cultural context of the original text and thus render the edition more accessible to present-day readers. This is another layer which enriches the edition. As we noted in discussing the Bakunin example, some types of notes are less pressing in the digital age, especially the notes referring to other places in the edition where similar issues come to the fore.

Another possible enrichment is to offer indices as an alternative or addition to full text search. Indices belong to the traditional aids printed editions offer to find relevant passages in the edition. Is it still worthwhile to invest the amount of time necessary to make an index when we also have full text search? To a certain extent digital tools will offer an alternative, for instance through Named Entity Recognition. It obviously is worthwhile to include an index in a digital edition when the edition is based on an earlier printed edition and the index is already available. There is no reason to withhold a layer from the users that may point them to relevant passages that otherwise could have escaped them. The same holds true for indices that may be part of the original source. If part of a source has been published before, or has been summarized in an earlier source publication, the same reasoning applies: adding these to the online publication offers an additional way to consult it.

Sensitive decisions have to be taken in those cases where a source has already been published in a paper edition, but only partly so. This was the case in the Bakunin example. As has been done there, it seems logical to include images of all originals, as these convey additional information and are part of the backbone of a digital edition. But what about annotation and indices? The *Oeuvres complètes* edition left them out. Working from the spekkoek idea of layers, it would make sense to keep the notes in. It could be indicated – in every single note if need be – that these were derived from the *Archives Bakounine* edition and that similar notes were not offered for all texts. It is simply a layer of additional information for a subset of the text, which the user can turn off or on at wish. However, it seems unlikely that the same would apply for the indices of the paper edition. This partial layer still would have value. It might point the user to text that a full text search will miss if the index term is not a word used in the text. However, a partial index is confusing, so the choice for the editor seems limited to leaving the index out, or completing it for the full edition. In the cases suggested here,

it may be that a layer is only available for part of the material or that it offers information which is only useful or easy to understand for expert users. Luckily the digital format enables us to offer an edition in different way for different audiences, ranging from a simple reading edition to a very complex layered scholarly tool, and anything in between.

Some of the data that we find in historical sources lend themselves to be rendered in ways other than text. This is the case with financial records, which it may be possible to render as text, but also in a more recent accounting format.

Regardless of whether the crowd has had a role in producing the transcription, the online digital environment makes it possible to correct erroneous readings or add alternative readings, as was already envisaged in the Bakunin project. In a similar way, users can help in annotating the texts, or by adding comments on interpretation. This can either find its way to the main online edition, or be shared by researchers in a Virtual Research Environment.

# III.3 The Activities in Moscow after 1991 and Memorial

**Francesca Gori**

The opening of the former Soviet archives, the so-called “archival revolution”, is one of the primary cultural and political events that followed the collapse of the USSR in the early 1990s. The opening included materials from the years from 1917 until the de-Stalinization phase (1956), as well as some materials related to the subsequent years, which gave scholars the opportunity to examine documents on the history of Russia, the Soviet Communist Party, and the fates of the Russian and international workers’ movement.

A new archival law was introduced in the post-Soviet Russia of the early 1990s. The new law reflected the more general review of legislation on State secrets. It involved reorganization of the archives and the ministerial bodies that had been assigned to this task. The opening of the Russian archives (law of 7 July 1993 on the “Legislative Fundamentals of the Russian Federation on the archival records of the Federation and on archives in general”<sup>1</sup> and “Regulation of the archival legacy of the Russian Federation” of March 1994)<sup>2</sup> has brought to light extensive documentation that marks

---

<sup>1</sup> *Vedomosti SND i VS RF*, 33 (19.08.1993), p. 1311.

<sup>2</sup> *Sobranie aktov Prezidenta i Pravitel’stva RF*, 12 (21.03.1994), p. 878; *Rossiskaja gazeta*, 55 (24.03.1994).

the beginning of a new stage of studies on Soviet history. An intense but, alas, short historiographic period, considering that many Russian archives have become much less accessible, especially in recent years. This change in direction, the first signs of which date back to the years after 1996, when the Russian Communist party once again scored an unexpected success at the Duma, was strengthened by Putin's rise to power in 2000. These two events underscored the continuity between the Russia of the new century and its Soviet past, scrupulously protected by archival officials reluctant to disclose to scholars, especially foreign ones, documentation that has remained secret for decades. Archival law has not been substantially changed in recent years, but it has been interpreted in an increasingly restrictive manner, and the application of regulations and norms pertaining to the declassification of documents and to the possibility to look them up has significantly limited the access to the documents themselves.

## Archival Revolution

Leading scholars, such as Patricia Kennedy Grimsted and Nikita Petrov,<sup>3</sup> have written extensively on the “archival revolution,” on the results of archival investigations, and on the different periods during which access to the documents was either open or restricted (by law or by facts).

At that time I was working at the Feltrinelli Foundation, one of the main institutes for the history of international labour movement. From its outset, the Foundation has been collecting materials on the Russian labour movement, the revolutionary parties, and on Soviet Russia. The Feltrinelli Foundation is the holder of one of the most important funds on pre-revolutionary Russia, thanks to a donation made by Franco Venturi the author of *Il populismo russo*, a well known work.<sup>4</sup>

From the beginning, the Foundation has devoted much effort to the studies of Russia and Soviet Union. This resulted in the publication of important works, and in the organization of seminars and specific studies, such as

3 Patricia Kennedy Grimsted, “Archives of Russia Five Years Later: Purveyors of Sensation or Shadows cast to the Past?”, *International Institute of Social History Research Papers*, (Amsterdam, 1997); Nikita Petrov, “Desjatiletie archivnykh reform v Rossii”, *Indeks*, 14, (2001); V. Kozlov, O. Lokteva, “Arkhivnaia revoliucia v Rossii (1991-1996)”, *Svobodnaja mysl'*, 1, (1997); Patricia Kennedy Grimsted, “Russian Archives in Transition: Caught Between Political Crossfire and Economic Crisis”, *American Archivist*, 56, (Fall 1993); Nikita Ochotin, “Svoboda dostupa k informacii i sovremennoia archivnaia situatsiia”, *Indeks, Dos'e na tcenzuru* (1997); Nikita Petrov, “Politika rukovodstva KGB v otnoshenii arkhivnogo dela byla prestupnoi”, *Karta*, 1 (1993).

4 Francesca Gori and Antonello Venturi (eds), *Utopia e riforma in Russia, 1800-1917: il fondo russo della Biblioteca Feltrinelli*, (Milan, 1997); Emanuela Guercetti and Antonello Venturi (eds), *Tra populismo e bolscevismo: la costruzione di una tradizione rivoluzionaria in urss, 1917-1941: il fondo russo della Biblioteca Feltrinelli*, (Milan, 1999); Antonello Venturi (ed.), *Franco Venturi e la Russia, con documenti inediti. Annali della Fondazione Feltrinelli*, XL (Milan, 2006).

the study on the revolutionary collective mobilization, under the guidance of Leopold Haimson and Charles Tilly, with the International Institute of Social History of Amsterdam; the conference devoted to the studies on Lev Trotsky; and the studies devoted to the collapse of the Soviet empire, with an analysis of its internal and geostrategic causes.<sup>5</sup>

In early 1992 Amsterdam's International Institute of Social History and the Feltrinelli Foundation decided to start a joint research project, taking advantage of the opportunity offered by the "archival revolution". Together with Jaap Kloosterman we decided to visit the archives in Moscow.

The first and most relevant effort carried out by Jaap Kloosterman aimed to identify the Dutch archives that were stolen and subsequently transferred in Germany by the Nazi occupants during the Second World War. These archives contained documents on all left and socialistic groups, women's movements, masonry, and Jewish organizations in the Netherlands. At the end of war in 1945, special Red Army units found them in the Soviet zone of Europe. These archives were taken to Moscow and kept secretly in an Institute created for this purpose and whose existence was made public in 1991. Jaap Kloosterman retrieved all the archival information needed to have the archives definitely returned to Amsterdam.

Jaap Kloosterman's work concentrated first on the RGAVA (Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennyi Voennyi Arkhiv, Russian State Military Archive) one of the most secret archives sealed off to foreigners.<sup>6</sup> At the same time we visited the RTSKHIDNI (Rossiiskii Tsentr Khraneniia i Izucheniiia Dokumentov Noveishei Istorii, Russian Center for Preservation and Study of Records of Modern History), called RGASPI since 1999 (Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennyi Arkhiv Sotsial'no politicheskoi Istorii, Russian State Archive of Social and Political History) which holds a unique collection of documents and realia from the eighteenth to twentieth centuries on the social and political history of Russia, the USSR and many other countries. Among the holdings are important documents on the history of foreign relations and socialist, communist, democratic, and youth international movements.

Following a number of meetings with Kirill Anderson, director of the archive, Jaap Kloosterman and I were authorized to examine the Cominform records, which had been inaccessible to scholars until then. We offered our

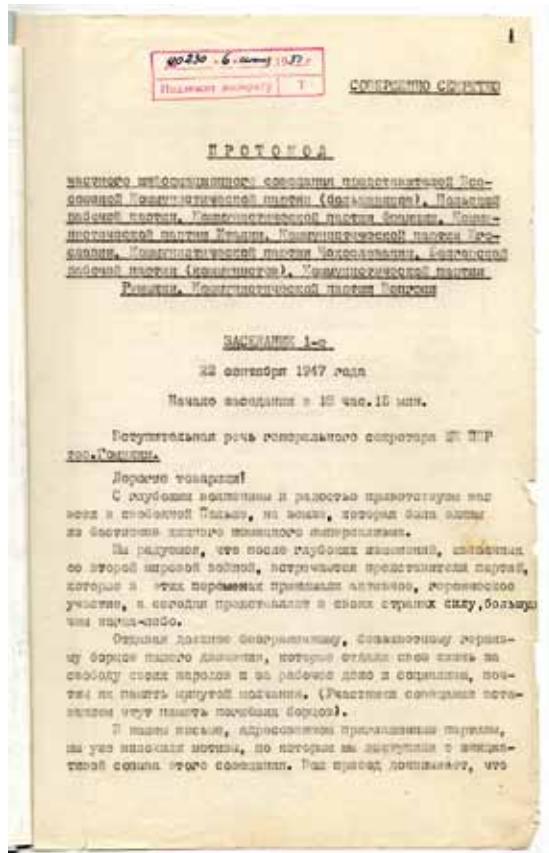
<sup>5</sup> Leo Haimson and Giulio Sapelli (eds), *Strikes, Social Conflict and the First World War. An International Perspective*. Annali della Fondazione Feltrinelli, xxvII (Milan, 1992); Francesca Gori (ed.), *Pensiero e azione politica di Lev Trockij. Atti del convegno internazionale per il 40º anniversario della morte* (Firenze, 1992); Marco Buttino (ed.), *In a Collapsing Empire. Underdevelopment, Ethnic Conflicts and Nationalisms in the Soviet Union*. Annali della Fondazione Feltrinelli, xxvIII (Milan, 1993).

<sup>6</sup> Patricia Kennedy Grimsted, "Displaced Cultural Treasures as a Result of World War II and Restitution Issues: a bibliography of publications". Available at: <http://social-history.org/en/russia-archives-and-restitution/bibliography>. See also <http://socialhistory.org/en/projects/russia-archives-and-restitution>, <http://socialhistory.org/en/news/archives-back-amsterdam>; all last accessed 2 May 2014.

support to find the best solution to the problems related to the description and inventory of the records. In fact, the documentation was stored in a room with no catalogues and lacking even a brief description. It was simply named: *fond 575*.

## Cominform Archives

The sources on the Cominform fund in the Russian archives are particularly relevant to reconstruct the origins of the Cold War.<sup>7</sup> Previous knowledge on the establishment of the Cominform as a key aspect of the USSR reaction to the Marshall Plan, and of the consequent division of Europe since 1947, as far as the Soviet part is concerned, relied in fact on the limited published material available at that time, on memoirs and on Western archives. Even the official proceedings of the three Cominform conferences were known only in the censored version that had been made public at that time. The discovery of the complete protocols of the three conferences has thus represented a very important step forward in our knowledge, and has allowed us to read the complete presentations of the Soviet delegates and of the representatives of the other Communist parties. It also showed us which aspects had been kept secret. Even more important was the opening of archival records such as the Cominform records and other personal papers of Soviet leaders (containing assorted material such as confidential notes, reviewed texts and various documents, reports of conversations, letters, telegrams, etc.). These materials allowed us to reconstruct in detail the reasons and dynamics that led to the establishment of Cominform in September 1947.



**Frontispiece of the proceedings of the first Conference of Cominform of 1947. RGASPI f.575, op.1, d.1, s.1. Thanks are due to RGASPI.**

<sup>7</sup> The main reference for the archival sources published on the Cold War, is the *Cold War International History Project Bulletin*, Woodrow Wilson International Center for Scholars, Washington D.C.

Revealing Soviet decision processes, this material opens an exceptional perspective on the relations between Moscow and the other Communist parties. In particular, it was possible to analyze the connections between the launch of the American aid plan in Europe and Stalin's decision to concentrate the main European Communist parties in a single organization only four years after the Comintern was dismantled. The organized nature of the new international body of Communist parties (the scope of which was not limited to an advisory function) was kept secret by the Soviets until the very last moment, even from the other delegations, a fact bearing witness to the mistrust and tensions that characterized their relationships. The documents also highlight the strongly centralized approach of the whole operation, which was conducted under Stalin's direct supervision, not just in its preparatory stage, but throughout the founding conference of Cominform. The aim was obviously to hinder the formation of a Western bloc by the mass mobilization of Western Communists and to limit the sovereignty of Eastern Europe's political regimes. The archival evidence also shed light on the ambiguities and the inconsistencies of the Soviet leadership who had apparently lacked any accurate and well-defined plan since the start of the operation.

The documents dated after 1947 are not less relevant. Their examination has allowed a much more circumstantial reconstruction of the reasons that led to the split between the USSR and Yugoslavia in June 1948. Today these reasons can be seen in the framework of international politics and the Soviet decisions aimed at imposing obedience and uniformity within their sphere of influence. From this perspective, the Cominform clearly appears as an institution whose functions and objectives represented a source of tension inside the East European bloc and not just a principle of orderly organization. The archived documents have also shed a new light on the anti-Titoist persecutions in Eastern Europe, as well as on the pacifist campaigns of the Communist parties between the end of the 1940s and the start of the 1950s. Although the Cominform lost most of the primary meaning it seemed to have at the time of its establishment, the documents on Cominform are essential to understand the propaganda and the international visions of the Soviet bloc until Stalin's death.<sup>8</sup>

---

8 Giuliano Procacci et al., *The Cominform. Minutes of the Three Conferences 1947/1948/1949*, Annali della Fondazione Feltrinelli, xxx (Milan, 1994), and subsequently published in Russia *Soveshchaniia Kominforma 1947, 1948, 1949. Dokumenty i materialy* (Moscow, 1998); Ya. Gibiansky, "Kak voznik Kominform. Po novym archivnym materialam", *Novaja i noveishaja istorija*, 4 (1993); Ya. Gibiansky, "Kominform v dejstvii. 1947-1948 gg. Po archivnym dokumentam", *Novaja i noveishaja istorija*, 1-2 (1996); Silvio Pons, "A challenge let drop: Soviet foreign policy, the Cominform, and the Italian Communist Party, 1947-8", in F. Gori, S. Pons (eds), *The Soviet Union and Europe in the Cold War, 1943-53* (London, 1996).

## Other Archival Institutions

After this important experience, our cooperation extended to other archival institutions. We started a wide-ranging study of the archives. We visited the GARF (Gosudarstvennyi Arkhiv Rossiiskoi Federatsii, State Archive of the Russian Federation) guided by a passionate historian like Sergej Mironenko. Here Jaap started a systematic examination of Bakunin's papers and had them reproduced for the IISG. Bakunin had been the topic of his first research, and his study on this historical figure is still a key reference document today for all scholars of international anarchism.

The research on Bakunin was carried out mainly in the GARF, but also in the RGASPI, in the Pushkinskii Dom RAN in Petersburg, in the RGALI (Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennyi Arkhiv Literatury i Iskusstva, Russian State Archive of Literature and Art) and in 2000 the International Institute of Social History edited the Bakunin collected works.<sup>9</sup>

Stefano Garzonio and I went to the RGANI (Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennyi Arkhiv Noveishei Istorii, Russian State Archive of Contemporary History), where, thanks to officers and scholars such as N.G. Tomilina and V.Ju. Afiani, we managed to collect all the papers concerning the Pasternak affair and the cultural and political relationship between publisher Feltrinelli and the Italian and Soviet Communist parties, a task performed on behalf of the Feltrinelli publishing house.

## Chronicles

In those same years, together with Jaap Kloosterman, we got in touch with the Roskomarchiv (Komitet po delam arkhivov pri Praviteľstve Rossiiskoi Federatsii, State Committee for Archival Affairs of the Russian Federation)<sup>10</sup> and during one of the meetings with Tatiana Pavlova and other officers, we decided to continue a project on the workers' movement that had been originally launched by the Maison des sciences de l'homme, under the guidance of Maurice Aymard.

It so happened that the International Institute of Social History, together with the Feltrinelli Foundation and the Bibliothèque de Documentation Internationale Contemporaine (BDIC), (whose coordinator of the Russian section, Hélène Kaplan, is undoubtedly one of the major experts not just of Russian archives but of all Eastern Europe) and the Maison des sciences de l'homme, started to publish the *Rabochee dvizhenie v Rossii, 1905- fevral' 1917*.

<sup>9</sup> Available at: <http://socialhistory.org/en/news/bakunin-collected>; last accessed 2 May 2014.

<sup>10</sup> Rosarkhiv, the administrative agency in charge of state archives throughout the Russian Federation was founded as the State Committee for Archival Affairs of Russia (Roskomarkhiv) in 1990, on the basis of the Main Archival Administration of the RSFSR (Glavarkhiv RSFSR).

*Khronika* series under the supervision of Irina M. Pushkareva. It is a valuable chronologic account of all the important events regarding the Russian workers' movement from 1895 to 1917. An editorial committee composed of archivists and scholars of the workers' movement was established. The publication aimed at collecting all the documentation on the diverse forms of protest and struggle and on the workers' and party organizations in Russia. This account is a unique tool that simplifies research work on the workers' movement, in that it broadens the aims of traditional studies on this field and spreads knowledge of the archives and of the material published at the end of the nineteenth and start of the twentieth century. The sources were found not just in the archives of Moscow and Petersburg, but also in those of Kazakhstan, Ukraine, the Republic of Belarus, North Caucasus, and Northern Russia. The *Khronika* collects documents from 466 funds and 112 archives. This was a very long, complex, but fascinating job that made us aware of the peripheral network not only of the Russian archives, but also of the Russian administration.<sup>11</sup>

The IISG has also collaborated with the Institute of World History RAS in Moscow, run by Aleksander Chubarian. Both institutions worked together, supported the publication of the Social History Yearbook, which was launched by the IISG and edited by a group of well-known historians and carried on with the strong engagement of Irina Novichenko. The journal was first published in 1997.<sup>12</sup>

Apart from the research work on the archives, I have to mention the social history courses that Jaap organized involving me at the RGASPI Archive, an enterprise I was invited to participate in. It was a very meaningful experience, as Jaap Kloosterman and I regularly met with students and intellectuals from all over Russia. The courses proved an extremely interesting activity during which Jaap Kloosterman managed to convey his passion for research and his competence. Irina Novichenko took part in all the courses and phases of project planning, and her contribution was essential throughout the years of study on the archive.<sup>13</sup>

---

<sup>11</sup> Komitet po delam arkhivov pri Pravitel'stve Rossiiskoi Federatsii, Gosudarstvennyi Arkhiv Rossiiskoj Federatsii, Rossiiskii Gosudarstvennyi Istoricheskii Arkhiv Rossiiskoi Akademii Nauk, Institut Rossiiskoi Istorii, *Rabochee dvizhenie v Rossii, 1905-fevral' 1917. Khronika*. The publication is split into 4 periods: 1895-1904, 1905-1907, 1908-1913, 1914 February 1917. 10 books in 16 volumes have been published from 1992 to 2008.

<sup>12</sup> From 2001 transition to digital format has taken place. See: <http://www.icshes.ru/en1/shy/>; last accessed 2 May 2014.

<sup>13</sup> While IISG runned a program on Social History, the Feltrinelli Foundation organized two TACIS seminars with the Institute of World History on "Teaching History" inviting several major experts on the topic. See : *Sovremennye metody prepodovaniia noveishei istorii* (Moscow, 1996); *Europeiskij opyt i prepodovanie istorii v postsovetskoi Rossii* (Moscow, 1999).



**Memorial, Moscow**

## **Memorial**

Our quest, however, could hardly stop at State archives. At the end of the 1980s, the Memorial Association was established to preserve the memory of the victims of Stalin's repression, systematically collecting all the material on the forced labour camps, on repression and dissent.<sup>14</sup> One further aim was to promote the publication of important works based on the material stored by the association as well as those located in the State and KGB archives.<sup>15</sup>

An important project to reproduce all these materials was developed as a result of Jaap's work and the efficient scientific support of Arseniy Roginskii and Nikita Okhotin. The IISG produced a microfilm of approximately 50,000 files that contain memoirs, letters, and documents on the repressions, with the dates of arrest, accusation, conviction, and reports of the interrogations.

---

<sup>14</sup> Available at: <http://www.memo.ru/s/64.html>; last accessed 2 May 2014.

<sup>15</sup> Nikita Okhotin, Arsenii Roginskii (eds.), *Zven'ya. Istoricheskii al'manach* (Moscow, 1991–1992); Nikita Okhotin, Arsenii Roginskii (eds.), *Sistema ispravitel'no-trudovych lagerei v SSSR, 1923–1960, Dokumenty. Spravochnik* (Moscow, 1998); A. Kokurin, N. Petrov (eds.), *Gulag (Glavnoe Upravlenie lagerei 1917–1960)* (Moscow, 2000); Politbiuro TSK RKP(b) – VKP(b): *Katalog, 1930–1939* (Moscow, 2001); Irina Shcherbakova (ed.) *Nakazannyj narod: Represii protiv sovetskikh nemtzev* (Moscow, 1999); Pavel Polian, *Ne po svoei vole... Iстория и география принудительных миграций в СССР* (Moscow, 2001).

The conservation and dissemination of these records is even more important today, as non-governmental organizations (NGOs) dealing with politics and receiving foreign funding (such as Memorial, the organization nominated for the Nobel peace prize) are threatened with closure as a result of a new law regulating NGOs operations. Should this organization be unable to continue its activities, it would be a serious blow, not only to the memory and civil rights of Russia, but of the whole world.

The efforts made in those years and especially the effort made by the International Institute of Social History today have made it possible to access all these important documents: in fact, they are stored at the Amsterdam archive, which has become an increasingly important reference point for scholars all over the world.

This is also the result of the generous and intelligent research work that Jaap Kloosterman has always carried out throughout his activity as researcher on the sources of the international workers' movement.

### **Italians in su**

As a matter of fact, the research on Italians in the Soviet Union carried out by Elena Dundovich, Emanuela Guercetti, and myself started precisely from the Memorial's archive. Thanks to the archival material found in Moscow and in other cities of the former Soviet Union, it was possible to reconstruct for the first time, based on documentary evidence, the complex history of Italian migration in Tsarist Russia and the Soviet Union. Of particular interest were the origins and characteristics of the different migratory waves, the mechanisms through which Soviet political history in the 1920s and 1930s was reflected in the microcosm of the Italian communities in the USSR.

The internment of Italians in Stalin's lagers had already been reported in some memoirs of witnesses and survivors. But the opening of the archives allowed access to the direct documents and to reconstruct the fate of about 1,000 Italians, both political and non political migrants.

Evidence of the presence of Italians was found in 27 *lagers* throughout the immense Russian territory and in 19 border areas or labour camps.

These figures certainly cannot compare with the millions of Soviet victims and with the losses suffered by other foreign communities, but they are nonetheless significant when compared with the small Italian community in the Soviet Union.

As a result of the archival research, it was possible to split Italian migration to the Soviet Union in three distinct groups. Repression occurred at different times and for different reasons, but the history of these groups is inevitably intertwined. On one side there was traditional migration boasting ancient roots, as it started at the end of the 1700s, but especially in early 1800. These migrants were persecuted, especially in the 1920s and during the Second World War: the migrants were divided in separate communities

and concentrated in geographically limited areas, especially in the ports of the Black Sea and Azov Sea – the most important ones being the communities of Kerch and Mariupol<sup>16</sup>. This community in particular was persecuted in the 1920s and during the Second World War.

Starting from the 1920s, there was a growing wave of political migration, composed mainly of anti-fascists, who had moved to the Soviet Union to flee the persecutions and contribute to the achievement of the ideal of a classless society. These political migrants were affected starting from 1935 and especially in the years of the Great Terror, 1937-1938. There is a third population of migrants that did not represent a special category: single individuals of various ideologies and origins, mainly craftsmen and artists, who simply lived and worked in different cities of the Soviet Union. This category was persecuted as a result of the xenophobia unleashed during the Second World War.

To reconstruct the history of Italian migrants in the Soviet Union, their settlement in Soviet society, and their repression, we consulted the archives of Moscow and Petersburg and the peripheral archives. The research showed that most of the documents are stored at the GARF of Moscow. The personal files of the people arrested by Moscow's main office of the KGB (Komitet Gosudarstvennyi bezapasnosti) can be found in this Preliminary investigation records *fond 10035 (Fond sledstvennykh del)*. The files of the preliminary investigations contain all the documents, from the arrest warrants to the interrogation records that allow us to analyze the repression mechanisms. The records of the PKK (Politicheskii Krasnii Krest, Political Red Cross) *fond 8419* contain the files of the prisoners who had turned to this organization for help and had then been released through its mediation.

Several documents of the MOPR records (Mezhdunarodnaia organizatsiia Pomoshchi bortsam Revoliutsii, International Organization for Aid to Revolutionary Fighters also known as the International Red Aid) were found in the RGASPI Archive, where we also worked at the Comintern records, in particular the documentation on the Italian Communist Party (PCI) (*fond 513*).

Finally, material on the Soviet factories with Italian workers, in particular on the GPZ factory, were found at the TSAOD (Tsentral'nyi Arkhiv Obshchestvennykh Dvizhenii, Central State Archive of Social Movements), *fond 470*.<sup>16</sup> This research made it possible to reconstruct a chapter, previously unknown, of the larger history of the repression of foreign communities in Stalin's Russia.<sup>17</sup>

<sup>16</sup> Besides Central Archives, an important work was carried out at some peripheral archives, such as the Gosudarstvennyi Arkhiv pri Sovete Ministrov Avtonomnoi Respubliki Krym (GA pri SM ARK) of Simferopol, because a rather large Italian community lived in Kerch and in other cities in Crimea; the State Archive of the Region of Cheliabinsk (Ob'edinennii gosudarstvennyi arkhiv Cheliabinskoi oblasti) was found to be especially meaningful.

<sup>17</sup> Elena Dundovich, Francesca Gori, Emanuela Guercetti (eds), *Reflections on the Gulag. With a Documentary Appendix on the Italian Victims of Repression in the USSR*, Annali della

The activity of the IISH and the Feltrinelli Foundation was not limited to the archives. We also worked in the libraries of the former Soviet Union. With Jaap Kloosterman, we had a number of meetings with Mikhail Afanas'ev, director of the GPIB (Gosudarstvennaia Publichnaia Istoricheskaiia, Biblioteka, State Public Historical Library) that were followed by numerous acquisition projects and microfilming of the journals of the unofficial press of the 1990s.<sup>18</sup> One acquisition project was carried out to fill gaps in the Russian sections of the library of both the International Institute of Social History and Feltrinelli Foundation.

Jaap Kloosterman's latest efforts were focused on the important library GOPB, (Gosudarstvennaia Obshchestvenno-Politicheskaiia Biblioteka State Socio-Political Library), the library of the former Institute of Marxism Leninism, one of the largest libraries of social history worldwide, established by Boris Rjazanov, leading scholar and bibliophile, who had spent his life collecting bibliographical and historical materials throughout Europe.

Since 1991, the Institute of Marxism Leninism has ceased its activity. The Archive was deposited at the RGASPI, and for some time the library has been almost forgotten. The staff was reduced from 200 to 30, and for nearly one year they did not receive a salary. Thanks to Jaap Kloosterman's commitment, the library obtained a financial support during this period. Above all, Jaap Kloosterman endeavored to protect this library, stating the need to preserve it in its original form, because it was unique; he succeeded in having the library placed under the jurisdiction of the Ministry of Culture of the Russian Federation.

A recent article in a book in honor of David Rjazanov published recently: "Do Rjazanova. Rasmyshleniya o pervich bibliotekach posvjashchennykh rabochei istorii",<sup>19</sup> helps us understand Jaap Kloosterman's in-depth knowledge of the libraries devoted to social history. Jaap Kloosterman's command and thorough understanding of available evidence intertwines with Rjazanov's own work and with his passionate experience as a scholar and bibliophile.

Apart from ordinary research activities, all the projects carried out in the archives, the invaluable cooperation for scientific and dissemination purposes in Europe and worldwide, I would like to conclude by remembering the visit Jaap and I made to Yasnaia Poliana and the strong emotion we felt when we visited the home, library, and tomb of Lev Tolstoy. There we understood the extent of our involvement with the Russian world, its

---

Fondazione Feltrinelli, xxx (Milan, 2003).

<sup>18</sup> An interesting exhibition on this topic was prepared at the library and a valuable catalogue was prepared: *Al'ternativnaja periodicheskaiia pechat' v istorii rossiiskoi mnogopartijnosti* (1987-1996), pod red. L.N. Strukova (Moscow, 2005).

<sup>19</sup> In Irina Novichenko, I. Svetkova (eds), *Izvestnyi i neizvestnyi David Rjazanov (1870-1938)* (Moscow, 2011) and updated in the article "Unwritten Autobiography. Labor History Libraries before World II", in Marcel van der Linden and Leo Lucassen (eds), *Working on Labor: Essays in honor of Jan Lucassen* (Leiden, 2012).

culture, the nature of those places, the passion that for so many years had driven us to seek and spread the historical memory of that country.

## III.4 Rescue Efforts in Post-Soviet Moscow

**Nanci Adler**

In 1990, on a visit to Veniamin Iofe, chairman of the Leningrad Memorial, I was shown several suitcases of index cards containing files on victims of the Soviet terror. These suitcases were stowed under the bed, in a private apartment, hidden and easily transportable. Likewise, in the Moscow apartment of Nikita Okhotin, thousands of index cards of personal fates of terror victims were being filled in, and hundreds of memoirs were being gathered and carefully, clandestinely stored. Memorial – an organization formed in 1987 to record, preserve, research, and disseminate materials on the Stalinist past – understood the politically proscribed nature of the information they had unearthed. So, too, did Jaap Kloosterman.

In 1992, recognizing the archive's value to our understanding of Soviet repression, and perceiving the risk to a collection of this nature even in post-Soviet Russia, Jaap set a team in Moscow to the task of microfilming Memorial's (at the time) 30,000 dossiers. This was an unprecedented gesture of support for an organization that has been under fire since its inception.<sup>1</sup> Jaap brought these thousands of pages of microfilmed testimonies to

---

<sup>1</sup> For an early history of the organization, see Nanci Adler, *Victims of Soviet Terror: The Story of the Memorial Movement* (Westport CT, 1993).

the International Institute of Social History in Amsterdam. Researchers like me have benefitted immensely from the availability of the material and the excellent facilities at the IISH. The Memorial files, containing hundreds of memoirs and thousands of questionnaires, formed the basis for both *The Gulag Survivor*<sup>2</sup> and *Keeping Faith with the Party*.<sup>3</sup> Some excerpts from these archives have been selected below, but first a word on the scope of the terror will help frame this discussion.

## Opening Archives

The post-Soviet opening of the archives re-opened the debate regarding how many victims were repressed in what period and under which article of the Soviet Criminal Code. The range of estimates is wide because the victims include those who were incarcerated in labor camps, starved by the man-made famine, subjected to de-kulakization, deported, and killed outright. Additionally, their non-incarcerated family members effectively lived in prisons without walls. Those born in “special settlements” (exile) are not included in the category of “victims of political repression”, nor are the citizens who were incarcerated and sent to the Gulag on non-political articles such as those covered by the 1941 draconian labor laws. According to Memorial chairman Arsenii Roginskii, a review of the cases in these “excluded categories”, would no less than double the number of political prisoners calculated in the Gulag statistics.<sup>4</sup> The accuracy of figures regarding arrest, incarceration, and release is further confounded by the fact that the statistics include re-arrests and moribund victims who were sometimes released only so that their death would take place outside the camp.<sup>5</sup> The estimates range from a few million to well over twenty million victims. There is relative consensus that in the years 1930–56, 17–18 million were sentenced to detention in prisons, colonies and camps.<sup>6</sup> With regard to the number of re-

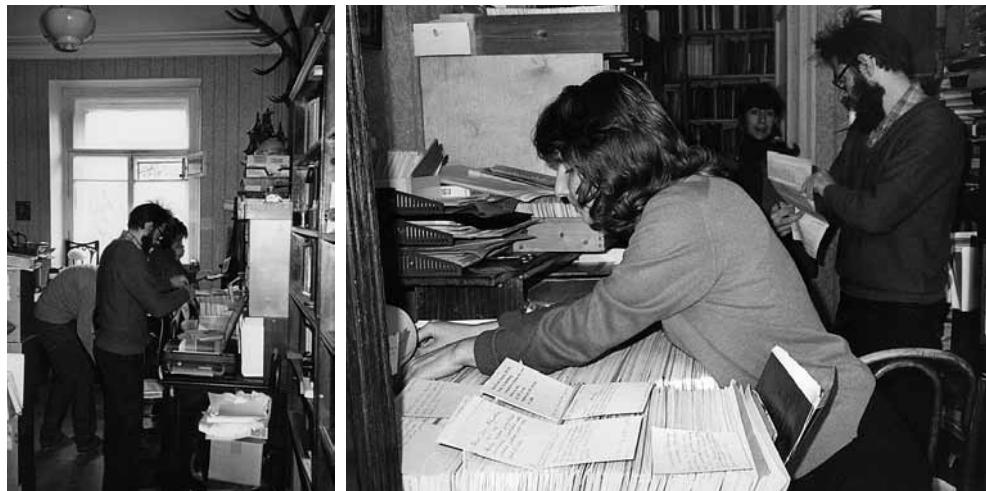
2 Nanci Adler, *The Gulag Survivor: Beyond the Soviet System* (New Brunswick, 2002).

3 Nanci Adler, *Keeping Faith with the Party: Communist Believers Return from the Gulag* (Bloomington IN, 2012).

4 See interview in “Obeliat’ Stalina bessmyslenno,” 30 Oktiabria, 84, 2008, pp. 4–5.

5 See Oleg V. Khlevniuk, *The History of the Gulag: From Collectivization to the Great Terror* (New Haven CT, 2004), p. 78.

6 For a review and apt analysis of the various estimates, see Michael Ellman, “Soviet Repression Statistics: Some Comments,” *Europe-Asia Studies*, 54:7 (2002), pp. 1151–1172. In 2000, Russian criminologists Vladimir Kudriavtsev and A.I. Trusov introduced the figure of 6.1 million sentenced on political articles between 1918 and 1958 (V.N. Kudriavtsev, A.I. Trusov, *Politicheskaiia Iustitsiia v sssr* (Moscow, 2000), pp. 312–318. See also J.A. Getty, G.T. Rittersporn & V.N. Zemskov, “Victims of the Soviet Penal System in the Pre-war Years: A First Approach on the Basis of Archival Material,” *American Historical Review*, 4 (1993), pp. 1017–1049; Steven Rosefielde, “Stalinism in Post-Communist Perspective: New Evidence on Killings, Forced Labour and Economic Growth in the 1930s,” *Europe-Asia Studies*, 48:6 (1996), pp. 959–987; Stephen Wheatcroft, “The Scale and Nature of German and Soviet Repression



**Memorial archive associates in the apartment of Nikita Okhotin, one of the founders of Memorial, Moscow, 1990 Photos Rob Knijff.**

turnees, there are few calculations.<sup>7</sup> However, using a rough approximation based on release figures in the aftermath of Stalin's death and Khrushchev's Secret Speech, it is my estimate that well over five million victims survived to return to Soviet society in the 1950s.<sup>8</sup> This estimate includes the former exiles and deportees.

Memorial's researchers have participated in the debate on the scope of the terror, and its collection has contributed to our quantitative and qualitative understanding of Stalinism, because the memoirs it preserves allow us to investigate hitherto under-researched questions on the camp and returnee experience. These narratives offer insight into a whole host of issues. There are stories like that of Lev Gavrilov, who survived eighteen years of

---

and Mass Killings, 1930-45," *Europe-Asia Studies*, 48:8 (1996), pp. 1319-1353.

In his speech at the opening plenary session of the international conference "Itogi Stalinizma," Oleg Khlevniuk argued that the 20 million arrests frequently quoted in statistics are just the "tip of the iceberg", Moscow, December 5, 2008. Yoram Gorlizki reported the following rough repression statistics from the sessions on "Politics. The institutions and methods of Stalin's dictatorship": 6 million were sentenced on political charges, 1.2 million were executed; 6 million were deported; 5-6 million died in famines; and millions of others were arrested for infractions that would not have constituted crimes in other countries (Summary report, Moscow, December 7, 2008).

7 One of the only assessments has been made by Russian historian V.N. Zemskov in "Massovoe osvobozhdenie spetsposełentsev i ssylnykh (1954-1960gg.)," *Sotsiologicheskie Issledovaniia*, 1 (1991). His focus is on special population groups and exiles. Some rehabilitation facts can be found in A. Artizov et al., *Reabilitatsiya: Kak eto bylo, mart 1953 – fevral' 1956* (Moscow, 2000); see also Ellman, *Europe-Asia Studies*.

8 Adler, *Gulag Survivor*, pp. 30-34, 168-171.

prisons, camps, and exile. He endured ten prisons, among them Butyrka, Lubianka, Lefortovo, Magadan, Krasnoiarsk, and ten camps including those of Kolyma and exile in Norilsk.<sup>9</sup> Gavrilov was a staunch Party loyalist, who called himself a *zapasnoi communist* (reserve Communist), which is a play on words with the Russian abbreviation, or acronym z/k, meaning prisoner. In his memoirs, he describes how he extracted his own gold teeth to contribute to the war effort. When he tried to give them to his interrogators, they did not want to accept this offer from an “enemy of the people”. Gavrilov did not accept the assessment that he was someone who had violated his right to be a Communist.<sup>10</sup> Such narratives offer valuable insight into the prisoners’ experiences and in this case, Communism’s compelling grasp.

Other gaps in our understanding of the Gulag have also been filled by these archives. Until the emergence of the Memorial collection, we had only scattered sources such as Solzhenitsyn’s *Gulag Archipelago*<sup>11</sup> and Evgeniia Ginzburg’s *Within the Whirlwind*<sup>12</sup> to inform us on the dynamics of such phenomena as, for example, exile under Stalin. The intention of the policy governing the release into exile of political prisoners (who had survived their ten year terms) seems to have been that “no prisoner should ever taste freedom again.”<sup>13</sup> Accordingly, a February 1948 *ukaz* (decree) of the Presidium of the USSR Supreme Soviet ordered “political offenders and individuals presenting a danger on account of their anti-Soviet ties [to be] exiled indefinitely when their prison terms were up”<sup>14</sup>. A March 1948 order of the Ministry of State Security further specified the remote regions to which these exiles were to be sent for settlement.<sup>15</sup>

A typical example of release into exile can be found in the following story from the Memorial files. Grigory Grigorevich Budagov, a railroad engineer, was arrested in 1930 and taken to Moscow’s Butyrka prison. His journey through the prisons and camps ended when his term was completed in 1948. He waited three days, then walked sixteen kilometers to the train station and headed for Novosibirsk. At this destination, he was picked up by the authorities and taken to prison. He waited four days and then went on a hunger strike to protest being held illegally. It was finally explained to the prisoner that they had “lost” him and were thus obligated to send

---

<sup>9</sup> Lev Gavrilovich Gavrilov, “Zolotoi most [Golden Bridge]”, International Institute of Social History, Memorial archive, f. 2, op. 1, d. 41, l. 0001 2909 1516.

<sup>10</sup> Gavrilov, “Zapasnoi kommunist [Reserve Communist]”, in Semen Vilenskii, *Dodnes’ Tiagoteet 2* (Moscow, 2004), pp. 225-234.

<sup>11</sup> Aleksandr I. Solzhenitsyn, *The Gulag Archipelago 1918-1956*, Vol. 3 (New York, 1992).

<sup>12</sup> Evgeniia Ginzburg, *Within the Whirlwind*, trans. Ian Boland (San Diego, 1982).

<sup>13</sup> John Keep, *Last of the Empires: A History of the Soviet Union 1945-1992* (Oxford, 1996), p. 12.

<sup>14</sup> *Istochnik 2* (1994): 92-94; RGANI (Russian State Archive for Contemporary History). F. 89, op. 18, d. 26, l. 1

<sup>15</sup> Prikaz Ministerstva Gosudarstvennoi Bezopasnosti Soiusa SSR za 1948 god, “Ob organizatsii raboty po ssylke, vysylke i ssylke na poselenie,” Moscow, 23 March 1948.

him for consignment. Then he learned that all Article 58ers (“counter-revolutionaries”) were being sent to remote places in Siberia for “permanent settlement”. Dozens of others were in the same situation, all waiting to be dispatched:

Under convoy two officers took us to the village of Chumakovo in Novosibirsk province... where I was reminded of *Uncle Tom's Cabin*. It was something like a slave auction. All the big bosses of the region came... I was chosen by the head of the regional community services, who took me right away, telling me along the way that he did not have a technical engineer, and if the chairman of the regional executive committee gives permission, then he would engage me in this function. After his visit to that chairman, the head of the regional community services reported the former's answer: ‘Give him the heaviest physical work.’ [...] I dragged logs for a week.<sup>16</sup>

The experiences of this disheartened exile were not unlike those of others. They had to report to the authorities every ten days, and any attempt to transgress their prescribed borders was considered an escape, punishable by ten years of incarceration. These and other rich documents from the Memorial archive address fundamental questions on the broad and deep entrenchment of terror in the Soviet system; they are indispensable for any researcher working on Soviet victimizations. Their accessibility is particularly important because most of these memoirs have yet to be published.

## Saving Archives

Those, like Jaap, who advocated for a safe place for the archive, were prescient. Perhaps unrelated to the state’s ambiguity with regard to the Stalinist past, on the eve of the first international conference on ‘Approaches to Stalinism’ in Moscow in December of 2008, the Memorial office in St. Petersburg was raided by masked federal security agents, who proceeded to confiscate the organization’s hard drive and numerous archival dossiers.<sup>17</sup> The pretext was the St. Petersburg Memorial’s alleged association with an extremist article in the newspaper *Novyi Peterburg*. Among other transgressions, the authorities carried away Memorial’s belongings without leaving

---

<sup>16</sup> Grigorii Grigorievich Budagov, “Zapiski....,” IISSH Memorial archive, f. 2, op. 1, d. 30 l. 0001 2909 516.

<sup>17</sup> See Viacheslav Feraposhkin, “Obysk v Sankt-Peterburgskom ‘Memoriale’”, 30 Oktiabria, 90, December 2008; Orlando Figes, “The Raid on Memorial,” letter to *New York Review of Books*, 15 January 2009; Arnout Brouwers, “Jozef Stalin was een ‘effectieve manager’”, *de Volkskrant*, 11 March 2009.

an inventory. Veniamin Iofe, who stowed that same archive under his bed eighteen years earlier, would likely not have been surprised by the raid.

Irina Flige, chairman of the St. Petersburg Memorial, has tried to explain what might have precipitated this event. She asserted that the state glossed over the state-sponsored crimes of the terror, emphasizing instead its great accomplishments in modernization and its victory over the Nazis. This omission in the historical record led Memorial to draft an international appeal in 2008, wherein they lamented that, “instead of a serious nationwide discussion about its Soviet past, the Soviet State patriotic myth with small changes is reviving. This myth views Russian history as a string of glorious and heroic achievements”.<sup>18</sup>

The voluminous materials that Memorial holds on the scope and nature of the terror provide an unwelcome addition to this image. Memorial had reason to believe that the St. Petersburg raid, and similar such actions, are part of a concerted effort by the authorities to brand Memorial as a dissident/extremist group and marginalize the importance of its revelations.<sup>19</sup> If so, this would represent a politically retrogressive trend; the pursuit and dissemination of information on Soviet repression has not been considered a “marginal” activity since the Brezhnev era.<sup>20</sup> But it may be unofficial policy; some archival documents on the terror are now less accessible than they were in the 1990s.<sup>21</sup> In January of 2011 the Supreme Court of the Russian Federation dismissed a law suit filed by Memorial to gain access to documents on the repression. Many of these materials are subject to a 75-year period of inaccessibility from the day the case closed due to “violations of privacy”.<sup>22</sup>

Apparently, an accurate account of the victimizations under seven decades of Soviet rule cannot yet be integrated into Soviet history. Until it can be, this part of the past will continue to challenge the credibility of Russia’s present version of history.<sup>23</sup> In the aftermath of the raid, Memorial engaged

18 “National Images of the Past: the twentieth century and the ‘war of memories’”, an appeal from the International Memorial Society”, March 2008; See also Irina Flige, “Predmetnaia i material’naia pamyat’ o Bol’shom Terror,” draft paper, 2007.

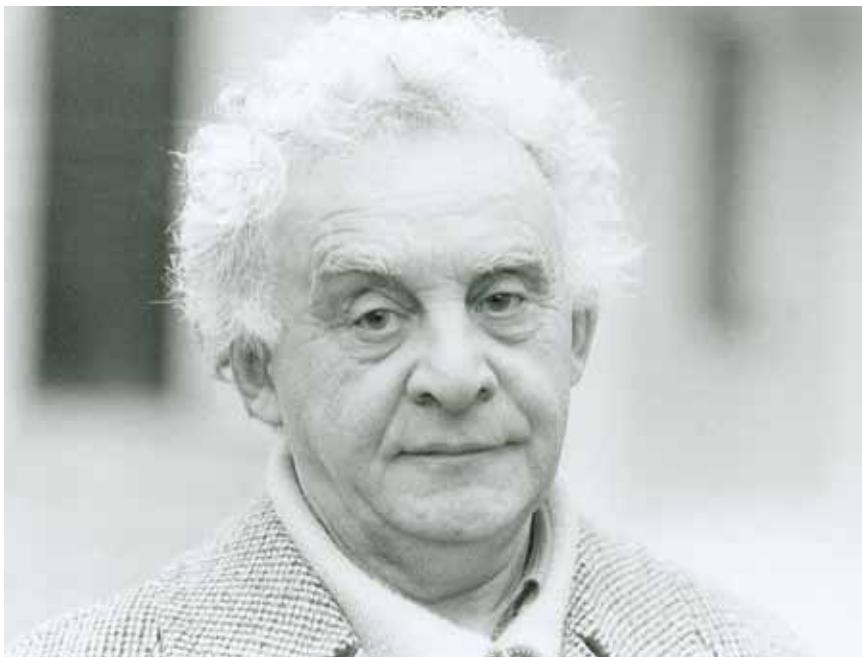
19 Conversation with Irina Flige and Arsenii Roginskii, Moscow, 7 December 2008.

20 For a comment on latter-day dissidence, see Serge Schmemann, “The Case Against and for Khodorkovsky, *International Herald Tribune*, 20 October 2008.

21 Clifford J. Levy, “Purging History of Stalin’s terror,” *International Herald Tribune*, 27 November 2008. I personally experienced this trend while working in the Party archive. Documents to which I had had access in 1996 were not available, nor were Party Control Commission statistics from the Brezhnev era on. The archive staff themselves did not seem to know the reason. Other researchers working in other places reported similar problems.

22 See Nikita Petrov’s open appeal, “Landmark Decision by the Supreme Court: Is Access to Documents about Repressions being Closed Down in the Russian Federation?”, 2 February 2011. Available at: <http://hro.org/node/10136>; last accessed 3 February 2011.

23 Similarly in Chechnya, a 2009 ally of Russia, the scars of war were being erased as Grozny had a makeover. The deputy mayor cited a Russian proverb that guided the



**Semën Samuilovich Vilenskii, founder of *Vozvrashchenie*, Chukavino, 1998.**

**Photo Nanci Adler.**

in a protracted legal battle and ultimately accomplished the return of their collection, but they were very fortunate on the day of that raid to have had Jaap's foresight. The IISH holds a number of complete Memorial fonds on microfilm, but as the Russian collection grew, the filming did not keep pace. There are still several thousands of pages of new documents gathered by the organization that merit preservation outside of Russia. Notwithstanding the fact that the IISH Memorial archive is incomplete, it is still the largest foreign repository of Memorial documents.

Early on in the cooperation with Memorial, in 1992, the IISH hosted a Memorial exhibition on "Anti-Semitism at the End of the Soviet Era". Jaap endorsed the project and Huub Sanders worked together with Boris Belenkin and others from Memorial. Huub no doubt will long remember our nail-biting eve of the opening, when nothing had yet been mounted on the swastika-formed panels in the exhibition area of the IISH. After working deep into the night, the exhibition turned out to be quite a success. It, too, has been preserved, on microfilm at the IDC (Publishers) in Leiden.

In the mid-nineties, I found myself at the restaurant Manolo on the Warmoesstraat with Jaap, Semën Vilenskii, a Kolyma survivor and chairman of the organization *Vozvrashchenie*, Zaiara Veselaia (whose father, a fa-

---

process, "The one who recalls the past will lose an eye", in C.J. Chivers, "The New Chechnya reconstructs its Past," *International Herald Tribune*, 20 October 2008.

mous writer, had been executed in 1937) and others. Vilenskii had been arrested as a student in 1948, and was charged with “anti-Soviet agitation” and “terrorist intentions”. He was sent to the harshest of prisons and camps and eventually freed in 1955. He started gathering manuscripts of camp memoirs already in the sixties at considerable risk. Had he been found to possess even one manuscript, he would have lost his residence permit in Moscow, and perhaps much more.<sup>24</sup> His brave efforts attested to his will to honor those who had perished and represent surviving victims.

Vilenskii has been active on several fronts. Today, he is the only member of the Presidential Rehabilitation Commission who had been a Stalin-era prisoner. He is incensed about the fact that there had never been a moral condemnation of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union. In 2003, he asserted that Russia would benefit from a “Nuremberg Trial without blood”.<sup>25</sup> Those found guilty in these crimes against humanity could receive the maximum penalty, and then be pardoned. At the time of this writing, Vilenskii, now age 85 and one of the few in the dwindling ranks of survivors of the Stalinist era, continued his call for the state to “recognize and repent”.<sup>26</sup> His unpublished manuscripts and many of the books from his publishing house offer sometimes harrowing testimony on the nature of the Soviet terror.

Jaap had invited this delegation to Amsterdam to discuss preserving the vast collection of Gulag survivor memoirs that *Vozvrashchenie* hosts in the cramped apartment of its chairman in Moscow. Several of these man-



**Archive of *Vozvrashchenie*, apartment of Semën Vilenskii, Moscow, 2005. Photo Rob Knijff.**

<sup>24</sup> For more on Vilenskii’s biography, see *Gulag Survivor*, pp. 125-134, and Semën Vilenskii, “Any Questions?”, *Gulag Studies*, 2-3 (2009-2010), pp. 95-106.

<sup>25</sup> Semën Samuilovich Vilenskii, interview, Moscow, 18 November 2003.

<sup>26</sup> *Ibid.*, interview, Moscow, 30 October 2011.



**"Foreign Agent [Loves] USA", graffiti on Memorial headquarters, Moscow, 2013. Photo Nanci Adler.**

uscripts have been published, but countless others are in danger of deteriorating, and the organization may not survive beyond the lifetime of its founder. Once again recognizing the historic and scholarly value of this collection, Jaap arranged for its microfilming and accessibility to IISSH visitors and researchers.

### Threats

The importance of having a 'safe copy' of collections like those of Memorial and Vozvrashchenie should not be underestimated. In early 2013, Memorial was raided again, this time by lawyers, accountants, television crews and tax inspectors. Two decades after the collapse of the Soviet Union, the work of historians and civil society actors who challenge the official narrative of present or past events has become more marginalized, and in some cases even dangerous. Representatives of Memorial and other human rights organizations have been not only physically, but also legally harassed. Even if they triumph in their day in court, it is seldom publicized.<sup>27</sup> Memorial has been accused of political activities and targeted for official harassment for not having duly declared themselves "foreign agents", in keeping with a new law. They share this dubious status with a number of other NGO's, including the Levada Center, a highly respected independent polling agency.

<sup>27</sup> On the legal battle of researchers arrested for working in the archives, see Catriona Bass, "Controlling History," *Transitions Online*, 6 December 2011.

I was witness to the intimidating raid at Memorial on March 21 of 2013, where a state delegation barged into their headquarters in the early morning with a television crew (with which they denied having any connection). I had not felt concern for Memorial about their contact with me, a foreigner, since the eighties. At the moment, it appears that such state-sponsored measures could potentially limit the functioning of Memorial, although its chairman, Arsenii Roginskii, is not deeply concerned.<sup>28</sup> What is certain is that, as a human rights watchdog that represents many who were forced into signing false confessions and subsequently executed, they will not bow to state pressure to admit to being a “foreign agent”. These attempts to suppress civil society hark back to Soviet propaganda images of capitalist encirclement, with internal enemies aided and abetted by foreign enemies.

Memorial has faced numerous obstacles in its 25-year existence, but the current official limitation may be one of their greatest challenges yet. We can be very grateful for Jaap’s efforts at supporting Memorial, *Vozvrashchenie* and similar initiatives, because even as we await the unfolding of this current siege with baited breath, we can rest assured that many of the victims’ stories already have a safe haven in Amsterdam.

---

28 Arsenii Roginskii, interview with author, Amsterdam, 6 November 2013.

# III.5 Archival Revolution and “Intellectual Access” in Russia

## ArcheoBiblioBase in Moscow and Amsterdam

**Patricia Kennedy Grimsted**

Increased directory-level “intellectual access” to now revolutionized Russian archives has come to the Internet in Moscow with a newly signed (2013) Agreement between the International Institute of Social History (IISH) and the Russian Presidential Academy for the National Economy and Public Administration (RANEPA; or in Russian – RANKHIGS).<sup>1</sup> As the prime comprehensive archival directory and reference bibliography, ABB grew out of the bilingual database that during the 1990s produced Russian and English printed directories of Russian archives, in close collaboration with the Federal Archival Agency of Russia (Rosarkhiv).<sup>2</sup> After publication of the ex-

---

<sup>1</sup> See the announcement at <<http://www.iisg.nl/abb/>>. See also P.K. Grimsted, “A New Home for ArcheoBiblioBase? The Premier English-Language Directory and Reference Bibliography for Russian Archives and Manuscript Repositories”, *AAASS NewsNet* (May 2010), pp. 15-18, and my subsequent reports, “ArcheoBiblioBase Archives in Russia – Update 2011”, *International Newsletter of Communist Studies*, 17 (2011), no. 24, pp. 21-27; and “Archival Transition in Russia and the Legacy of Displaced European Archives”, *Solanus*, N.S., 22 (2011), pp. 185-200.

<sup>2</sup> *Arkhiv Rossi: Moskva-Sankt-Peterburg: Spravochnik-obozrenie i bibliograficheskii ukazatel'*, Introduction by V.P. Kozlov; P.K. Grimsted, L.V. Repulo, and I.V. Tunkina (comps); M.D. Afanas'ev, P.K. Grimsted, V.P. Kozlov, and V.S. Sobolev (eds) (Moscow:

panded English edition of *Archives in Russia* in 2000, however, Rosarkhiv declined further collaboration in the expansion of the bilingual Internet version IISH was proposing. Jaap Kloosterman, as IISH director was not prepared to let ArcheoBiblioBase (ABB) expire. Already since 1997 IISH hosted and developed an English Internet version of ABB on the Institute website (<http://www.iisg.nl/abb/>), which now covers close to 600 Russian archives and manuscript repositories with links to their reference facilities. Following the Dutch-Russian 2013 cooperative Agreement, RANEPA launched an ABB mirror website in February 2014 at <http://abb.ranepa.ru/>, while planning continues for further updating and eventual revival of a bilingual version.

When the Bolshevik October Revolution overthrew the Russian Empire in 1917, it was followed by an archival revolution that led to the most centralized state archival system the world had ever known. As a would-be totalitarian state, the Soviet Union had every reason to control all of the archives of the nation. Control of the historical records of society was a means to control that society and what was to be revealed about its history, with the aim of molding its future. During the postwar Soviet decades the state archival administration developed a central catalogue of fonds in state repositories, which could have been the infrastructure at the heart of a centralized reference system, but it was not for public consumption. The concept of public “intellectual access” to archives was virtually unknown in the Soviet Union by the end of 1991.<sup>3</sup>

“If only archival restrictions were the most glaring insufficiency of our archival service”, replied Academician Dmitrii Likhachev, one of the most revered scholars of Russian culture, when asked in September 1989 to respond to foreign criticism that many Soviet archives remained closed. “...It is insufficient to decide from on high merely to declassify archives. We still need to tell the whole world exactly what is held in them, to publish inventories and catalogues of previously secret documents”.<sup>4</sup> A perceptive article by the former head of the Lenin Library Manuscript Department, Sara Zhitomirskaya, entitled “Files Not Only Classified Secret”, carried a similar message in that initial period of *glasnost*: “our whole archival system was oriented toward the utmost restriction on information”.<sup>5</sup> Today as part of the post-Soviet archival

---

“Arkhеograficheskii tsentr”, 1997); *Archives of Russia: A Directory and Bibliographic Guide to Holdings in Moscow and St. Petersburg*, English edition edited by P.K. Grimsted; Introduction by V.P. Kozlov; P.K. Grimsted, L.V. Repulo, and I.V. Tunkina (comps); M.D. Afanas’ev, V.P. Kozlov, and V.S. Sobolev (eds), 2 vols. (Armonk NY/London, 2000).

3 P.K. Grimsted, *Intellectual Access and Descriptive Standards in Post-Soviet Archives: What is to be Done?* (Princeton, March 1992), “Preface”, and “1. The Legacy of Ideological Control”, pp. [1]-23.

4 Evgenii Kuz’miñ, “Blizorukost’ – S akademikom D.S. Likhachevym beseduet correspondent ‘LG’,” *Literaturnaia gazeta*, no. 38 (20 Nov. 1989), p. 5.

5 S.V. Zhitomirskaya, “Delenie tol’ko v sekretnosti”, *Literaturnaia gazeta*, no. 29 (19



**ICA Congress in Washington DC, 1976.** Patricia Grimsted presents the supplement Russian Archival Directory and IDC microfiche catalogue to Soviet Glavarkhiv director F.I. Dolgikh (left), with IDC editor Jan Juffermans (center). Archivist of the United States J.B. Rhoads (right) looks on. Collection of the author.

revolution, many federal archives under Rosarkhiv are providing Internet access to their portion of the updated Central Catalogue of Fonds, and some even to the finding aids, or inventories (*opisi*) for each fond.

A quarter century earlier, in 1972, the hitherto most extensive interagency archival directory describing a total of seventy-four archives and manuscript repositories in Moscow and Leningrad with an annotated bibliography of their finding aids could only be published abroad.<sup>6</sup> My private presentation in Moscow of a hand-bound copy to the Chief of the Main Archival

July 1989), p. 3; see also the P.K. Grimsted response, "Propisi pro opisi", *Literaturnaia gazeta*, no. 33 (16 August 1989), p. 5, and comments by V.P. Kozlov and N.N. Bolkhovitinov; and later by V.V. Tsaplin, in "Kruglyi stol zhurnala", *Sovetskie arkhivy*, 1990, no. 1, p. 12; quoted in Grimsted, *Intellectual Access*, Preface. Zhitomirskia translated my essay, but it was never published in Russian.

<sup>6</sup> P.K. Grimsted, *Archives and Manuscript Repositories in the USSR: Moscow and Leningrad* (Princeton NJ, 1972). I could not acknowledge Zhitomirskia's brave assistance with my directory.

Administration under the Council of Ministers of the USSR (Glavarkhiv) was the only official recognition in the Soviet Union. A year later, a review appeared in the Soviet historical journal *Voprosy istorii*. However, the concluding recommendation of the two leading Soviet archivists that a parallel Russian-language directory be published in the USSR had been stricken by the editors.<sup>7</sup> When I met the authors in the late 1980s, they showed me their original conclusion. That volume already introduced the concept of combining directory-level descriptions of repositories and an annotated bibliography of finding aids. Soon after publication, the Dutch-Swiss publisher Inter-Documentation Company (IDC) reproduced under my editorship all of the finding aids in correlated microfiche editions together with a bibliographic supplement.<sup>8</sup> Those publications were particularly helpful for foreign researchers in the USSR, who had to request specific archives in advance of arrival in the country; even the few who made it to the isolated foreigners’ reading rooms were never given access to reference facilities. Many of the guides and other finding aids published in the Soviet period were issued in only minute pressruns, and were restricted for internal “service-use only”.

Starting already in 1986, I represented the American Association for the Advancement of Slavic Studies on the Soviet-American Archival Commission that the International Research & Exchanges Board (IREX) had organized to include the heads of archives on both sides of the Atlantic. We met in alternate years in the Soviet Union and the United States, with one of our major goals to promote access to archives and their reference facilities for foreign researchers in all fields.<sup>9</sup> When in the spring of 1988, I was verifying data for my *Handbook for Archival Research in the USSR*, as a member of the Commission, I had official entrée to Glavarkhiv with minimal cooperation, but real collaboration with Russian archivists proved difficult, if not impossible.<sup>10</sup> That *Handbook* was outdated by the time it appeared in 1989. As late as the winter of 1991, Glavarkhiv rejected an IREX proposal for a computerized collaborative updated edition, officially proposed within the framework of the Bi-National Commission, along with the offer of computer equipment and training.<sup>11</sup>

---

7 K.I. Rudel’son and N.V. Brzhostovskaia in *Voprosy istorii*, 1973, no. 10.

8 P.K. Grimsted, *Archives and Manuscript Repositories in the USSR: Moscow and Leningrad. Supplement 1: Bibliographical Addenda* (Leiden, 1976); together with *Archives and Manuscript Collections in the USSR: Finding Aids on Microfiche. Series 1: Moscow and Leningrad* (Zug, 1976); updated electronic version: (Leiden, IDC website, 2001).

9 See my first two reports: “New us-USSR Archival Commission”, *AAASS Newsletter* 27, no. 3 (May 1987), p 6, 9-10; and “U.S.-USSR Archival Commission Update”, *AAASS Newsletter* 28, no. 5 (November 1988), pp. 13-14.

10 Patricia Kennedy Grimsted, *A Handbook for Archival Research in the USSR* (Washington DC, 1989).

11 The Commission owed much to IREX Deputy Director Wesley A Fisher, who served as Secretary. My project benefited from generous support and encouragement

**ABB**

Specially developed for the Russian project, ArcheoBiblioBase as a computerized database was born in 1990 at Harvard University, although the collection of data started much earlier.<sup>12</sup> Developed amidst the euphoria of *glasnost* and *perestroika*, even before the collapse of the USSR in December 1991, in conception and content ABB grew out of my directories of Soviet archives starting in the mid-1960s and the contacts developed in that process.<sup>13</sup>

In contrast to earlier Soviet days, when archivists could never invite me home, by 1990 in Moscow – already the period of *glasnost* – I became friends with a new generation of historian-archivists bent on archival reform. A group I came to know had just made an historic visit to the Netherlands on their maiden voyage abroad. There they got a first glimpse of Western archives, as guests of the Royal Association of Archivists in the Netherlands. From this group, Vladimir Kozlov became director of what was then the former Central Party Archive, today the Russian State Archive of Socio-Political History – (RGASPI).<sup>14</sup> Sergei Mironenko took over what became the State Archive of the Russian Federation (GA RF), combining the former Central State Archives of the October Revolution and Socialist Development of both the USSR and the RSFSR. Vitalii Afiani was then assigned to the deputy post in what had been the Politburo Archive, now RGANI, and today he heads the archival system of the Academy of Sciences. Toasts to “*mir i druzhba*” continued in Russian kitchens with a new sense of irony as well as euphoria, as they joined the revolutionary western partnerships, cooperative foreign publication projects – such as the vast “Hoover Project” for microfilms of Communist Party records – or the “Annals of Communism” series undertaken by Yale University Press, which in 2013 culminated in the Stalin Digital Archive.<sup>15</sup>

---

from IREX since its 1968 foundation, and starting in the early 1970s was funded by a series of grants from the National Endowment for the Humanities (NEH) with matching funds from several other sources.

<sup>12</sup> The Macintosh database in ACIUS 4<sup>th</sup> Dimension for ABB was initially developed by programmers at Harvard, from my office at the Ukrainian Research Institute, where I had been a Research Associate since its beginning in 1974, as well as an Associate of the Russian Research Center, now the Davis Center for Russian and Eurasian Studies. Renewed funding for my Soviet archival directory project came from NEH.

<sup>13</sup> See bibliography of P.K. Grimsted writings on Russian archives at the ArcheoBiblioBase website.

<sup>14</sup> See V.P. Kozlov's privately published memoirs, *Bog sokhranial arkhivy Rossii* (Cheliabinsk, 2009).

<sup>15</sup> See <<http://www.eastview.com/Files/EVStalinDigitalArchive.pdf>>.

## IREX

Fortunately, given the Glavarkhiv rejection of joint efforts in my archival directory project, IREX had also arranged for my participation in the official us-Soviet exchange program of the American Council of Learned Societies (ACLS) with the Academy of Sciences of the USSR. Vladimir Kozlov, fresh from his trip to the Netherlands, was then Scientific Secretary of the Division of History, and his boss, Academician and Professor G.N. Sevast'yanov, was also President of the newly organized Society of Archivists of the USSR. Following the Glavarkhiv rejection of the proposed computerized directory, the Academy initiative and enthusiastic reception in Moscow led to a formal agreement between IREX and the Academy Division of History. Moscow-based operations for ABB, with computers furnished by IREX, started in the spring of 1991. Initially we were housed in the State Public Historical Library (GPIB), thanks to encouragement of GPIB director Mikhail D. Afanas'ev, who remains to this day a strong ABB advisor. The opening of Soviet archives was accompanied by expanded public reference facilities and hence “intellectual access”.<sup>16</sup> ArcheoBiblioBase became the computerized reference system that could keep track of all the changes of names and directors, together with reference publications, leading researchers to wider access to the record of the Soviet and Russian imperial past.

As I recall, it was the early 1990s when I first became associated with Jaap Kloosterman, who was already spending considerable time in Moscow, trying to assure the preservation of important library collections whose survival might be endangered as a result of the new revolution. One of my own archival revelations was of special interest for Jaap and IISH. News about the secret repositories of “trophy” art in 1990 led to front-page headline news in the West in 1991, followed by revelations about an estimated twelve million “trophy” books transferred to the USSR after the Second World War.<sup>17</sup> Already in early 1990 came the revelations about the captured German archives still held in the hitherto top-secret Special (Osobyi) Archive.<sup>18</sup> Later that year in another Moscow archive, I discovered a file with Soviet security chief Lavrentii Beria’s personal orders for seizure in May 1945 of French intelligence and national security archives from a remote Gestapo/Abwehr counter-intelligence center in a Czech village. My Russian archival friends

<sup>16</sup> See my series of articles in the *American Archivist* (1989-1993), and a 1990 ICCEES Harrogate presentation in *Solanus*, 5 (1991), pp. 177-198. Some of the text below is drawn from my 2000 Bad Godesberg conference presentation “Archives in the Former Soviet Union Ten Years After: Between Law and Politics; OR, ‘Still Caught between Political Crossfire and Economic Crisis’”, in Stefan Creuzberger, Rainer Lindner (eds), *Russische Archive und Geschichtswissenschaft: Rechtsgrundlagen-Arbeitsbedingungen: Forschungsperspektiven* (Frankfurt am Main, 2003), pp. 51-80.

<sup>17</sup> See P.K. Grimsted, “Tracing ‘Trophy’ Books in Russia”, *Solanus*, 19 (2005), pp. 131-145.  
<sup>18</sup> Ella Maksimova, “Piat’ dnei v Osobom arkhive”, *Izvestiya*, nos. 49-53 (18-22 February 1990), based on interviews with TSGOA SSSR director Anatolii Prokopenko.

did not believe my story, nor could French archival colleagues in Paris confirm. I turned to a Russian investigatory journalist friend, Evgenii Kuz'min, who had done such fine detective work about the millions of trophy books left to rot in the abandoned church outside of Moscow.<sup>19</sup> Only a year later, in October 1991, after suppression of the August coup, could he publish his interview with me in *Literaturnaia gazeta*, revealing what turned out to be seven linear kilometers of French records in Moscow.<sup>20</sup> A week later, Osobyi Archive director Anatolii Prokopenko confirmed the findings of “the well-known archival spy Grimsted” in an interview entitled – “Archives of French Spies Concealed on Leningrad Highway”. He admitted the existence as well of captured archives from almost every country in Europe.<sup>21</sup>

Soviet “trophy” archives were of particular interest to Jaap Kloosterman because it turned out among them were many long-lost IISH holdings seized by the Nazis from the IISH Paris Branch headed by the Menshevik exile Boris Nikolaevsky, whose legendary name is today honored in memorial seminar rooms in both Moscow and Amsterdam. My first IISH seminar in Amsterdam about the captured archives in Moscow also featured leaders of the Dutch Women’s Archive, who were in tears of joy when they learned that the Special Archive also held many of their long-lost archival treasures seized during German occupation.<sup>22</sup>

Meanwhile, from its GPIB base, ArcheoBiblioBase had already produced brief directory data for the 1991 IREX Orientation for the final group of outgoing scholars under Soviet exchange agreements. But ABB could not continue to expand to its optimal goals without endorsement of the new official Committee for Archival Affairs of the Russian Federation (Roskomarkhiv), then headed by Rudol'f G. Pikhoia, replacing the Soviet-era Glavarkhiv.<sup>23</sup>

<sup>19</sup> Evgenii Kuz'min, “Taina tserkvi v Uzkom”, *Literaturnaia gazeta*, no. 38 (5365) (18 September 1990), p. 10; English edn.: “The Mystery of the Church in Uzkoe”, *Literary Gazette International*, 1990, no. 16 (October, no. 2), p. 20.

<sup>20</sup> Evgenii Kuz'min, “...Vyvezti... unichtozhit'... spriyat'... L. Beriia: Sud'by trofeinykh arkhivov (interview with Patricia K. Grimsted)”, *Literaturnaia gazeta*, no. 39 (5365) (2 October 1991), p. 13. Kuz'min later headed the Library Department of the Ministry of Culture, and considerably assisted ArcheoBiblioBase.

<sup>21</sup> Ella Maksimova, “Arkhivy Frantsuzskoi razvedki skryvali na Leningradskom shosse (interview with Anatolii Prokopenko)”, *Izvestiia*, no. 240 (9 October 1991).

<sup>22</sup> See P.K. Grimsted, “Displaced Archives and Restitution Problems on the Eastern Front from World War II and its Aftermath”, *Contemporary European History* 6, no.1 (1997), pp. 27-74, updated from *Janus* (1996) and IISG Research Paper, no. 18 (1995). See the bibliography of P.K. Grimsted publications on displaced archives and restitution issues at: <<http://socialhistory.org/en/russia-archives-and-restitution/bibliography>>. Electronic texts of many of the P.K. Grimsted publications listed are available at this website or through hot links.

<sup>23</sup> November 1991-December 1992: Roskomarkhiv [Komitet po delam arkhivov pri Pravitel'stve RF]; December 1992 -July 1996: State Archival Service of Russia-Rosarkhiv [Gosudarstvennaia arkhivnaia sluzhba Rossii]; July 1996-March 2004, Federal Archival Service of Russia [Federal'naiia arkhivnaia sluzhba Rossii]; since March 2004: Federal Archival Agency of Russia [Federal'noe arkhivnoe agentstvo Rossii].

IREX was able to arrange a new agreement for ABB with Roskomarkhiv, signed symbolically at the opening of the sensational exhibition of “Revelations from Russian Archives” at the Library of Congress in June 1992, during the presidential summit in Washington DC.<sup>24</sup>

In mid-1992, Vladimir Kozlov became Pikhoia’s deputy and assumed the Rosarkhiv editorial role for ABB. Our subsidiary agreement continued with the State Public Historical Library (GPIB), but the following year we moved to larger facilities within the Rosarkhiv complex at Bol’shia Pirogovskaia. Our principal Russian coordinator was Lada V. Repulo, a talented graduate student and docent at the Historico-Archival Institute (IAI), which by then had formed the basis for the newly established Russian State University for the Humanities (RGGU).<sup>25</sup> St. Petersburg coverage was handled by the Branch Archive of the Russian Academy of Sciences (PFA RAN), headed by Vladimir Sobolev, with deputy director Irina Tunkina as our coordinator, while the St. Petersburg Mayor’s Office circulated our ABB questionnaire.

By summer 1992 we produced an enlarged English-language, *Archives in Russia 1992. A Brief Directory*, for IREX out-going exchange scholars.<sup>26</sup> IREX wisely decided on an easily updated loose-leaf format. The day after our text was sent to IREX in the States, we learned that new directors were appointed for six renamed federal archives; fortunately we were already in e-mail contact with the Washington office and could send the updated data before they had printed copies. Even before the ink was dry, another institution had changed its name, often not knowing how soon its new street address would be official, or when new street signs or a new plaque for its building would appear. Still more replacement pages were ready for the special ABB directory edition we presented at the Congress of the International Council on Archives (ICA) in Montreal in September 1992. IREX provided travel funds for Pikhoia and Kozlov, their first participation in an ICA world congress, at a moment when Russian archives were in center stage. I served as their escort and makeshift interpreter. To be sure Jaap Kloosterman was on hand in Montreal as well.

With most European archival leaders present, Russia’s “trophy” archives and restitution issues were of overriding concern. Our latest ABB edition already had an updated entry for the Special Archive (TSGOA SSSR), by

<sup>24</sup> See the catalogues: “Revelations from the Russian Archives”: An Exhibit at the Library of Congress, June 17-July 16, 1992 (Washington DC, 1992); and “Revelations from the Russian Archives”: A Checklist... (Washington DC, 1992).

<sup>25</sup> IREX funding was augmented by the National Endowment for the Humanities (NEH) and the Smith-Richardson Foundation, among others, and later the Soros Foundation and IISH.

<sup>26</sup> *Archives in Russia. 1992: A Brief Directory*, Part 1: Moscow and St. Petersburg, 2nd preliminary English version, P.K. Grimsted, L.V. Repulo, I.V. Tunkina, and V.G. Zabavskii (comps); M.D. Afanas’ev, P.K. Grimsted, V.P. Kozlov, and V.S. Sobolev (eds); Preface by P.K. Grimsted; Forward by V.P. Kozlov (Princeton, September 1992).



**Presentation of an early ABB directory to Rosarkhiv Chairman R.G. Pikhoia (center), 1992. Left to right: M.D. Afanas'ev, V.P. Kozlov, P.K. Grimsted, R.G. Pikhoia, Rosarkhiv assistant, and V.D. Simakov, head of Rosarkhiv Reference Service. Collection of the author.**

then euphemistically renamed the Centre for Preservation of Historico-Documentary Collections (tskhidk), including reference to the published list of fonds in the German Division hot off the press in Germany.<sup>27</sup> Indicative of commercial interests in those early years, one enterprising microform vendor proposed microfilming all the fonds in tskhidk, offering me generous compensation as consultant. But given Russian recalcitrance in restitution, Pikhoia preferred dealing with the rival firm Chadwick-Healey and the delegation from the Hoover Institution, who were promoting many perks for his support of the Hoover Project of microfilming Soviet-period CP records and their finding aids (*opisi*). Meanwhile a special ICA session discussed European plans for digitization of the newly opened Comintern Archive.

Reflecting Rosarkhiv mood in Montreal, Kozlov entitled his Foreword for our ICA edition of *Archives in Russia* “Invitation for Collaboration”. I quote the

---

<sup>27</sup> Kai von Jena and Wilhelm Lenz, “Die deutschen Bestände im Sonderarchiv in Moskau”, *Der Archivar*, 45 (1992, Heft 3), pp. 457-467.

opening – indicative of the welcome ABB and I had found in Moscow reformist archival circles:

Patricia Kennedy Grimsted and her writings about archives in Russia and the former USSR have, for a long time, been lessons for Russian archivists. For many years she was actually the only binding link between Russian archivists and their foreign colleagues, between Russian archives and their foreign users. She has made a serious contribution to the process of mutual professional enrichment and informational exchange. The critical spirit of her writings on a number of issues regarding the archives of the former USSR was understood to a limited extent by some Russian archivists. But for well-known political reasons, Grimsted’s critical views could not be discussed openly and taken into appropriate consideration.

Now the situation has changed. Very symbolically the directory we are presently offering is, first of all, a real confirmation of this change, and secondly, it is produced as a result of real collaboration between the former severe critic and those to whom for many years her critical words were addressed.<sup>28</sup>

Expounding on the “new order” for opening Russian archives, Kozlov suggested “the main distinguishing feature of the new archival-information sphere should be the principle of openness and general accessibility to all”. After discussing legal and organizational aspects, he turned to the “information or reference aspect” and plans for “development of an archival information system” on three levels. In his words, ArcheoBiblioBase represented,

the most general directory covering the entire range of Russian archives regardless of their controlling agency[...] The present directory, or rather its initial part dealing with archives in Moscow and St. Petersburg, we view as the first and very important most general level of information about Russian archives as a whole.<sup>29</sup>

Our Russian colleagues, and especially Kozlov, were equally preoccupied with Russian archival materials abroad – archival Rossica, as known in Moscow. Emigré archives were long taboo in Soviet days, while they were the major archival sources available to Western scholars. In the early 1990s there was explosive interest and many new links to the Russian emigration, and active attempts to retrieve related archives. IISH holdings were of particular importance as the largest collections of Russian revolutionary-related

28 Kozlov, “Invitation for Collaboration”, *Archives in Russia*, 1992, p. i.

29 *Ibid.*, p. vi.

archives in Europe. My own wide knowledge and experience in the field of émigré archival Rossica were of particular importance for Kozlov. His willingness to work with me on ABB was undoubtedly encouraged by my willingness to speak out and report on foreign archival Rossica. That was how it happened that Jaap and I had several private meetings with Kozlov, and then found ourselves together on the Presidium for the large conference Kozlov organized in December 1993 to launch the official Russian government “Rossica” program.<sup>30</sup>

Kozlov’s preoccupation with archival Rossica abroad and how to retrieve it led to his rapprochement with the Foreign Ministry archivist and Rosarkhiv’s official policy of demanding “Rossica” in return from countries that were rushing in to claim their “captured” or “trophy” archives in Moscow. Following the resolutions of the ICA 1994 CITRA conference in Thessalonica, devoted as it was to “dispersed” and “displaced” archives, in which Jaap and I also participated, the concept “trophy archives” was officially outlawed by ICA, as was “barter” with archival materials. But that did not change the Rosarkhiv policy. Despite Rosarkhiv attempts, the Netherlands was not required to furnish additional “Rossica” in exchange for return of its captured archives from Moscow. However, among the IISH holdings, Kozlov labelled “Rossica” many papers the Nazis had seized among IISH Paris holdings, including the Boris Nikolaevsky papers, and he refused to return them to Amsterdam. That whole story has been dealt with elsewhere, but still not resolved.<sup>31</sup> Fortunately, the problem did not affect ABB progress in Moscow.

## Internet

From the beginning, Kozlov always insisted that planned ABB output should first appear in Russian, and by 1993, our new resourceful Russian programmer, Iurii Liamin, had completed a Cyrillic utility with automatic transliteration for parallel Russian data files. The WorldWideWeb was still in its infancy when the Eurasia Foundation supported a crucial workshop in the

<sup>30</sup> The conference proceedings, V.P. Kozlov (ed.), *Problemy zarubezhnoi arkhivnoi Rossiki: Shornik statei* (Moscow, “Russkii mir”, 1997), included my opening article, “Arkhivnaia Rossika/Sovetika: K opredelenii tipologii russkogo arkhivnogo nasledstva za rubezhom”, pp. 7-43, and Jaap’s contribution, “Rossika zarubezhom: Arkhivy Mezhdunarodnogo instituta sotsial’noi istorii”, pp. 121-123. Variant versions of my paper appeared in *Trudy Istoriko-arkhivnogo instituta*, 33 (Moscow, 1996), pp. 262-286, and in *Otechestvennye arkhivy*, 1993, no. 1, pp. 20-53. An extended English version appeared as: “Archival Rossica/Sovietica Abroad – Provenance or Pertinence, Bibliographic and Descriptive Needs”, *Cahiers du Monde Russe et Sovietique*, 34, no. 3 (1993), pp. 431-480.

<sup>31</sup> See the report of Eric Ketelaar, “The Return of Dutch Archives from Moscow”, in P.K. Grimsted, F.J. Hoogewoud, and Eric Ketelaar (eds), *Returned from Russia: Nazi Archival Plunder in Western Europe and Recent Restitution Issues* (Institute of Art and Law [UK], 2007), especially pp. 246-247.



**ABB Work Station at the Historical Library (GPIB), 1993.** Left to right: ABB programmer Iuri Liamin, Lada Repulo, Patricia Grimsted, and Vladimir Zabavskii. Collection of the author.

United States for our ABB programmers and coordinators from Russia and Ukraine to become acquainted with American Internet developments. That visit also resulted in our first ABB Internet outlet in “gopher” format on the website of Yale University, launched in 1995.

A year later at the ICA Congress in Beijing in 1996, with added support from the Soros Foundation and IISH, Kozlov (by then head of Rosarkhiv) and I presented a mock-up of the 1,000-page Russian edition of *Arkhivy Rossii*. That comprehensive directory of over 260 archival repositories in Moscow and St. Petersburg – with close to 3,000 bibliographic entries for reference literature, produced with automatic typesetting-ready output from ArcheoBiblioBase – was published in Moscow in 1997.<sup>32</sup> Presenting data about archival materials under all agencies – from the still secretive Archive of the President of the Russian Federation (AP RF) to film studios and factory museums – it provided basic reference for those using traditional state and CPSU records, medieval manuscripts, and personal papers. The new directory also identified manuscript maps, folk songs, motion pictures, genealogical data, and architectural drawings, to name only a few among the specialized sources covered. Notes about access and working conditions in each repository augmented researcher orientation, with annotated bibliographic

32 *Arkhivy Rossii: Moskva-Sankt-Peterburg* (Moscow, 1997).

entries cross-referenced to microform editions. A correlation index linked present repositories with all of their previous names and acronyms. The appearance of this volume – published first in Russia itself under Rosarkhiv sponsorship – was an indication of the revolutionary development of reference information about Russian archives.

Symbolically a formal presentation ceremony for our 1997 *Arkhivy Rossii* was held in the crowded auditorium of the former Central Party Archive (now RGASPI), hosted by our Russian co-editor, Vladimir Kozlov. Historical Library (GPIB) director and co-editor Mikhail Afanas'ev introduced a projected online demonstration of our newly launched website with abbreviated Russian-language listings on the public-access server at his library.<sup>33</sup> Jaap Kloosterman demonstrated his new ABB English-language webpage on the IISH website.<sup>34</sup> The ceremony was attended by directors of major federal and municipal archives, as well as representatives of key federal agency archives, including the Ministry of Foreign Affairs (MID), the Ministry of Defense (Minoborony), the Federal Security Service (FSB), and even the Foreign Intelligence Service (SVR). Major libraries and museums were represented, as were the Archives of the Russian Academy of Sciences (RAN) in Moscow and St. Petersburg, all of whose holdings were listed. The FSB Archival Administration director, who had earlier met with me personally to verify and approve our coverage of the FSB Archive, poured me a glass of champagne at the reception that followed – with a toast to the first coverage of his agency archive in print!<sup>35</sup>

The success of the Moscow presentation, however, masked lingering serious problems, calling into question the extent to which Russian infrastructure was ready to sustain a revolutionized archival information system, to say nothing of readiness for tolerance of my “critical” approach to Russian archival affairs. The archival revolution turned out to have been abortive and the ingrown Soviet context proved difficult to overcome. My expanded introduction was rejected by Kozlov as “too subjective” for our “scientific” directory. After being “banned in Moscow”, Kloosterman quickly published it in Amsterdam as an expanded monograph, doing much of the editing himself.<sup>36</sup>

---

33 The GPIB website and free public assistance was established during 1996 under sponsorship of IREX with USIA funding.

34 See P.K. Grimsted, “Russian Archival Directory Published in Moscow and Launched on the Internet”, in *IREX International Alumni Forum*, 1 (1997, no. 2), pp. 14-16.

35 The FSB agreed to be included only after I presented them a copy of Steven A. Grant's *Scholars' Guide to Washington dc, for Russian, Central Eurasian, and Baltic Studies*, 3<sup>rd</sup> edn revised by William E. Pomeranz (Washington DC, 1994), with printed coverage of CIA resources!

36 P.K. Grimsted, *Archives of Russia Five Years After: “Purveyors of Sensations” or “Shadows Cast out to the Past”* (Amsterdam, 1997, “IISG Research Paper”, no. 26, at: <http://socialhistory.org/en/publications/archives-russia-five-years-after>; revised edn: *Archives of Russia Seven Years After...* (Washington

## Access

Thanks to our printed ABB directory, was there really more widespread public access to a reformed archival information system for Russian archives? In many ways, I regret having to answer negatively, even more so because I personally shared the euphoria of fall 1991 and 1992 with my Russian archival colleagues and the satisfaction of completing that 1997 volume with them. At most, it was only in limited circles.

First was the problem of publicity and lack of serious peer reviews, although our directory rated more than many. A front-page notice appeared in *Izvestia*, followed by a write-up in the Rosarkhiv archival journal, *Otechestvennye arkhivy*, and at the end of the year in *Knizhnoe obozrenie*, by a specialist at Moscow State University (MGU).<sup>37</sup> However, the only serious review appeared in Poland, as far as we know.<sup>38</sup> Neither Rosarkhiv nor the publisher had any mechanism for publicity or distribution of review copies.

Second, more basically, we were a foreign-funded operation, not a basic component in the Rosarkhiv federal budget; our staff were not on the Rosarkhiv payroll. What is striking is that, with few exceptions, every major guide, shortlist of fonds, and more detailed finding aid for Russian archives issued since 1991 has depended on foreign subsidy for publication, and in many cases on a further foreign subsidy for preparation of the text or microform. However, for ArcheoBiblioBase, actually produced collaboratively in Russia, there was no Rosarkhiv infrastructure to take over and assure continuity of our revolutionary information system. After our 1995 experimental Internet outlet at Yale University, Kozlov had insisted we could not continue English Internet coverage without a Russian equivalent. After launch of our Russian Internet coverage on the Historical Library (GPIB) server, Rosarkhiv promised upkeep of ABB, but never followed through. We and our foreign sponsors had hoped that ArcheoBiblioBase would open a new era of “intellectual access” within Russia. But was ABB really a high priority for Rosarkhiv? And if so, were they prepared to assist in keeping that “opening” current? They were willing to house the ABB workstation with our special staff, as long as we had outside funding to cover costs, but there was even discussion that we should pay rent and electricity costs.

Third, and in some ways even more important, distribution of our directory within Russia was extremely limited. Even for such a well-subsidized

---

DC, Cold War International History Project, 1998, Working Paper, no. 20, parts 1 and 2; at: <http://www.wilsoncenter.org/publication/archives-russia-seven-years-after-purveyors-sensations-or-shadows-cast-to-the-past>.

<sup>37</sup> *Izvestia*, 12 April 1997, p. 1; T.I. Bondareva, “Prezentatsiya spravochnika *Arkhiv Rossi*”, in *Otechestvennye arkhivy*, 1997, no. 3, pp. 120-121. See also Dmitrii Volodikhin, “Slovo o rossiiskikh arkhivakh”, in *Knizhnoe obozrenie*, 1997, no. 52, p. 6.

<sup>38</sup> Ewa Rosowska, in *Archeion*, 98 (1997), pp. 222-223. See also the Ukrainian review of the 1992 edition by Liubov Dubrovina and Konstantin Novokhats’kyi in *Arkhivnyi Ukrayiny* (1993) no. 1-3, pp. 106-108.

reference publication produced in Moscow, there was no viable distribution system. Indeed, the most serious complaint was how those who knew about it could get copies.<sup>39</sup> During 1996, the Open Society Institute – osi (Soros Foundation) provided a grant to double the pressrun, with a generous quota to be distributed free to Russian libraries. However, promised free copies were not even delivered to all the repositories covered, let alone to regional archives and libraries outside of Moscow. Besides, copies were not readily available for purchase in convenient bookstores.

With few exceptions, copies could be purchased (Soviet style) only within the Rosarkhiv complex involved. The French cultural attaché came in person on his lunch hour to purchase four copies; although I personally arranged a pass for him for the Rosarkhiv compound, he couldn't get the books out, because the publishing office had not issued the requisite pass. A colleague from the u.s. Holocaust Memorial Museum succeeded in purchasing three copies, but a Sheremetev customs agent confiscated two of them, claiming he was trying to export an unauthorized reference book.

Later we received a supplemental grant from osi to buy up the remaining pressrun for distribution, but by that time, no one had made the necessary legal arrangements before the grant expired. When iish then arranged for another Russian publisher to buy the remaining pressrun, no one could find the printer or figure out what happened to any remaining books. It turned out that our enterprising publisher closed down and disappeared abroad before paying the printer or filing for bankruptcy.

Understandably, even today the most serious complaint about our Russian edition is that copies are available only in a few libraries and archival reading-rooms, even in Moscow and St. Petersburg, let alone throughout the Russian Federation. Later one of my assistants found a stash of at least 250 copies that were supposed to be delivered to the participating repositories. Rosarkhiv reportedly sent one hundred copies to Petersburg for contributing repositories, but on last count, only about ten per cent reached their intended destination. Neither the director of the National Library (rnb) in St. Petersburg, nor the director of the Russian Book Chamber (Knizhnaia palata) in Moscow, had seen the directory before I personally presented them copies a year and a half after publication. (Legally both should have received immediate depository copies.) By 2000 a considerably expanded and updated English edition was available, but Russian libraries still needed the Russian version, even if outdated, and they could not afford the high-priced foreign English one, even as supplement.

Political problems? Legal problems? Economic problems? Russian problems? Unfortunately, such problems were all too frequent in the post-Soviet era, and all too symptomatic. In the late 1990s they did not result from political censorship, as was the case with my first directory of Moscow and

---

39 In answer to distribution complaints, *Otechestvennye arkhivy* (1998) no. 3, p. 126, printed the publisher's coordinates.

Leningrad archives a quarter century ago, although occasionally, alas, that did still play a role. More likely, socio-economic problems may well have played a part: from inadequacies of book distribution and the lack of infrastructure for public reference access in post-1991 Russia, to the persistence of Soviet-era mind sets. Even if archivists wanted to promote profitable “marketing”, they lacked experience in implementation. And at the same time, they were not anxious for free distribution, when there might have been money to be made in sales. Besides, some compilers were disappointed that they received no royalties, despite their having been better compensated for their work than their Rosarkhiv counterparts.

Even more serious problems arose when news spread that the English edition would be published in the States. Rosarkhiv was challenged by a scandalous political attack from a prominent Moscow academic leader. In a letter to a high official in the Presidential Administration, he complained bitterly about the foreign copyright and publication of Russian archival information in the United States. The letter suggested we were “selling off the national patrimony”, similar to the complaints heard earlier in connection with the Hoover – Chadwick-Healey microfilming project.<sup>40</sup> Further the letter expressed alarm that archival information might be freely available on the Internet, which may well have damped Kozlov’s appetite for our Internet plans.

Simultaneously, in the fall of 1997 I was subjected to a customs inspection at Sheremetevko unlike any I had ever experienced in Soviet days. My departure was delayed for twenty-four hours, so that customs officers could try to charge me \$250 for a computer inspection they were unable to carry out. Indeed, when I returned with an American Embassy escort the next day to claim my computer, the customs agent in charge was not available, and an assistant informed me they had dropped the charge because they had been unable to open my Macintosh!<sup>41</sup> That was 1997. Fortunately, even threats to the Russian editor, harassment of the chief compiler, and initial prohibition of her travel to the United States for a conference presentation and editorial work on the English edition did not prevent publication.<sup>42</sup>

What was all this about? Business? Politics? A revived security crackdown on foreigners? Concern about open Russian archival information abroad? Or fear of our Internet plans? The FSB had blessed the project (at least verbally and by their participation in the Russian volume) and complained when their free copy was delayed! We could only speculate that behind the attack

---

<sup>40</sup> Just before our publication, Pikhoia had been forced to resign, and the Hoover Project essentially curtailed, having earlier aroused similar criticism from the same Russian nationalist source.

<sup>41</sup> The US Embassy discovered a secret regulation had been issued regarding computer searches, but it was rarely enforced for departing foreigners. KLM agents kindly let me use my ticket to Amsterdam from the day before.

<sup>42</sup> Sharpe did acknowledge copyright of the earlier Russian edition by Rosarkhiv.

there was some institutional rivalry or perhaps personal vendetta involved in which our Russian colleagues were involved. Since the high-level complaints about our plans for the English-language publication came from the Russian State University for the Humanities (RGGU), we suspected ill feelings there, where our chief editor and chief compiler were both on the teaching staff. Both experienced other critical incidents from that source. We had turned down an RGGU publication proposal for both the Russian and English editions, which would have required a much larger subsidy and additional editorial control, and chose a smaller firm within Rosarkhiv.

The 2000 two-volume English-language edition, published by M.E. Sharpe in New York, was enlarged by one-third, including an additional 40 repositories and over 500 more reference aids. Not reading English, Kozlov could not edit the English text nor control all of my editorial decisions, yet he was displeased that Sharpe put my name on the cover as English editor. Despite ABB automatic typeset output and IREX subsidy, it was a very expensive volume for Sharpe to produce. But Kozlov was even more displeased that the u.s. publisher refused to give him all the free copies he requested for gifts to foreign archivists, to whom Sharpe would have hoped to sell copies.

We did present a review copy to the International Council on Archives. ICA colleagues told me they had yet to see the same type of coordinated archival directory and bibliographic reference coverage in any other national-level archival directory. The volume received a special commendation from the Society of American Archivists. One British reviewer wrote, “no country in the world now has such a comprehensive and professional study of the holdings and finding aids of its central repositories”.<sup>43</sup> In November 2002 the American Association for the Advancement of Slavic Studies awarded me their Lifetime Distinguished Contribution to Slavic Studies Award.<sup>44</sup>

Further Russian criticism arose ironically because the foreign-published English edition had expanded beyond the 1997 Russian edition without a Russian equivalent, while few in Russia had received the Russian edition. Rosarkhiv did not attend the Moscow presentation for the English edition at the American Centre at the All-Russian Library for Foreign Literature (VGBIL) in the fall of 2000. The FSB requested an extra copy of the Russian edition, but alas, we had no more to offer. At that point, the Ministry of Culture was anxious to take over Rosarkhiv (hitherto an independent federal service).<sup>45</sup> When I was invited to the Ministry of Culture to present a copy of the English edition to the senior deputy minister, he asked me what

43 Janet Hartley in *Slavonic and East European Review*, 79 (2001) no. 3, p. 524. See also Ingo Kolasa in *Zeitschrift für Bibliothekswesen und Bibliographie*, 47 (2000) H. 5, pp. 512-516. *Choice* chose it one of the top 100 reference books of the year.

44 See <http://socialhistory.org/en/news/patricia-grimsted-honoured>. I was particularly gratified that Jaap Kloosterman came all the way to Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania for the ceremony.

45 Rosarkhiv came under the Ministry as a subordinate ‘Agency’ in 2004.

it would cost to produce a similarly expanded Russian version. I hardly had a ready answer. I feared it was not only a question of cost; well-qualified staff and computer infrastructure would have been required, and by then our chief compiler had already moved on. I could only suggest that a digital version would be much cheaper to produce, since we already had most of the Russian data files, which could easily be brought up to date.

By 2000 printed archival directories of the size and scope of ABB became outdated too soon and were too rapidly overtaken on the information highways of cyberspace. What ABB really needed was the bilingual Internet database Jaap Kloosterman was proposing to Rosarkhiv, and which Rosarkhiv was rejecting. The Ukrainian archival administration (Derzhkomarkhiv) had earlier followed that example with our Ukrainian ABB data files, left over from my 1988 published Ukrainian directory. Since the 1990s they boast of a comprehensive bilingual website.<sup>46</sup> Rosarkhiv was not prepared for that, while there was still fear of the Internet. Neither the Ministry of Culture nor Rosarkhiv were quite ready for the digital age at that point. Rosarkhiv was still declining use of our sophisticated database (at that point still for stand-alone computers), and refusing the IISH offer of updating to a bilingual Internet one. We can only speculate whether this was a carry-over of latent Soviet attitudes, opposed to the free circulation of Russian archival information abroad, still fearing the Internet, or merely the Russian economic and socio-ideological reality at the start of the new century.

With the English publication finished, Rosarkhiv hired our chief Russian compiler Lada Repulo to head their foreign office, but soon she moved on to a more upward mobile career in the commercial sector. Although she would have been well qualified to coordinate an expanded Russian edition and prospective digital update, Rosarkhiv was not prepared for that. Unfortunately, the Russian archival world today cannot compete in the labour market place, despite urgent needs to safeguard the national archival heritage. Talented archivists are too often lured away by more interesting careers with better compensation. When we had foreign grants to develop ABB in the 1990s, we were able to compensate staff somewhat above the Rosarkhiv level. Today such funding is no longer available for ABB, and the Russian government prefers to curtail direct foreign involvement.

Following our Russian presentation in 1997 in Moscow Jaap Kloosterman expanded our English-language coverage on the IISH website, which he largely implemented himself. It was soon relayed by a number of other servers. During the following few years, funding was sought to extend the Internet coverage, and the Soros Foundation was prepared to respond. Jaap

---

46 P.K. Grimsted, *Archives and Manuscript Repositories in the USSR: Ukraine, and Moldavia* (Princeton, 1988). See also Grimsted, “Biblioteka-Arkhiv: Shliakh do intehruvannia (Avtomatyzovannyi dostup do arkhivnoi informatsii dlia Rosii), Ukrayny ta inshykh nezalezhnykh derzhav kolyshn’oho Soiuzu”, *Bibliotekhnichni visnyk* (Kyiv), 1994, no. 5-6, pp. 26-29.

and I pleaded with Rosarkhiv to continue collaboration and expand our bilingual database, which he proposed could be transformed to an Internet system that would put Rosarkhiv far ahead in the international archival reference world for the twenty-first century. But again, Rosarkhiv refused; close collaboration such as we had enjoyed in the 1990s was no longer the order of the day.

The Soros Foundation, which had done so much to expand Russian archival reference publications, including ABB, was offering support and a subsidy for the official Russian archival website “Arkhivy Rossii”, launched in the spring of 2001. They offered Rosarkhiv funding for an English version as well, but Rosarkhiv preferred to use available funds to retranslate the by then expanded English ABB data files back into Russian. Presumably with remaining Soros funds, a Russian-language HTML version of selected ABB data files became part of the new Rosarkhiv official website. Initially the website offering covered only the fourteen Rosarkhiv-administered federal archives; they even retained our ABB bibliographic numbers for reference publications listed, but rarely did they update the files with newer issues. Rosarkhiv leadership again rejected the IISH offer to develop a bilingual web-based Content Management System that could make more extensive archival directory information available on the Internet.

As the Internet gained more favour, some Russian archival leaders considered making the ABB database a commercial operation, as had been done with the subscription-based digital version of the Comintern Archive and now the Stalin Digital Archive. I was approached by several commercial vendors in Russia and abroad. But fortunately for researchers, the principle of free public information won out, as was necessitated by the requirements of our ABB funding sources, including the National Endowment for the Humanities and the Soros Foundation.

Then unfortunately in November 2003, the Soros Foundation was thrown out of Moscow. By that time, even the collaboration that had produced our published directories and nascent Internet websites became more suspect, produced as they were with a foreign director and support from abroad.<sup>47</sup> By 2004 Rosarkhiv was under control of the Ministry of Culture, but the political orientation of the Ministry had changed dramatically. There were no further suggestions of federal subsidy for an updated Russian printed edition, or an Internet equivalent to the cms English ABB being developed by IISH in Amsterdam. Finally, by 2005, we were asked to vacate our work area in the Rosarkhiv building.

---

47 “Soros offices shut down in Moscow,” 7 November 2003 – the BBC gave front-page coverage when “At least 30 men stormed the offices and seized computers and documents in the raid” of the Open Society Institute in Moscow, founded by George Soros – at news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/Europe/3251281.stm. The osi, established in Moscow in 1995, was responsible for funding extensive archival reference publications, among its other activities.



**A New Database for ABB at IISH, Amsterdam. Left to right: Natalia Maslova, Gordan Cupac (IISH programmer), Marien van der Heijden, and Patricia Grimsted. Collection of the author.**

Notwithstanding the Russian refusal of collaboration on a bilingual basis during the early years of the new century, thanks to Jaap Kloosterman, the English-language ABB website continued to develop and operate out of Amsterdam with a workstation within a Rosarkhiv compound until 2005, and continuing cooperation from GPIB. By mid-decade, Jaap found funding and a talented programmer, Gordan Cupac, in Amsterdam to develop the sophisticated web-based Content Management System that now supports ABB. Our extensive English-language ABB database was launched on the IISH website, with IISH still subsidizing upkeep in Moscow by ABB coordinator Natalia Maslova. Under Jaap's guidance, IISH did much in those years to encourage preservation of the archives and libraries in Russia, while also keeping reference access to the archives of the would-be workers' state on the international platform of the WorldWideWeb.

Quite ironically, the Amsterdam ABB website is still more extensive and often more up-to-date than the Russian-language coverage on the official Rosarkhiv website. Some of that Rosarkhiv Russian-language directory coverage still remains a retranslation from our 2000 English-language data files. A few other archives outside of the federal system also benefit from our ABB directory: for example, one major archive under the Russian Academy of Sciences even displayed a scanned image of the ABB 1997 printed Russian coverage of their repository on their own website. That ironic situation, although a compliment to ABB, does not quite seem appropriate for the Russian Federation in the twenty-first century.

Although Rosarkhiv has yet to provide comprehensive directory coverage of Russian archives on their website, they have made notable reference developments over the past two decades to open intellectual access to the fourteen federal archives under their immediate control. For example, “Putevoditeli po arkhivam Rossii” (Guide to Archives of Russia) a database now on the Rosarkhiv Internet portal has brought together digitized data from many recent guides to numerous federal and regional state archives, albeit thanks to initial American government funding from the Department of Education through a grant to the University of Kansas. Unfortunately the American developers were not aware of ABB, and did not link their helpful database to ABB with its basic directory, bibliographic, and contact data that might give users a better orientation. Besides, so far that database still does not even cover all of the federal and regional state archives, let alone the hundreds of repositories covered in ABB under agencies other than Rosarkhiv.<sup>48</sup>

The Rosarkhiv website also now displays a database of its Central Catalogue of Fonds, listing record groups held in federal and state archives. Today some federal and local state archives display on their own websites their own registers of fonds, and some even the internal finding aids (*opisi*) listing files within individual fonds. Indeed, it is a real achievement of the archival revolution to find such facilities on the Internet and have access on line to the many of the *opisi* that foreigners were never permitted to examine in reading rooms. But how can researchers, and especially foreigners, know what *opisi* they might need for what fonds, if they cannot start with basic directory and bibliographic-level coverage of all archives and determine the current names and addresses of the archives most relevant for their research?

## Recent Developments

When in 2010 with Kozlov retired and a new Rosarkhiv head, we had hopes and even strong encouragement from friends at court that Rosarkhiv might again welcome ABB back as an integral part of its expanded Internet portal. But in the course of negotiations, it became apparent, that was only wishful thinking. ABB and its foreign developers were still “foreign” appendages to the Russian archival scene, and Kozlov’s “Invitation for Collaboration” had been withdrawn. Rosarkhiv seemed to have turned its back on his 1992 vision of ArcheoBiblioBase as “the first and very important most general level of information about Russian archives as a whole”.

Whereas forty years ago, my directory of Soviet archives in Moscow and Leningrad could only be published in English abroad, twenty years ago we were able to launch a collaborative bilingual directory in Russia itself, albeit with generous foreign subsidy. But today, Western foundations, such as the

---

48 See the current version at: <http://guides.rusarchives.ru/search/help/about.html>.

osi, that had done so much to support archival reference publications in Russia, including ABB, are no longer welcome in the country. Yet Russia today is the only former Soviet republic that does not have any basic archival information in English on its website.

Our three-year Agreement with RANEPA was signed in 2013 – designated as the special year of Russian-Dutch Friendship. A new IISH director was prepared to carry forward the tradition Jaap so masterfully started, the year of his formal retirement. The RANEPA Center for Russian Studies took over the upkeep of ArcheoBiblioBase in Russia, for which they hired Moscow ABB Coordinator Natalia Maslova. Yet it soon became apparent that the task was too much for Natasha alone, while additional help is yet to be found. RANEPA also appointed me an Honorary Fellow and Visiting Professor of the Center for Russian Studies, although I am really beyond retirement age. As this article goes to press, the RANEPA mirror website is on-line, thanks to a new IT specialist in the Center in coordination with our IISH programmer. But much updating work lies ahead, for which more assistance is needed.

Quite coincidentally, the Dean of the RANEPA History Faculty and co-director of the Center for Russian Studies is none other than Professor Rudolf Pikhoya, whom I earlier knew as the first Chief Archivist of Russia and head of the official Russian state archival agency – now Rosarkhiv. Two decades earlier he had signed a collaborative agreement for ABB with IREX, carried forward by his then deputy Vladimir Kozlov. That was at the start of the archival “bonanza”, the “gold rush” when a host of projects were underway with the newly opened Russian archives. Extensive foreign funding was then available, supporting not only publication of “revelations”, but also the “intellectual access” needed to reveal even more, with ABB at center stage. Today in the early twenty-first century, however, RANEPA is not oriented for archival training and has scant budget to support research or adequate library resources, while Pikhoya lamented that he has no students who could assist with ABB.

We must be very grateful to RANEPA for welcoming ArcheoBiblioBase back to Moscow, but recently they have suggested that their hosting of ABB can be only temporary. Even now with the launch of the RANEPA mirror website, it has become apparent that more Russian academic and library reference assistance is needed for data upkeep. With the move to Moscow, RANEPA is now forming an international board of advisors, who it is to be hoped will help assure the survival of ABB and the eventual revival of the earlier ABB bilingual system. Even as this essay goes to print, we are gratified to learn that another Moscow university more actively involved with archives is expressing interest in possible assistance with ABB. Ideally ABB project participation could contribute to archival training for students in many fields of research who might benefit from learning more about the organization and riches of archival holdings throughout the Russian Federation and the potential of information technology that could make them even more intellectually accessible.



**Cheers to Jaap  
Kloosterman with a  
bottle of Putinka vodka.  
Collection of the author.**

In considering a more permanent home for ABB in Moscow, many Russian archivists and reference specialists appear unanimous in advocating the desirability and utility of updating our 1997 Russian publication of *Arkhivy Rossii*, which could be achieved by reviving and modernizing the ABB Russian data files (last updated in 2000) in an updated bilingual Internet facility. Such development will require additional Russian staff and programming resources and cooperation from the many archival repositories covered. Yet if ABB could be expanded on a bilingual basis, to be sure, it could provide "intellectual access" for many more researchers in all disciplines to the comprehensive ABB directory coverage of the riches of close to 600 Russian archives now available in the ABB English-language database. Let us remain optimistic that ArcheoBiblioBase, having benefitted so much from the IISH development of an Internet computer infrastructure, can continue in an expanded Russian environment to provide updated general informa-

tion about “the entire range of Russian archives regardless of their controlling agency”.<sup>49</sup>

The dramatic Russian archival revolution of the post-Soviet era has produced new impetus for reference and documentary publications as well as historical, economic, social and cultural analysis never dreamed possible in Soviet days. The declassification of archives and production of reference materials over the past quarter century has been truly impressive. But without continuing directory-level “intellectual access”, access to all the newly available archival resources, including increasing digitized collections on the Internet, will remain less than optimal. We must encourage Russian archivists committed to safeguarding and researchers committed to using those resources in Russia to plead for better public support for the archives, with further declassification and subsidy of improved, more user friendly information systems. Only then will researchers at home and abroad know more about the primary sources relating to Russia’s troubled past and multifaceted culture as prologue to what we hope will be a more open society of the future.

---

49 As quoted above from Kozlov, “Invitation for Collaboration”.

# III.6 Sources for Writing the History of Russia and the Soviet Union

## National and Transnational Perspectives

**Gijs Kessler**

For the historical profession the collapse of the Soviet Union in 1991 opened up what can perhaps best be described as a “historiographic frontier”. Practically overnight sources became available to write and rewrite the history of a major empire: kilometers of archives to be dealt with by a historical discipline which was ill-equipped to take on this gargantuan task.

To start with, previously existing secrecy rules and access restrictions prevented historians from having a clear understanding of the bureaucratic procedures, information flows, and administrative practices that had produced the mountains of paper now suddenly accessible to researchers after the “Archival Revolution” of the early 1990s.<sup>1</sup> In some cases detailed inventories and finding aids provided well-marked access routes, but large swathes of archival material, particularly for the lower ranks in the state bureaucracy, and for decades such as the 1930s, when there was a great deal of flux, were ordered and described in a much cruder and untraceable way.<sup>2</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> For a first stock-taking of the impact of the archival revolution, cf. Andrea Graziosi, “The New Soviet Archival Sources. Hypotheses for a critical assessment,” *Cahiers du Monde russe*, 40:1-2 (January-June 1999), pp. 13-64.

<sup>2</sup> Based on personal experience in archival research in the mid- and late 1990s for my

What complicated exploration of these archives was that the crisis of the Russian state in the early post-Soviet years severely disrupted adequate financing of science and research. This had a doubly negative effect because on the one hand it sent salaries plummeting and forced scholars to take extra jobs to make ends meet, while at the same time it dissuaded the younger generation from entering academic careers after finishing university. Thus, at a time when major work needed to be done in exploring and coming to terms with the archival legacy of the Soviet state, the number of historians ready to take on the job did not increase, indeed probably even declined.

Lack of adequate financing also undermined the functioning of the archival system as such, forcing it to struggle to maintain existing facilities and conservation standards and throwing up major obstacles to the application of information technology, the modernization of finding aids, and the digitization of archival holdings. For several years an English-language online inventory of archives and libraries, the ArcheoBiblioBase, maintained by the International Institute of Social History in Amsterdam, offered the only generally accessible and by far the most comprehensive body of information on Russian archives and their holdings.<sup>3</sup>

In light of the difficulties outlined in the paragraphs above, the work that has been done over the last twenty years in charting, exploring, and using the newly opened archives is all the more impressive. Russian and foreign scholars alike have thrown themselves at the opportunity to fill in blank areas, verify established notions, test existing hypotheses, and extract a significant body of new knowledge on a wide variety of topics relating to Russia's recent and less recent past.

Important instruments in this process were source publications, which became a flourishing genre during the 1990s and remain so now. As a rule, these source publications had a thematic focus, rather than publishing particular types of documents, or documents from particular holdings. Many of them served as preludes to monographs on the subject concerned, or were indeed the by-products of research for such monographic studies, but a great many also served the primary goal of offering an overview and coming to grips with the variety of material available in the archives.<sup>4</sup> Apart

---

dissertation on labour migration during the collectivization of the 1930s. Cf. Gijs Kessler, "The Peasant and the Town. Rural-Urban Migration in the Soviet Union, 1929-40" (PhD thesis, European University Institute, 2001).

3 ArcheoBiblioBase, available at: <http://www.iisg.nl/abb/>; last accessed 24 November 2013.

4 It would be impossible to even try and present an overview of the main source publications, particularly if one includes publications from the regions as well, but an important example which served as a source of inspiration to many others was the series "Dokumenty sovetskoi istorii", which took off in 1995 with O.V. Khlevniuk, et al. (eds), *Stalinskoe Politbyuro v 30-e gody. Sbornik dokumentov* (Moscow, 1995) and subsequently went on to publish ten more volumes with ROSSPEN publishing house in Moscow.

from producing systematic knowledge about the types of sources available in the archives, source publications also played an important role in providing access to important documents to researchers, based in the regions at a time when funding constraints effectively made travel to Moscow or St. Petersburg for extended periods of archival research impossible. Conversely, the same was true for regional source publications, which allowed researchers based in the center to contrast materials available in the region with the national picture. Indeed, pending the digitization of the vast holdings of Russia's archives, source publications will continue to fulfil this role, even if funding for research trips has now become more widely available.

## Materials & Statistics

In terms of the insights derived from the newly available archival materials, the greatest progress has been made on a number of issues which, due to secrecy rules, had hitherto largely been shrouded in mystery. First, this concerns the history of the repression and terror inflicted on the population by the Soviet regime. The mechanisms behind the Great Terror of 1936–1938 have been largely unravelled, the functioning and magnitude of the Gulag system of forced labour charted, and the scope, intention, and effects of the “dekulakization” and deportations of the collectivization drive examined and assessed.<sup>5</sup> In conjunction with the impressive body of personal testimonies of the terror brought together by organizations such as Memorial and the Association “Vozvrashchenie” (Return), this has resulted in a much richer understanding of this tragic episode in Russia's twentieth century history, taking in the perspectives of both perpetrators and victims.<sup>6</sup>

---

5 The foremost specialist on the terror and the Gulag is Oleg Khlevniuk, cf. O.V. Khlevniuk, *The history of the Gulag : from collectivization to the great terror* (New Haven, CT, 2004); *idem*, *Khozain. Stalin i utverzhdenie stalinskoi diktatury* (Moscow, 2010). Crucial work on collectivisation has been done by the school of peasant studies founded by the late Victor Petrovich Danilov, notably the multi-volume, integral publication of secret police reports on the village: A. Berelovich and V.P. Danilov (eds), *Sovetskaia derevnia glazami vchek-ogpu. Dokumenty i materialy v 4 tomakh* (Moscow, 1998–), but also by Andrea Graziosi, Sheila Fitzpatrick and others, cf. Sheila Fitzpatrick, *Stalin's Peasants. Resistance and Survival in the Russian Village after Collectivization* (New York, 1994); Andrea Graziosi, *The Great Soviet Peasant War. Bolsheviks and Peasants, 1917-33*. Harvard Papers in Ukrainian Studies (Cambridge, MA, 1996); D'ann R. Penner, “Stalin and the Ital'ianka of 1932-1933 in the Don region,” *Cahiers du Monde russe*, 39(1-2) (January-June 1998), pp. 27-68. On the Stalinist deportations, cf. Pavel Polian, *Against their will: the history and geography of forced migrations in the USSR* (Budapest, 2004).

6 Archival, library, and museum holdings of “Memorial” available at: <http://www.memo.ru/s/70.html>; last accessed 24 November 2013; Historical-literary association “Vozvrashchenie” available at: <http://www.vozvrashchenie-m.ru/>; last accessed 24 November 2013. The archives of “Vozvrashchenie” are in part available to researchers on microfilm at the International Institute of Social History, and are currently being integrally digitized by IISH. Available at: <http://search.socialhistory.org/>

A second topic which has attracted the undivided attention of researchers is the inner functioning of the higher echelons of Soviet power. An important source for this have been the frequent letters Soviet leaders exchanged until all their residences, cabinets, and working quarters were finally hooked up to the telephone system. Large parts of this correspondence have now been published, including the crucial correspondence between Stalin and his closest aide Molotov.<sup>7</sup> In combination with other sources, they have provided the basis for a significant increase in our understanding of the personal interaction and politics at the heart of Stalinist and Soviet rule, first for the pre-war period and gradually for more recent decades as well.<sup>8</sup>

Significantly less headway has been made in “appropriating” what turned out to be another treasure trove in the archives – the vast amounts of elaborate and extremely detailed statistical data. The Soviet statistical organs kept minute records of virtually all the social, economic, political, cultural, and other phenomena which were considered relevant for policy making, implementation, planning, and monitoring. In many cases, though, the documentation on these datasets, specifying how they were compiled and how they should be read and interpreted, is not stored alongside the data, and this has caused researchers to be wary in using these sources.

This reluctance is partly owing to long-standing suspicions about the reliability of Soviet statistics per se, which are generally assumed to have been routinely manipulated and falsified, and to bear little or no relation to the actual state of affairs. Although several such cases of deliberate falsification have indeed been documented, this bad reputation of Soviet statistics would appear, as a whole, to be undeserved. As Stephen Wheatcroft and R.W. Davies, among the foremost experts on Soviet statistics, have pointed out, politically inspired distortions and falsifications concerned only published statistics, which are few in their own right, but even fewer compared to the masses of data stored in the archives.<sup>9</sup> A good example is the 1939 population census. Only a very small part of the census results were published at

Record/ARCH01985/Description; last accessed 24 November 2013.

- 7 L. Kosheleva, et al., *Pis'ma I. V. Stalina V. M. Molotovu, 1925-1936 gg.* (Moscow, 1995); A.V. Kvashonkin (ed.), *Bolshevistskoe rukovodstvo. Perepiska. 1912-1927*, Dokumenty sovetskoi istorii (Moscow, 1996); A.V. Kvashonkin et al. (eds), *Sovetskoe rukovodstvo. Perepiska 1928-1941*, Dokumenty sovetskoi istorii (Moscow, 1999); O.V. Khlevniuk et al. (eds), *Stalin i Kaganovich. Perepiska. 1931-1936 gg.* (Moscow, 2001).
- 8 O.V. Khlevniuk, *Politbiuro. Mekhanizmy politicheskoi vlasti v 1930-e gody* (Moscow, 1996); Yoram Gorlizki and O.V. Khlevniuk, *Cold peace: Stalin and the Soviet ruling circle, 1945-1953* (Oxford/New York, 2004); O.V. Khlevniuk, *Regional'naia politika N.S. Khrushcheva: tsk kpss i mestnye partiinyye komitety, 1953-1964 gg.* (Moscow, 2009).
- 9 Stephen G. Wheatcroft and R.W. Davies, “The crooked mirror of Soviet economic statistics”, in R.W. Davies, M. Harrison, S.G. Wheatcroft (eds), *The Economic Transformation of the Soviet Union, 1913-1945* (Cambridge, 1994), pp. 24-37; Stephen G. Wheatcroft, “The Great Leap Upwards: Anthropometric Data and Indicators of Crises and Secular Change in Soviet Welfare Levels, 1880-1960”, *Slavic Review*, 58(1) (Spring, 1999), pp. 27-28.

the time, and the published data were indeed manipulated to obscure the location of the labour camps and army units.<sup>10</sup> However, the original, uncorrected data are available in the archives at several levels of aggregation, and ready to be used in research.<sup>11</sup>

Soviet statistics were not primarily gathered and compiled for propaganda purposes, but to supply policy-making bodies with as accurate information as possible on the processes they were expected to steer and direct. But did they? One of the accusations often levelled at Soviet statistics is that they were produced by a system with a built-in incentive to inflate figures reported upwards in order to boast better performance and avoid sanctions for not meeting the plan. Although this was a tendency which obviously existed, it is important to realize, however, that the scope of distortion was also limited by the fact that the authorities were perfectly aware of this problem and operated an intricate number of checks and balances to reduce the problem and secure as accurate a flow of information as possible. Recent archival-based research by Mark Harrison has demonstrated the eventual scope of such "falsification from below" to have been quite limited in practice.<sup>12</sup> There is therefore no intrinsic need to be more distrustful of Soviet statistics than of statistics procured from any archive anywhere else in the world, provided universally accepted standards of source critique are applied when using them.

## Changing Attitudes

The example of statistical data is illustrative of a gradual change in the attitudes how scholars have approached the archives since their opening up in the early 1990s. Initially, the tendency was to focus on the revelations the archives had to offer, but gradually research questions and hypotheses again came to the fore in archival work, which by the end of the decade started to result in a steady trickle of monographs on an ever-widening range of subjects. Twenty years after the archival revolution, the historiography of Russia and the Soviet Union differs in no fundamental respect from that of other countries – historians regularly turn to archival data when required to find answers to their research questions.

Research questions have, however, been dominated almost exclusively by a national perspective in the sense that the history of the country is essentially approached as a case in itself, rather than a case within a wider, com-

<sup>10</sup> Iu.A. Poliakov (ed.), *Vsesoiuznaia perepis' naseleniya 1939 goda: Osnovnye itogi* (Moscow, 1992), pp. 4–10.

<sup>11</sup> Rossiiskii gosudarstvennyi arkhiv ekonomiki (RGAE), f. 1562 (Tsentral'noe statisticheskoe upravlenie SSSR), op. 336, part 1 (Biuro vsesoiuznoi perepisi naseleniya 1926, 1939 g.).

<sup>12</sup> Mark Harrison, "Forging Success: Soviet Managers and Accounting Fraud, 1943 to 1962", *Journal of Comparative Economics*, 39:1 (2011), pp. 43–64.

parative framework. This national focus needs to be understood against the background of the general lack of knowledge concerning some of the most elementary aspects of the country's history, and in particular its modern history, but has been further enhanced by two other factors.

In the first place, the breakdown of Marxist-Leninist analytical approaches and their large interpretative schemes has caused scholars in the former Soviet Union to prefer solid empirical research over wider perspectives and theory-building. Indeed, this concentration on sources and good craftsmanship is key to understanding the remarkable progress made in the exploration of the Soviet archives described in the paragraphs above. But it has also resulted in a tendency to over-concentrate on sources at the expense of published materials and insights derived from other studies and contexts, at the risk of identifying as peculiar for the Russian case what is in fact part of more widely established patterns.

A second circumstance which has likely worked to strengthen the national focus in the new historiography of Russia and the Soviet Union is that the foreign scholars who, in contrast to Soviet days, now also had the opportunity to work in the archives, have tended to come from a background of area studies, with research agendas geared to aspects specific to their regions of specialization rather than to more general patterns.

As a consequence, the renaissance of Russian history as an archive-based discipline over the last 20 years has worked relatively little to the benefit of the rapidly expanding field of global and world history. This is a pity, because the Russian case has much to offer in this respect. Indeed, as someone working on Russia at a research institute specialized in global and comparative history, I have had no lack of expressions of interest over the years from colleagues, both at my institute and from its wider network, who were keen on entering Russia into the equation and asked me for data or for possible contacts in the Russian academic community. Unfortunately, all too often I had little to help them with.

## Global Comparisons

The significance of the Russian case in global comparisons has several dimensions. The first dimension is Russia's particular social, economic, and political development relative to other parts of Europe, as well as many other parts of the world. Its autocracy, the reintroduction of serfdom, and its subsequent late abolition, its high land to labour ratios, and of course its twentieth-century experience of non-capitalist development all make it attractive for comparative purposes. It may be noted that this appeal of Russia as a contrasting case can, somewhat paradoxically, strengthen perspectives which focus on the particular rather than the universal in explaining Russia's development.

A second reason why global historians are interested in Russia, although related to the first, is that it is a country that is perceived as essentially part

of Europe, but exhibits a noticeably different development pattern from the rest of the continent. This makes it an interesting case in-between for debates on the differential development of Asia and Europe. Russia emerges as not just one instance of comparison, but as a crucial instance of comparison.

Similarly, but again slightly different, Russia is an interesting case for scholars of economic development because it is one of the few, if not the only example of a country which, in the course of the twentieth century changed its peer group in terms of GDP per capita, coming close to the group of nations constituting the developed world, while leaving behind the countries it was at similar levels of development with at the start of the century, such as Argentina and Brazil.<sup>13</sup>

Finally, and it is here that Russian history has most to offer to global history, even if this is not at all widely recognized: Russia offers superb data, both in their own right and even more so in terms of the country's degree of economic development, which means it offers a unique chance to study in detail developments for which in similar cases no data are usually available. This may sound surprising because of the general suspicion towards Soviet statistics described above, but it is in fact a logical corollary to that single outstanding feature of Russia's development – the strong presence and role of the state and its bureaucracy. Often regarded as an obstacle to development, Russia's solid bureaucratic traditions also produced superb record-keeping and statistics.

Bringing part of this wealth of statistical material to the wider scholarly community is the central ambition of a Russian-Dutch project started in 2010 by the Interdisciplinary Centre for Studies in History, Economy and Society (Moscow), the New Economic School (Moscow) and the International Institute of Social History (Amsterdam).<sup>14</sup> The project aims to build an Electronic Repository for Russian Historical Statistics (ERRHS), which will make available online, free of charge, a data set of key indicators for measuring the social and economic development of Russia from the late eighteenth to the early twentieth centuries.<sup>15</sup>

Two characteristics of the data set are crucial to the mission of the project. To start with, the Electronic Repository for Russian Historical Statistics will offer data which are internationally comparable, expressed in accepted units of measurement, and tagged with the use of internationally accepted

<sup>13</sup> This is the central thrust of Robert Allen's assessment of the achievements of Stalinist industrialization, cf. Robert C. Allen, *Farm to Factory. A reinterpretation of the Soviet Industrial Revolution* (Princeton, NJ and Oxford, 2003).

<sup>14</sup> The long-standing co-operation of the International Institute of Social History with Russian archives and scholarly institutions builds on a foundation laid in the early 1990s by the then director Jaap Kloosterman, who in a very early stage recognized the opportunities offered by Russia's opening-up.

<sup>15</sup> The project was financed by the Dynasty Foundation, Moscow. Cf. Available at: <http://www.icshes.ru/en1/projects/repository/index.php>; last accessed 3 October 2013.

standards of classification, such as NACE<sup>16</sup> (Statistical classification of economic activities in the European Community) and HISCO<sup>17</sup> (Historical international standard classification of occupations), because this will allow researchers without a background in Russian history to draw direct comparisons with their own data. This opens the way to historians and non-historians alike to benefit from the data, including economists and other social scientists keen on adding a historical dimension to their analysis.

Second, the Electronic Repository for Russian Historical Statistics offers regional-level data rather than national aggregates – for each of the 89 provinces of the modern-day Russian Federation. The background to this choice for regional data is twofold. A first consideration is that in global history the preferred unit of comparison is the region rather than the country, particularly where large territorial entities like India, Russia, and China are concerned. Kenneth Pomeranz's famous study of the causes of the "Great Divergence", the differential development of Europe and Asia since 1500, is based on such a regional perspective, comparing particular regions of China to others in Europe, for the simple reason that a comparison on the aggregate level would largely amount to comparing apples and oranges.<sup>18</sup> Indeed, the diversity within such large territorial formations might mean that comparison at the aggregate level becomes pointless, whereas comparing specific regions, similar in make-up but differing in other crucial respects, can offer highly fruitful avenues of research. What is more, such transnational comparisons and perspectives are more apt when studying processes and developments not necessarily related to the national context and/or legislation, which is the case for many aspects of social and economic development.

Even in studies focusing on Russia alone, a regional perspective has much to offer, given the size of the country and its spread over varied climate and cultural zones. At the aggregate level this diversity is obscured, but given the lack of readily available data, all too often research projects simply cannot afford to address the regional variety within the aggregate figures. One of the best examples of how a lack of attention to regional variation has tended to distort analysis is the debate about agrarian overpopulation in the late nineteenth century Russian countryside and its impact on agricultural productivity. It was long believed, following Gerschenkron's classical argument, that overpopulation resulted in a fragmentation of landholdings and a constant downward pressure on levels of productivity and rural living standards, but on closer scrutiny this pattern was typical only for the

---

<sup>16</sup> NACE is the acronym for "Nomenclature statistique des activités économiques dans la Communauté Européenne".

<sup>17</sup> Available at: <http://socialhistory.org/nl/projects/hisco-history-work>; last accessed 3 October 2013.

<sup>18</sup> Kenneth Pomeranz, *The great divergence: China, Europe, and the making of the modern world economy* (Princeton NJ, 2000), p. 10.

agricultural heartland in the Central Black Earth district, whereas in other regions of Russia very different dynamics were at play.<sup>19</sup>

## Basic Indicators

By making available a grid of basic indicators of social and economic development at the level of individual regions, the aim of the Electronic Repository for Russian Historical Statistics is to lower the threshold for addressing regional variation in research projects. Projects can rely on the Repository for the more basic data and supplement this with targeted data mining for the specific parameters they need to investigate. Also, the basic grid of indicators available in the repository can offer an effective way of selecting regions with a specific profile for interregional comparisons. Whether from a national or a transnational perspective, regional data can be instrumental in obtaining better answers to more precisely formulated questions.

The data set in the repository consists of five historical cross sections pegged to the availability of more or less comprehensive population data from censuses or taxpayers' registers at roughly 50-year intervals: 1795, 1858, 1897, 1959, 2002. For each of these five benchmark years of data, the data gathering program consists of the same uniform grid along five main lines:

Category	Indicator
Population	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• size</li> <li>• age/sex</li> <li>• urban/rural</li> <li>• literacy and/or higher education</li> <li>• religion</li> <li>• estate</li> <li>• fertility</li> <li>• mortality</li> <li>• nuptiality</li> </ul>
Labour	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• profession</li> <li>• labour relation</li> <li>• employment by sector</li> <li>• source of income</li> </ul>
Land	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• type</li> <li>• ownership</li> <li>• prices</li> <li>• rents</li> </ul>
Capital	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• capital assets by branch</li> <li>• investments</li> <li>• interest</li> </ul>
Output	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• arable agriculture by main crops</li> <li>• animal husbandry</li> <li>• industry by branch</li> <li>• services by branch</li> </ul>

<sup>19</sup> Peter Gatrell, *The Tsarist Economy 1850-1917* (London, 1986), pp. 74, 128-139; Teodor Shanin, *Russia as a Developing Society* (London, 1985), p. 143.

Of course not all of these data are available for all benchmark years and for all regions. Some of the indicators are simply not applicable to some of the cross sections, such as the estate for the twentieth century. Others might in theory be applicable but in practice non-existent or impossible to come by, such as the investments and interest rates for earlier benchmark years. But on the whole the grid of indicators aims to maximize the potential availability of data for all five cross sections and all regions, ensuring maximum comparability over time and extent.

Data are procured from published and unpublished sources available in libraries and archives. The sole limitations are that the data set should be available in Moscow or St. Petersburg repositories and should cover at least the majority, and preferably all of Russia's regions. The reasons for these limitations are mostly pragmatic and serve to keep the project manageable, as well as to ensure data for different regions have been gathered as much as possible according to the same program, and, consequently, contain the same biases, which is crucial for ensuring comparability.

Data for the benchmark years 1795, 1858, and 1959 have been procured exclusively, or almost exclusively from archives, for lack of published data, whereas for 1897 and 2002 publications are the main source. The data set is accompanied by extensive documentation in both English and Russian, and contains full information on the sources used, the corrections, standardizations, and extrapolations applied, and an assessment of the possible biases the data may contain. The full data set and documentation is made available online at the dedicated web address: [www.histstat.ru](http://www.histstat.ru) in 2014.

Returning to the ongoing process of (re)writing the history of Russia and the Soviet Union – which started just over twenty years ago, as the Soviet state collapsed and its archival holdings were opened up to the public – it is to be expected that the use of Russian data in international comparative research will also contribute to our understanding of the history of an important country in its own right. Especially on crucial aspects where not much more than the barest of outlines is currently known. For optimal results in comparative global history, national and transnational perspectives ought to supplement each other.

# III.7 The Making of Collective Memory

## The Politics of Archive in the Soviet Azerbaijan

**Touraj Atabaki and  
Solmaz Rustamova-Towhidi**

### **Setting the East Ablaze**

On 28 April 1920, less than three years after the Bolshevik takeover in St Petersburg, the 11<sup>th</sup> Red Army entered Baku and raised the red flag over a city known for a century as the Russian gate to the East. For the Bolsheviks, Baku was not just another city inherited from the fallen Tsarist Empire but was a bastion from where the revolution would set the East ablaze. The fallen empire's immediate neighbours, Iran and the Ottoman Empire, were entangled in the political turmoil of change and revolution, and from Southeast Asia the echoes resounded of the anti-British Indian nationalist uprising. For the Bolsheviks, expanding the revolution to the West and to East Asia became essential to safeguard the revolution at home. In September 1920, it was with this mission in mind that the Communist International (Comintern) called for the First Congress of the People of the East to be held in Baku. In his opening address, Zinoviev, the Chairman of the Executive Committee of the Comintern appealed to the hundreds of delegates, the majority of them Muslims from Asia and Africa, as well as to the people from the Tsarist Empire's colonies in Central Asia and the Caucasus, to join the Russian revolution and wage a *jihad* against British imperialism.



**Congress of the People of the East, Baku, September 1920. Baku, 1920. Collection IISH.**

The course of this entire Congress has been well documented in written proceedings. However, the existence of a documentary film recording both the congress proceedings and the scenes from beyond the confines of the congress has been overlooked. The film covers the journey by the Comintern's leaders from Moscow to Baku, the sabotage launched by the "counter-revolutionaries" to halt the mission's travel, celebrations in the streets of Baku, featuring the delegates' diverse and colourful cultures, the presence of women, veiled as well as unveiled, among the delegates, and even the individual initiative to support unveiling women.

In 1990, while at the archive of the Institute of Marxism-Leninism in Baku, conducting our joint research project on the history of the Comintern, we found a reference dated 1920 to a documentary film on the Congress proceedings. Our further enquiries led to the Azerbaijan State Archive of Film and Photo. We were astonished to discover film reels from this recording there. We screened the film in Baku first and were then granted permission to make a copy of the film for the International Institute of Social History (IISH). This marked the start of a partnership between the IISH and a research and archival institution in the former Soviet South. In Amsterdam, such an association not only became part of the IISH collecting profile but was also strongly encouraged by Jaap Kloosterman, then the director of the institute. Although Jaap had been committed to extending the research and collecting activities of the Institute to include West Asia, Iran, and Turkey since the 1980s, this film of the Baku Congress of the People of the East led

the Soviet South to be added to the list of areas receiving institutional support from Jaap during the years that followed.

In December 1920, three months after the First Congress of the People of the East, all documents of the congress were deposited at the newly founded Central State Archive. Nariman Narimanov, the chairman of the newly established supreme state body (the Revolutionary Committee of Azerbaijan) ratified a decree proclaiming "the establishment of the Central State Archive under the administration of the National Education Commissariat". According to the new decree, the Central State Archive was responsible for collecting and preserving all documents originating from "all government departments and public organizations that existed in the past in the territory of Azerbaijan". The new decree also called on all citizens of the Azerbaijan Soviet Socialist Republic to "urgently return all documents of a variety of state and public enterprises still in their possession to the Central State Archive". Furthermore, "state and public organizations had no right to destroy any file, correspondence or a separate document without the written permission of the Central State Archive". The State Publishing House was instructed to provide three copies of all locally published printed materials, as well as all publications received from Soviet Russia (books, brochures, magazines, journals, newspapers, leaflets, posters, orders etc.) to the Central State Archive. The Central State Archive of the Azerbaijan Soviet Socialist Republic, the first in the Soviet South thus came into being in January 1921.<sup>1</sup>

### First Caucasus Archive

Baku was the first city in the Soviet Caucasus to be selected as the venue for an institutionalized archive for a variety of reasons. First, Baku was the main Bolshevik bastion in the South and contained few traces of other leftist movements, such as the Mensheviks or Social Revolutionaries, who were chiefly based in Tbilisi. Second, under the former regime, Baku was the cradle of one of the most radical labour movements, chiefly associated with the Baku oil industry. Third, Baku was the main city along the south-western frontier of the Soviet Union and had a Muslim majority. If integrated within the new Soviet lifestyle, this community could not only serve as a role model for other Muslims subjects of the Tsarist Empire but might also refashion the Soviet image among the people of West Asia, namely the populations in Iran, Turkey, and the Arabian Peninsula. For the next two decades, during the interwar period, Baku remained the chief centre for the Soviet and Comintern-coordinated activities in the Soviet South and beyond. As a result, today duplicates from a large part of the Comintern archive are

---

<sup>1</sup> *Azrevkom (Azerbaycan İnqilab Komitesinin) Dekretileri. 1920-1921. Senedler Toplusu* (The Decrees of Azrevkom (Azerbaijan Revolution Committee) 1920-1921. Collection of Documents (Baku, 1988), p. 405.

present at other affiliated Soviet institutes in different state archives of the Republic of Azerbaijan.<sup>2</sup>

The Central State Archive initially collected documents of the former Tsarist Empire administrations, as well as the records of the first national government of Azerbaijan (the Azerbaijan Democratic Republic that governed the country for two years (1918-1920) prior to the Soviet regime) and the archive of the communist movement in the Caucasus. In 1921, however, to establish legitimacy in order to retain political power, the Azerbaijan Communist Party decided to preserve the records of its past by organizing a separate archive. A new institute called the *Azistpart* (Archive of the Party History) was founded with the chief purposes of collecting documents on the history of workers and communist movements in the Caucasus and West Asia and organizing research projects associated with the documents collected. The Azerbaijan Communist Party appealed to all party members to contribute old newspapers, books and brochures, historical documents, leaflets, minutes of meetings, reports, memoirs, and any materials that would illustrate the party's past. Veteran party members were asked to write their recollections about their revolutionary activities and biographical information about revolutionary figures who had perished for submission to the archive. A special instruction to the Society of the Veteran Bolsheviks encouraged them to participate in the campaign enriching the party's archive. To extend its activities, the *Azistpart* established auxiliary branches in the Baku oil fields, as well as in other factories and offices of state enterprises throughout the country. The *Azistpart* was the cornerstone of the institute that became known as the Marxist-Leninist Institute in the following years.

By 1930 the scope of the archival operations in Baku expanded. A new Central Archive Office was established and was authorized not only to process accessions to, classify and preserve the archival documents to them, but also to encourage scholars and other interested individuals to use them in research to support political, economic, and cultural developments.<sup>3</sup> Subsequently, new institutes were founded and assigned the mission of collecting the recorded documents of the region's past in different formats. The Central State Archive of the October Revolution (1930) and the Central State Archive of History (1930) were the first of these new institutions. In

---

<sup>2</sup> For studies on the Comintern in the Caucasus and neighbouring countries see: Solmaz Rustamova-Towhidi, *Kominternin Şarg Siyasati va Iran, 1919-1943* (Baku, 2001); Touraj Atabaki, "The Comintern, the Soviet Union and the Labour Militancy in Interwar Iran", in Stephanie Cronin (ed.), *Iranian-Russian Encounters. Empires and Revolutions since 1800* (London, 2012), pp. 298-323. Touraj Atabaki, "Incommodious Hosts, Invidious Guests. The Life and Times of Iranian Revolutionaries in the Soviet Union: (1921-1939)", in Stephanie Cronin, *Reformers and Revolutionaries in Modern Iran: New Perspectives on the Iranian Left* (London, 2004), pp. 147-165.

<sup>3</sup> *Azerbaycan Respublikası Dövlət Arxivləri* (Republic of Azerbaijan State Archives) (Baku, 2003), pp. 7-11.



**Workers who participated in the 1905 Revolution. Baku, 1925. Collection IIIN.**

the years that followed the state opened additional archival institutions: the Archive of Film and Photo (1943), the Archive of Literature and Art (1966), the Sound Recording Archive (1968), and the Archive of Science, Technical and Medical Documents (1969).

After the fall of the Soviet Union and with the emergence of the new sovereign states, the constructing of a shared memory and writing national history evolved into a persuasive political project in each republic. The main role of national history in this project was to refashion a significant and unbroken link with each nation's real or imagined past and present. This new mission restored the initial purpose of the institution of national archives, though within the new nation-state context.<sup>4</sup> In the Republic of Azerbaijan, the Central Archive Office was renamed the National Archive and was entrusted with "recovering and recording the country's past and the national perception of the country's sovereignty".<sup>5</sup>

Today, six state archives operate in the Republic of Azerbaijan. These are the National Archive, the Archive of Political Documents, formerly known as the Archive of the Marxist-Leninist Institute, the State Archive of History, the State Archive of Film and Photo, the State Archive of Sound Documents,

<sup>4</sup> The same consideration led to the establishment of the new national museums in the former Soviet Republics, which have replaced the celebrated Museums of the October Revolution that existed in each republic during the Soviet era.

<sup>5</sup> *Azerbaycan Respublikası Dövlət Arxivləri*, p. 9.

and the State Archive of Literature and Art. The aim of this essay is to explore the past and present of two of these state archives, which for the past twenty years have worked closely with the International Institute of Social History: the State Archive of History and the Archive of the Marxist-Leninist Institute (now the Archive of Political Documents).

## The State Archive of the History of the Republic of Azerbaijan

To distinguish the pre-Soviet history of the Caucasus from that of the Soviet period, in 1930 the Central Archive opened a new archive dedicated to collecting documents on social and political history of the Caucasus from the ancient time until the Bolshevik takeover in 1920.<sup>6</sup> The lion's share of the documents in this archive, however, is from the nineteenth century, when after two consecutive armistices with Iran (Persia) in 1813 and 1828, the expanding Tsarist Empire extended its frontiers in the Southern Caucasus and reached the present border with Iran.

Following the annexation of the Southern Caucasus to the empire, exploration of natural resources became the top priority of Russian colonial rule. Nineteenth-century Russia's heavily state-oriented industrialization policy paved the way for massive expansion of domestic industries, development of large-scale mining projects, and a dazzling extension of railway networks into the southern regions of the Tsarist Empire.<sup>7</sup> Construction of roads and railways, such as the Trans-Caspian network, connecting the Caucasus to Central Asia, and notably the free extraction of the oil deposits in the Apsheron peninsula on the Caspian coast in 1872, increased labour migration and resulted in still greater population displacements, as well as the expansion of ancient cities and development of new composite industrial districts.<sup>8</sup>

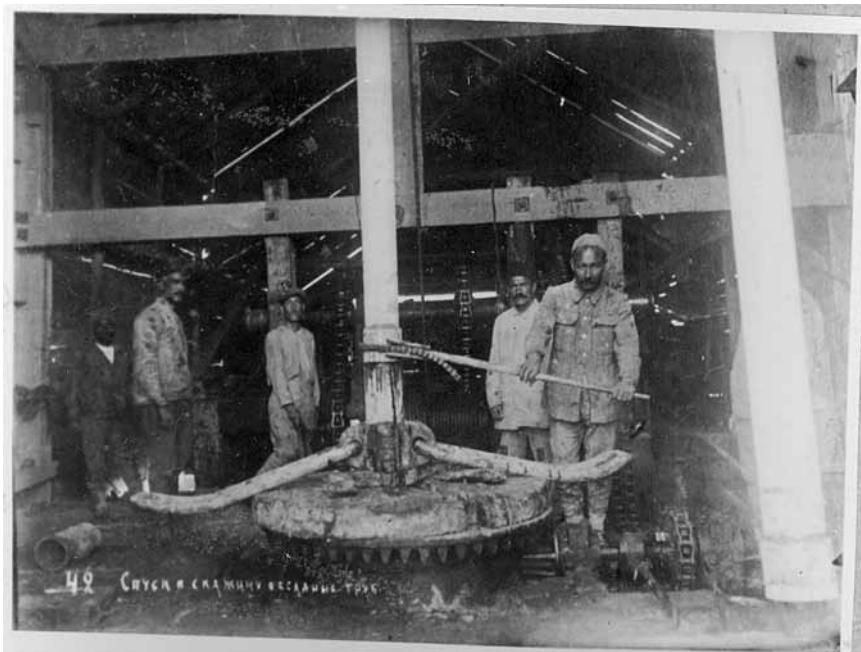
Thanks to the rapidly growing oil industry in the Caucasus, the region soon progressed to supplying 95 % of Russia's consumer oil, as the holder of the second-largest oil deposits globally, after the United States. Together with the British, French, and German companies operating in the region, the Russian state was to benefit from underground natural resources in a territory where on the eve of its occupation and annexation to the empire,

---

6 Of the 756 funds and 244,367 files in this archive, a considerable share concerns the history of political, economic, and cultural life during the Tsarist Empire colonial period (1805-1920).

7 M.E. Fakus, *The Industrialisation of Russia. 1700-1914* (London, 1972), pp. 44-46; pp. 64-66.

8 In the city of Baku, for example, the population grew as a result of the "oil boom" from 13,000 in 1859 to 112,000 in 1879 and to 300,000 in 1917, while the workforce in the oil fields increased from 1800 in 1872 to 30,000 in 1907. *Bakunun Tarixine dair Senedler, 1810-1917* (Documents on the History of Baku, 1810-1917) (Baku, 1978), p. 13, pp. 29-30.



**Working at the oil field of Baku. Baku, 1931. Collection IIsh.**

no one could envisage that within a few decades it would turn into the empire's cornucopia.

At such an accelerated pace of economic growth, not only the labour-intensive industries did face serious labour scarcities, but the growing agricultural lands and industries, such as tea plantations, were affected by the same labour shortage. Consequently, local inhabitants were joined by hundreds of thousands of Iranian, Russians, Armenians, and Daghistanis who migrated to oilfields, mining areas, and other industrial or agricultural sectors. Studying the living and working conditions among these labour migrants adds new chapters to nineteenth-century global labour history and enhances our understanding of the Tsarist Empire's colonial practice.<sup>9</sup>

The Archive of History holds a wide range of documents of particular importance for studying the social history of the oil industry in this region. These documents cover oil extraction and processing, transportation and transmission, construction of oil pipelines and oil refineries, working and living conditions, the struggle by workers for better living and working conditions, as well as records from labour organizations. The Archive of History also holds noteworthy records of migrant workers in the Baku oil industry. The well-recorded documents in this archive on the ethnic, gender, and age

9 Touraj Atabaki, "Disgruntled Guests: Iranian Subaltern on the Margins of the Tsarist Empire", *International Review of Social History*, 48:3 (2003), pp. 401-426.

breakdown of migrant workers, their working and living conditions, family composition, leisure, and sanitary and nutritional practices are indisputably unique.

Aside from industrial and labour history, the documents in this archive are immensely important for studying other social and political movements during the nineteenth and early twentieth centuries. Examples include numerous references reflecting the revolutionary movements in the Southern Caucasus refashioned following the Russo-Japanese War (1904-1905), the Russian Revolution of 1905, the Iranian Constitutional Revolution of 1906, and the Young Turks Revolution of 1908. The archive of the widespread regional conflicts, deriving chiefly from ethnic clashes between the Armenian and the Muslim communities in 1905 and 1906, is also at the State Archive of History.

The final note on the importance of this archive concerns the First World War period, when the Caucasus gradually became the battleground of the great powers aiming to capture the Baku oilfields. The conversion of the war industries from coal to oil in the first year of the war revealed the strategic importance of this commodity and consequently led the major protagonists in the First World War to extend the battle frontiers to the oilfields in West Asia and the Caucasus. While documentation of the campaigns and confrontations in the Caucasus during the war of the powers involved may be found in Moscow, London or Istanbul, the State Archive of History in Baku holds exclusive sources revealing how the prevailing international conflicts shaped the social lives of ordinary locals during this extraordinary period.

### **The Archive of Political Documents of the Republic of Azerbaijan (Former Archive of the Marxist-Leninist Institute)**

The Archive of Political Documents was founded in 1921, as mentioned earlier, when the Azerbaijan Communist Party decided the year after it was established to organize its own archive by founding the Azistpart. Although the large collections in this archive relate to the history of the Soviet Union in general and the history of the Soviet power in the Caucasus, including Armenia, Azerbaijan, and Georgia (1920-1991) in particular, the first part of the documents kept in this archive nevertheless deals with the 1845-1920 period and comprises reports from the Baku province, the Caucasus general-governorship, and non-classified documents from social movements, including the labour movement in the Baku oil industry, the 1898-1907 social-democratic movement in the Caucasus, and the Russian Revolution of 1905. The documents from this period comprise collections on the supreme legislative representative bodies of the Russian State Dumas (1906-1917) and on the activities of its members from the South Caucasus.

Records from the political parties in the Caucasus, from before the Soviet regime and implementation of one-party rule, figure among other important collections in this archive. The archive of the local nationalist

parties the Musavat, Ittihad, and Hummat, as well as the Baku branch of the Russian Social Democrat Workers' Party (Mensheviks), the local party organizations of Socialist-Revolutionaries (SR), the Armenian nationalist Dashnaksutyun party, and the Social Democratic Hunchakian Party, the Jewish Social Democrat Party Poale Zion, the Jewish *Bund*, the Cadets, the Anarchist parties, and the Social-Democrat Party of Iran, are all collected at this State Archive. An additional collection of documents relating to the social history of the Russian Revolutions of February and October 1917 is here as well.

During its early years of operation, in addition to tracing and documenting the past of the Bolsheviks and non-Bolsheviks in the Caucasus, the task of the Azistpart included collecting documents on local opposition to the Soviet power, primarily the nationalist movement in Azerbaijan, Armenia, and Georgia in the period 1918-1920. The Azistpart preserved all documents deriving from the Government of the Azerbaijan Democratic Republic, as well as the stenographic records of its Parliament (1918-1920) and the archives of its ministries. This collection contained correspondence between the Azerbaijan Democratic Republic and the neighbouring countries Iran, Turkey, Georgia, and Armenia, as well as accounts of the involvement of the Azerbaijani Delegation in the Paris Peace Conference in 1919.

Pursuant to the Comintern assignment guideline, the Azistpart also collected the records of major labour and anti-colonial movements in West Asia and neighbouring countries. In addition, the Azistpart complemented the archive of the First Congress of the People of the East. The First World War and the ensuing developments had sweeping consequences for both Iran and Turkey. In both countries the nationalist movement intended to establish a modern central state on the remains of the Ottoman Empire in Turkey and in opposition to the resilient provincial movements in Iran, where the Socialist Republic of Iran was proclaimed (1920-1921). The Azistpart collected documents related to these movements and episodes, as well as the records of the Communist Parties in both countries.

In 1928 the Azistpart was renamed the Institute of the Study of Class Struggle of the Azerbaijan Communist Party and a year later was again renamed, becoming the Azerbaijan Institute of Marxism-Leninism under the Central Committee of the Azerbaijan Communist Party. Additional name changes during the years that followed included the Marx-Engels-Lenin Institute and the Marx-Engels-Lenin-Stalin Institute. In 1956, the institute became the Azerbaijan branch of the Marxism-Leninism Institute under the Communist Party of the Soviet Union, retaining this designation until the fall of the Soviet Union in 1991.

Following the disintegration of the Soviet Union in 1991, the Marxism-Leninism Institute ceased to operate independently and became the Azerbaijan Republic State Archive of Political Parties and Social Movements, affiliated with the Central Archive Office. This reorganizing and renaming of the institute continued. By 2009 it was called the Archive of Political

Documents and reported to the office of the President of the Republic of Azerbaijan.

The numerous basic funds in this Archive, as mentioned earlier, include documents reflecting the history of the Communist Party of Azerbaijan and affiliated communist organizations such as the Komsomol from its establishment in 1920, until it was disbanded in September 1991. Over the seventy-year history of the Communist Party, certain periods and episodes have greatly impacted society in the region. Among them was the campaign against opposition to Soviet power and the early stages of purging the party (1921-1929), the collectivization of agriculture (1928-1940), the anti-religion campaign of late 1920s, and finally the Stalinist repressions of 1937-1938, to which the majority of employees of this archive fell victim.

The Communist Party Archive (later the Archive of the Marxist-Leninist Institute) differed from the other archives in the firm ideological commitment of the institute to Marxism-Leninism. The documents collected served to construct a collective memory of the Communist Party. Constructing such collective memory was inevitably associated with selective amnesia. Both the constituent memories and the selective amnesia in writing the history of the Communist Party were intended to refashion legitimacy for the ruling party. Obviously, those employed at all levels of the archive, from archivists to the management staff, underwent several different screenings before joining the archive.

In the early days of the Archive, the employees were chiefly Russians. By 1922, however, through inviting instructors from the Red Professors Association in Moscow, the Communist Party launched a new campaign to replace some Russian employees with local Azerbaijani communists. This shift in recruitment policy was very limited but nevertheless gave locals access to certain documents, which were classified as a top-secret, restricted collection. Among these documents were records of the local opposition to Bolshevik rule, including the records of the Azerbaijan Democratic



Eyyub Atamoqlanov, a Stakhanovist worker.  
Baku, 1941. Collection IISh.

Republic. In the 1920s and 30s many employees of the archive perished, all charged with “foreign espionage and criminal associations” with the “nationalist”, “national communist”, or “Trotskyist” network, in addition to “consulting these archives”.<sup>10</sup>

Currently, the Archive of Political Documents with its large library of reference books and periodicals and an archive of 4,979 funds comprising over 1,215,000 files is considered to be the largest archive in the Republic of Azerbaijan. Its extended library holds not only all major books and periodicals published under the Soviet regime in the Caucasus but all those throughout the Soviet Union as well.

### Postscript

The twentieth century has gone down in history as the century of the rise and fall of Soviet communism. For many historians, studying the social and political history of seventy years of Soviet government resembles a voyage to a mysterious island that few explorers have visited. Among the many reasons for such hesitation, there is undoubtedly the question of the existence and availability of archival sources. How much of the Soviet social and political past has been recorded, and how much is accessible? While in 1991 no straightforward answer was available to any of these questions, now, more than twenty years since the fall of the Soviet Union, there is at least an explicit answer to the first question. The Soviet Union kept records of virtually every trace of its practices, which is exceptional, even compared to many countries that cherish their past and claim to record it in a continuous register. Historians note with astonishment that in the Soviet era, every act of state and society in the union was documented, down to registering the details of the very dark practices of Stalinist purges. This procedure often puzzles Soviet historians and analysts. Disregarding whether such documentation was accessible during the Soviet period, the question remains: what led the Soviet authorities to archive their past so consistently?

The fall of the Soviet Union seriously interfered with this practice. Not all who inherited the fallen empire, especially those privileged to be associated with the new ruling elites, were happy to confront their immediate past. After the early years of the post-Soviet era, when in some former Soviet republics historians were granted partial access to the Soviet archives, by early 2000 access to some archives was once again restricted, but a covert

---

<sup>10</sup> Among those employed at the archive who were executed as victims of the purge was Ahmad Ahmadov, a young Azerbaijani Bolshevik and early Communist Party celebrity, who was arrested and executed in 1928. The purges of 1937-38 claimed the lives of many other archive staff, including the archive's directors and a group of established Marxist historians: Mahmoud Agayev, B.N. Tixomirov, Ismail Eminbayli, Rahim Hasanov, Ruhollah Akhundov, Vali Khuluflu, Biukaga Talibli, Hussein Mamadov, Baba Asgarov, and many others. See: Zia Bunyadov, *Kirmizi Terror (Red Terror)* (Baku, 1993), pp. 80-87, 101-114, 128-136.



Workers of a workshop associated to the Baku oil industry. Baku, 1924. Collection IIISH.

new campaign was launched to refashion public memory. In constructing this new national memory, a measure of selective amnesia was inevitable. Accordingly, the disappearance of documents from collections of certain national archives throughout the former Soviet, where the old index is still present, is no longer an exceptional occurrence.

The International Institute of Social History was one of the few international research and archival institutions that eagerly committed to work on the Soviet archives with the objective of making them accessible to historians globally. Jaap Kloosterman's visit to Moscow in 1991 and subsequent partnership with the archive of the Institute of Marxism-Leninism and later the Memorial Archive was the first initiative by the Institute. In the following years, while conducting joint research projects exchanging archives with different archives and research institutes continued in Moscow, the International Institute of Social History extended its cooperative strategy to the former Soviet republics, especially those in the Caucasus and Central Asia.

In the Caucasus, joint projects with the archives in Georgia and Azerbaijan were a priority for the Institute. These archives were valuable not only for their important collections from the Soviet periphery but also for their assets including duplicates of some Soviet collections held centrally in Moscow. Working with these archives became possible thanks to various proposals for joint research projects, such as the Labour Migration in the

Caucuses, Everyday Stalinism in the Caucasus, the Comintern and the East, the Fall of the Soviet Union Remembered (an oral history project conducted in Azerbaijan, examining how the fall of the Soviet Union was remembered ten years after the collapse of the Soviet Union by elites and non-elites alike). In 2003, following a proposal submitted by the International Institute of Social History to the Ministry of National Security of the Republic of Azerbaijan, a joint conference was organized in Baku on the Stalinist repressions of the 1937–1938. The immediate outcome of such a unique initiative of cooperating with a security institute in one of the former Soviet republics was that the partial restriction on access was lifted for the Soviet People's Commissariat for Internal Affairs – NKVD archive. Utilizing the NKVD collections significantly broadened our understanding of everyday repression in the 1930s.

The mutual cooperation between the International Institute of Social History and the archives in Georgia and Azerbaijan has been conducive to organizing several joint research projects, exchanging archives, and initiating international conferences.<sup>11</sup> Social history of labour in the Caucasus and everyday Stalinism in the Caucasus were the themes of these conferences held in Baku, Tehran, Istanbul, and Tbilisi. The partnerships between Baku and Amsterdam have enabled scholars from both places to access their mutual archives and to host joint research projects that have extended their research beyond national frontiers.

---

<sup>11</sup> A few of the publications that resulted from this partnership are: Touraj Atabaki, Svetlana Ravandi-Fadai and Solmaz Rustamova-Towhidi, *Fallen for Their Faith: From Comrades to Enemies of the People. The Iranian Revolutionaries in the Land of the Soviets* (Forthcoming); Solmaz Rustamova-Towhidi, *Baku: March 1918* (Baku, 2009); Touraj Atabaki (ed.), *The State and the Subaltern. Society and Politics in Turkey and Iran* (London, 2007); Touraj Atabaki, “The Comintern, the Soviet Union and the Labour Militancy in Interwar Iran”, in Cronin, *Iranian-Russian Encounters*; Touraj Atabaki, “Incommodious Hosts, Invidious Guests. The life and Times of Iranian Revolutionaries in the Soviet Union (1921–1939)”, in Cronin, *Reformers and Revolutionaries in Modern Iran*; Solmaz Rustamova-Towhidi, “The First Congress of the Peoples of the East: Aims, Tasks and Results”, in Mikhail Narinsky and Jürgen Rojahn (eds), *Centre and Periphery. The History of the Comintern in the Light of New Documents* (Amsterdam, 1996).

IV

THE IISH

GOES GLOBAL

# IV.1 The Long Journey of the DHKP Archive

## From the Turkish Prisons to the IISH

Zülfikar Özdoğan

Over the past quarter century, the Institute has evolved into the largest and most successful institution collecting materials on modern Turkish history outside Turkey. How this came about is a fascinating story, of which only the highlights may be described here. Still, the achievement is important for understanding one of the most important acquisitions from recent years, as will be discussed below in more detail.

Before 1987, ‘Turkey’ was nowhere to be found in the annual reports of the Institute. Nevertheless, the Institute had reached an agreement the previous year with the Turkish political refugee Orhan Silier (born in 1946 in Malatya and fled following the military coup of 1980) to purchase his collection on Turkish social and labour movements since World War II and to undertake all kinds of research and collection projects. As the working relationship became increasingly tense, Silier resigned in 1989. His collection remained at the IISH, as did his assistant Mehmet Bilgen.

From 1990 to 1999, Erik-Jan Zürcher, a specialist in late Ottoman political and social history, was responsible for the Turkish collections and for scholarly research in this field.<sup>1</sup> He worked closely with assistants in Turkey

---

<sup>1</sup> He returned from 2008 to 2012, succeeding Jaap Kloosterman as director.

and with Herman van Renselaar, who was posted at the Dutch embassy in Ankara. At the IISH, besides Mehmet Bilgen, Erhan Tuskan had by then been recruited to perform archival inventories. In April 1996 I started working at the Institute as well. Within a few years, in addition to research and acquisitions, cataloguing got under way.<sup>2</sup>

Meanwhile, Zürcher continued to be assigned additional duties at Leiden University, leading him to resign from the IISH in 1999.<sup>3</sup> I subsequently became responsible for the Turkish acquisitions. The collections had by then expanded considerably, both the ones consisting of books and periodicals, and the archives and audiovisual materials. Jewels in the crown included the Kemal Sülker papers, the archives of the Communist Party of Turkey (TKP) and of one of its leaders Hikmet Kivilcimli, and the archives of the HTIB, an important organization of Turkish migrant workers in Europe, including the Netherlands.

## Turkish Collection

The Turkish collection presently comprises 25,000 books and brochures, 4,000 titles of periodicals, a great many audiovisual materials, including 2,000 posters, plus 40 collections of archives and documentation. The Kurdish collection comprises 3,000 books and brochures, 500 titles of periodicals, a few collections of archives and documentation, a great many posters, photographs, videos, cds featuring battle songs, audiotapes, and textile items.<sup>4</sup>

Over the past fifteen years, I have acquired quite a few archival collections, as well as printed matter. The most important one among them in my view is that of Dev-Sol/DHKP/C (the Revolutionary Left / Revolutionary People's Liberation Front). This collection consists of 7 metres of arranged materials and about 5 metres of materials that have yet to be arranged, including many library materials, such as books, brochures, hundreds of pamphlets, and audiovisual materials, such as posters, video cassettes, photographs, and objects, such as chains, necklaces, and textiles.<sup>5</sup> Below I describe how complicated acquiring this material turned out to be.

---

2 For details, see the annual bulletin *İzler – Traces*, published by the Institute from 1992 to 1997 in English.

3 From January 1994 he held an IISH-sponsored part-time chair in modern history of the Ottoman Empire and Turkey at the University of Amsterdam and was appointed full professor of Turkish Studies at Leiden University in 1997 and associate dean of the Arts Faculty there in 1999.

4 For additional information, see the IISH Annual Reports, the English-language brochure *Turkey's Red Flank* (Amsterdam, 2007), and especially the annual newsletter *Sosyal Tarih* (Social History), published in Turkish 2001–2009 (illustrated and published in colour from 2005 onward).

5 As stressed in *Turkey's Red Flank* (2007), a considerable number of IISH collections not classified as *Turkish* archives nevertheless contains important material on

The Revolutionary People's Liberation Party/Front - DHKP/C (previously Dev-Sol, an abbreviation of the Revolutionary Left in Turkish) is a typical Marxist-Leninist organization, known mainly for attacks on right-wing politicians, generals, and businesspeople.<sup>6</sup> As a result, dozens of DHKP/C militants now languish in solitary confinement in Turkish prisons.

Since this group was founded in the 1970s, I have been watching it with immense interest, as a left-wing journalist. Nearly all leftist groups have disappeared since the fall of the Soviet Union. Not this group: it is still active and remains fully committed to its "anti-imperialist and anti-capitalist struggle". I no longer identify with the ideology of this group, because I long ago abandoned the Marxism-Leninism that dominated my youth. Still, I admire the DHKP/C militants for their innocent idealism and their courageous struggle against a heavily militarized state such as Turkey.

In Turkey the DHKP/C finds most of its following among the younger generations, publishes in journals, and organizes activities on social causes. In European countries, such as the Netherlands, it also has adherents and maintains a few offices. Years ago, I called the "Information desk for Freedom" of this group in Amsterdam, on a side street off Ceintuurbaan. I wanted to find out whether they would be willing to send their periodicals and other publications to the IISH. After ringing a few times, I still had no response. I wondered whether they had taken me seriously. Then I stopped by their office to meet them and explain my intentions. I received a warm welcome and gradually earned their trust.

## Prisons

During that first visit, I noticed extremely interesting materials on the large table in the centre of the room: journals, satirical newspapers, brochures, drawings, poems, and, surprisingly, miscellaneous items, such as chains, small figures, and the like, all handmade. I could not believe my eyes! How was this possible? Who had made this? Where did it all come from? What was this material doing here in Amsterdam, at this office, lying on this table?

A female comrade explained that these items came from their "comrades" languishing in Turkish prisons. Her answer made me still more curious, and I thought it would be wonderful, if this material were transferred to the IISH. I could not help asking: "What do you plan to do with all this?" She replied: "We intend to digitize the material." I told her that this would need to happen quickly, since the police might raid the premises at any time. She agreed with me and added that far more material was present in an adja-

---

<sup>6</sup> Turkey and Turkish "guest workers" in Europe.

For background information on the general political history of Turkey, see Erik-Jan Zürcher, *Turkey: A modern history* (London, 2004) and the sources listed there.



Handwritten calendar made by prisoner: 'Resist isolation'.

ISH Archive DHKP-C nr. 166 2005.

cent storage area. She opened it to show me, revealing a magnificent selection, all neatly inventoried and recorded on lists.

While doing this, she told me about the prisoners who had made these items.

They include dozens of DHKP/C militants in various prisons throughout Turkey. The regulations of the Ministry of Justice stipulate that prisoners in solitary confinement may spend only ten hours a week together; the rest of the time they are in deep solitude in their cells. But the regulations are not properly applied by the prison administrators, as social contact hours for the prisoners are reduced or cancelled altogether for no reason at all.

Revolts among prisoners are commonplace, both because of this situation and to enforce other rights. The revolt in 2000 was the most massive: hundreds of political prisoners in 20 prisons simultaneously demanded better and more humane conditions. Dozens staged hunger strikes that lasted very long indeed. Many nearly starved to death, and some even perished from exhaustion. Daily news about the prisoners on hunger strikes drew a lot of at-

tention in Turkey and abroad. A special police force was ordered by the government to intervene. This action was given the ironic code name “Return to life!” Still, 32 prisoners did not return there but were killed at random by the police, while 200 prisoners were injured. The others were sent into solitary confinement in F-type prisons, which are prisons built according to EU standards.

What can you do, when you are stuck in a tiny cell measuring only a few square yards? Reading and writing, nothing else. They also had a limited allotment of books (they were allowed to receive no more than 10 at once) and therefore had a lot of time on their hands. So they wrote articles and poems, made drawings and satirical papers, and devised objects, most with some political connotation.

Political prisoners have a tremendous need to speak out. To avoid a complete loss of morale inside your cell, you need to stay busy to keep your spirits up. Writing, drawing, and creating objects were the only options. Of course this requires materials, such as paper, various pens, and fabric. These were supplied by comrades outside, who snuck them in through various channels. And the output needed to be smuggled back out, which was how all these materials ended up on that table in Amsterdam. Outside it was obviously not safe either, as the police relentlessly hunted down the remaining DHKP/C members. So they decided to smuggle the materials to Brussels, where the information desk of the organization is based. The ultimate destination along this one-way journey of the material turned out to be a side street off Ceintuurbaan in Amsterdam, followed by a semi-legal office in Amsterdam North.

The woman who told me all about this ran the information desk. I stayed in touch with her for quite a while afterwards, until she was arrested in Brussels. Her alias was Nermin (only much later, when she trusted me, did I learn her real name). She was a very tough woman, maintained a strict regimen, was not very streetwise but was highly disciplined and politically completely devoted to her party. Whenever we met, she would spend half an hour venting propaganda about how bad and unfair capitalism was, and how the Turkish state was oppressing her comrades. I listened attentively to her speech, as if I did not already know that. I never told her that I used to be a member of the Workers Party of Turkey (TİP) and then joined the Communist Party of Turkey (TKP), and that I had studied Marxism in Moscow.<sup>7</sup>

Over time, I convinced her that the material was no longer safe at the office, and that transferring it to the IISH would be wiser. She was worried that this would mean giving it up permanently. I explained that granting it as a standing loan was an option. The date that the archive would be opened to the public was determined after lengthy negotiations. Understandably, the DHKP/C was reluctant to open the material to the public quickly. Jaap

---

<sup>7</sup> After studying law in Istanbul, I studied Marxist philosophy in Moscow.

Kloosterman allowed the importance of preserving it to prevail; he understood the issues this organization faced. Following extensive deliberations, the archive is now available for consultation, subject to consent from the DHKP/C. For security reasons, no deadline has been set (yet) for when the archive needs to be opened. At first, two authorized persons were supposed to sign, but this arrangement soon proved insufficient for them. So another person joined them and then still another. We raised no objection to this circuitous procedure, because we realized beforehand how difficult working with such a group would be, and our main concern was to get the material to safety quickly.

At my request the archive department gave this archive priority, and it has been arranged very nicely. Mehmet Bilgen was responsible for this project.<sup>8</sup> I was elated about this outcome. Transportation of the material was arranged by IISH staff member Ed Kool. We had announced in our bulletin published in Turkish, *Sosyal Tarih* (Social History), that the DHKP/C archive had been entrusted to the IISH. *Sosyal Tarih* had a circulation of 1,500 and was sent mainly to addresses in Turkey, such as universities, libraries, human rights institutions, and the like. Months later, I received a letter from a prisoner in solitary confinement in Turkey. The following is an excerpt from this letter:

Dear Zülfikar Özdoğan, When I received your magazine (*Sosyal Tarih*) through the ventilation duct of my cell, I was amazed. I had never imagined that the materials we made would ever be collected by an international institution such as yours. It brought tears of joy to my eyes. Thank you so much for your efforts to preserve our materials. Your magazine has travelled a long way, passing through the ventilation ducts in all cells. Everyone is now aware of the destiny of the material that he or she made. I have been incarcerated for 8 years and have been charged with being a member of TKP/ML (Communist Party of Turkey /Marxist-Leninist). In Europe you must find it impossible to understand how anybody can spend 8 years in solitary without having been convicted. The legal proceedings will certainly take a very long time, and I do not know when I might be released. If I am ever released, though, I would like your institute to preserve the materials I have gathered. R. Aydin, Tekirdağ F-Type Prison.<sup>9</sup>

I sent him a reply, but our contact ended there, with no information at all from his end. My hunch is that he never received my last letter from the

---

8 Available at: <http://www.iisg.nl/archives/en/files/d/ARCH03029full.php#toc>; last accessed 5 May 2014.

9 *Sosyal Tarih*, 2008, pg. 33-34.

prison administration. I was aware that incoming and outgoing post for the prisoners was heavily censored and for that reason was very cautious in my wording to avoid getting him in any trouble. Perhaps the administration simply objected to prisoners maintaining foreign correspondence. I do not expect I will ever know what really happened. I later published one of his letters anonymously in *Sosyal Tarih*, 2008.

## Recently

One day I received a call from a comrade at the “Information desk for Freedom.” The man sounded rather tense. He reported: “The police raided our offices. We rescued our archive materials by sneaking them out the back door and loading them into a minivan. Comrade Nermin said that you could help us store the materials. Can you do that?” Of course I agreed immediately, and we brought the archive materials over here together. Thinking back, I still wonder, “what would have happened, if we had been unable to rescue that material?”

The story of the DHKP/C archive still haunts me. I still think about this group, because the militant members remain in solitary confinement and continue to produce materials that reach Amsterdam via various channels. After comrade Nermin left the Netherlands, however, I had a hard time staying in contact with the people who took over. The people who replaced Nermin were inexperienced and did not understand what our work was about. Communication was strained between us. I urgently requested an appointment with the new leader A. to discuss everything clearly in private. A. took over following the death in the Netherlands of Dursun Karataş, who was the founder and leader of the movement. After a few unsuccessful attempts, I finally managed to schedule an appointment with him for February 2013. I planned to tell him how important it was to provide regular accruals to the archive, and that designating a comrade to act as a permanent liaison was essential. I also hoped to make firm commitments about the audiovisual materials.

But then fate intervened. On 1 February 2013 in Ankara there was a suicide attack on the U.S. Embassy. One policeman was killed, and a journalist was injured. According to the Turkish media, the leader of DHKP/C ordered the attack. That was A., who was living in the Netherlands. That news was immediately broadcast by the Dutch media, and A. had to go into hiding for his own protection. Our appointment never took place.

Working closely with Jaap, I have brought in far more archive collections over the years, and each collection has a story behind it. After ten years of intensive joint efforts, we have, if I may say so, assembled a lovely Turkish and Kurdish collection for the IISH. When I joined the IISH in 1996, I had only a very general awareness of social history. After three years as an assistant at both the archive department and the Turkey department, I replaced

Erik-Jan Zürcher as the person in charge of the Turkish and Kurdish collections from. Since no special training was available for this area of expertise, I had to learn what I needed to know on the job. Jaap has provided me with wonderful guidance.

# IV.2 The Egyptian and Sudanese Communist Collections

**Roel Meijer**

## **Introduction**

This contribution is based on my experience as an archivist and collector of documents of the Middle Eastern communist and left-wing movements. I became attached to the IISH after I had written my PhD in 1995. My doctoral thesis focused on the liberal and left-wing movements in the period 1945-1958,<sup>1</sup> and I was very glad to become part of the IISH as it allowed me to continue to pursue my interests. I did not realize that we had already acquired our biggest addition even before my appointment. The Henri Curiel archives, or the Groupe de Rome (Rome Group in the IISH archives),<sup>2</sup> had already been acquired through my Egyptian connection Rif'at al-Sa'id in 1994. Henri Curiel, born 1914, had been one of the most fascinating and controversial figures in the communist movement in the Middle East. He was assassinated in 1978.<sup>3</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> My doctoral thesis was later published as *The Quest for Modernity: Secular Liberal and Left-Wing Political Thought in Egypt, 1945-1958* (London, 2002).

<sup>2</sup> The Egyptian Communists in Exile (Rome Group) Collection, <http://search.socialhistory.org/Record/ARCH01722/Description>; last accessed 2 June 2014.

<sup>3</sup> Gilles Perrault, *Un Homme à Part: Qui Était Henri Curiel?* (Paris, 1984).

## Communism in the Middle East

The history of the communist movement in the Arab world is quite astonishing. Every country had its own trajectory. There are general characteristics, however. In all the Arab countries the movement was closely related to the nationalist struggle for independence in its more radical phase from the 1930s to the 1950s. In Algeria it was related to the emergence of Masali Hajj, who as founder of the l'Étoile nord-Africaine in 1927,<sup>4</sup> was later attracted to communism but then found a more nationalist Algerian form of resistance against the French attempt to include Algeria in France. Another common feature is the large number of minorities that were represented in the Communist movement.<sup>5</sup> The Iraqi Communist Party was led by Shi'ites, and had a large Kurdish following.<sup>6</sup> Jews were also represented in many of these parties. The first communist party of Egypt in the 1920s, for instance, was founded by the Joseph Rosenthal.<sup>7</sup> The prominent role played by minorities highlights the contradictions within the movements. On the one hand they tended to try to intensify the nationalist movements and demand social reforms necessary to build a more inclusive and democratic nation-states by mobilizing the peasantry and the workers in independent trade unions; on the other hand they were often highly cosmopolitan, intellectual, and geared to international developments. As a result they remained in most cases elitist and marginal in numbers. Although the ideological influence on the nationalist movement was immense, forcing even the Islamist movement to emphasize social justice in their work, their direct political influence on events was limited. Only in two cases is it possible to speak of mass movements: the Sudan and Iraq. In all other countries the movement produced astonishing intellectuals but was subordinated to the Arab socialist movements as Nasserism, the FLN in Algeria,<sup>8</sup> Neo-Destour in Tunisia,<sup>9</sup> and the Ba'th in Syria and Iraq (after 1966).<sup>10</sup> The re-emergence of the left in its many forms in the past 20 years, and its influence on the Arab uprisings, marks a wholly new phase in its development.

---

4 Benjamin Stora, *Messali Hajj, 1898-1974* (Paris, 2004 [1982]).

5 Taline Ter Minassian, *Colporteurs du Komintern: L'Union Soviétique et les Minorités au Moyen-Orient* (Paris, 1997).

6 Batatu, Hanna, *The Old Classes and the Revolutionary Movements of Iraq: A Study of Iraq's Old Landed and Commercial Classes and of its Communists, Ba'thists and Free officers* (Princeton, 1978).

7 Tareq Y. Ismael & Rifa'a El-Said, *The Communist Movement in Egypt, 1920-1988* (New York, 1990), p. 13.

8 Emmanuel Sivan, *Communisme et Nationalisme en Algérie, 1920-1962* (Paris, 1990).

9 Kenneth J. Perkins, *A History of Modern Tunisia* (Cambridge, 2004).

10 Tareq Y. Ismael, *The Rise and Fall of the Communist Party in Iraq* (Cambridge, 2008).

## Egyptian Communist Movement

The Egyptian communist movement illustrates the brilliance of the Communist movement in the Middle East and its weaknesses par excellence. Nowhere else was the discrepancy between its intellectual influence and political impact greater. As in the 1920s, it was established by Jews. This time they were young Jews who graduated from the French *lycées* under the monarchy (1923–1952), when a large foreign and half-Egyptianized community of several hundred thousand lived mainly in Cairo and Alexandria. In this cosmopolitan milieu, Italians, Greeks, French, Brits, and Lebanese mixed freely, speaking several languages, and feeling at home as much in Alexandria, Beirut, Marseille, Paris, or London. Henri Curiel's father was a banker and their villa was located on Zamalek, the island on the Nile in Cairo, where the rich foreigners lived and on which the Jezira Sporting Club (restricted to foreigners) was also situated. Curiel himself never spoke colloquial Egyptian well, making up for his lack of linguistic skills with his dedication to the cause.

The Rome group epitomizes the response of those members of this community that realized their days in Egypt were numbered, but who loved Egypt and wanted to stay. The only way to achieve this was to become communist and take part in the nationalist struggle for independence, trying to give it a more international and social dimension. They appealed to the social consciousness and the dire poverty among workers and peasants and especially the extreme differences between rich and poor. At the end of the 1930s they founded the first communist groups, first among the foreigners, with the purpose to recruit Egyptians and then establish an indigenous communist movement.<sup>11</sup> This project was a success, but unfortunately several others had the same idea, so the movement was “born divided” as Rif‘at Sa‘id, who later became their historian, wrote.<sup>12</sup> Counting a few hundred members, divided among several small groups and splinters that constantly split and split again, they were able to give the nationalist movement as a whole a much greater social dimension, calling for land reform, nationalization of industry, establishing independent trade union movements, etc. In contrast to the movements in Iraq and Syria, the Egyptian movement was much more independent from the Comintern. This had an effect on their ideas and tactics. Reading their works after so many years, I was struck by the mildness of their reform plans; they were more influenced by Léon Blum and the Popular Front in France than by Lenin and war communism. When I was in Cairo in the 1980s, first working on my MA thesis on Egyptian historiography and later on my PhD on secular movements, I met the last members of this group. Ahmad Sadiq Sa‘d even translated my MA thesis into

<sup>11</sup> Selma Botman, *The Rise of Egyptian Communism, 1939–70* (New York, 1988).

<sup>12</sup> Rif‘at al-Sa‘id, *Tarikh Munazzamat al-Yasariyya al-Misriyya, 1940–1950* (History of Egyptian Left-Wing Movements, 1940–1950) (Cairo, 1976).



**Henri Curiel. IISH BG A64/846.**

Arabic. I also had my first taste of Egyptian infighting. When Mubarak succeeded the assassinated Sadat in 1981, Egypt went through a liberal period in which there was an upsurge in interest by Egyptians in their own history. Vehement debates took place between intellectuals about where and how things had gone wrong in the past. One of the controversies concerned the communist movement and especially the role of the Jews in the movement. This aspect of the communist movement became even more problematic when the Islamist movement expanded in the 1970s and 1980s. The Jewish presence impaired the “authentic” (nationalist) character of the communists, who were tarnished with the foreign, or even worse, Zionist brush. The Soviet recognition of Israel in 1948 affected the movement even in the 1980s. In search of authenticity (*asala*) and the “masses”, some left-wing intellectuals went over to the Islamist movement, entertaining the romantic idea that Egypt had to find its roots again if it wanted to become strong. In this climate of re-evaluation of the past, Curiel was singled out as the evil genius who had prevented a fusion of social reform with an Islamic identity, thwarting the true revolution from coming about and allowing the military to take over in 1952.

The collection of the Group de Rome consists mostly of the documents of the group after they were exiled, first to Rome and later to Paris. The most

amazing aspect of the documents is that they supported their comrades in Nasserist jails despite the fact they had not only been banished from Egypt, but also purged from the Egyptian Communist movement. The last survivors of the group, Joyce Blau, Joseph Hazan and his wife, visited the IISH in 1996 to answer our questions about the numerous *noms de plumes* they used in their correspondence with specific Egyptian Communists they had supported in the 1950s, after they were exiled. We spent a few memorable days with them during which they explained the bewildering list of names and the people who used them. It was then that the uniqueness of this small group, which combined a communist dedication with a comradely liveliness and a deep love for the Egyptians, dawned on us. In exile in Paris the group continued its political activity, becoming involved in the Algerian independence struggle, founding the Institut Kurde in Paris, producing one of the best Sudan specialists, and becoming active in the Palestinian cause, probably the main reason for the assassination of Curiel in 1978.

Although the collection is remarkable for the internal workings of the Group de Rome, I was disappointed with the limited number of Egyptian documents from this period. Most of the documents are minutes, correspondence, and clippings, and reports on the situation in Egypt, etc. We made a very detailed index of the documents, a project performed by my later wife, Marianne Wigboldus. At the time she was a student of political science, who as a student intern, spent months sorting out the documents and drawing up the inventory together with Jaap Haag.

The main purpose of making such a detailed inventory was out of respect for the Rome Group and their remarkable history, but we also spent so much time on it because we believed it would attract other collections of the communist movement to the IISH. Unfortunately this was a mistake. For me it was the beginning of my long process of initiation into the vagaries of the collector. This profession shows similarities to a tourist trying to buy pharaonic kitsch at the Cairene bazaar Khan al-Khalili: the more interest you show, the higher the Egyptian seller will raise the price for the artifact you fancy. The longer you explain that the IISH in principle does not pay for a collection and that its worth can only be expressed in historical value, the more the owner believes he is sitting on a treasure expressed in dollars. That someone would travel so far to obtain documents and would work in the interest of the holder him/herself was inconceivable to many of the people I met in Egypt. Even the standard argument that these documents would be lying next to the Marx archives, as if they are lying in a cemetery of the communists, seldom made a dent.

Another problem was that we had become associated with one particular group of communists and therefore became suspect in the eyes of all the other groups who still remembered the slightest theoretical controversy from more than 50 years ago. That the IISH also collected Israeli documentation didn't help either. It was imperialism all over again. The Groupe de Rome collection kept on pursuing us, and friends would every now and then

send me Arabic newspapers clippings, or pass on rumors about the IISH and its plot to squirrel away crucial documents of the communist movement.

Only after years of persistent trips to Egypt I was able to obtain the originals of another remarkable movement: the Workers Vanguard. In contrast to Curiel's group, in the 1940s it decided to limit the number of intellectuals and concentrate its recruitment among workers. Although the number of documents was very small, they are worth their weight in gold, metaphorically speaking. Among them are the last collection of original pamphlets the Workers Vanguard had issued during the student-workers' movement in 1945-1946. I remember having to travel to a depressing high rise building in a Paris *banlieu* to receive them personally from one of its leaders, Abu Sayf Yusuf, an incredibly dedicated and kind man, whom I enjoyed visiting when I was in Cairo. I made a highly detailed inventory of the collection, describing each pamphlet separately.<sup>13</sup>

Over the next years every now and then we obtained other collections of the Egyptian communists, mainly from outside Egypt. For instance, we obtained documents on Michel Kamel, who was a well-known Egyptian intellectual of the 1960s and 1970s and lived in Paris. His collection also contains documents related to the unification of the Egyptian communist party in 1973.<sup>14</sup> We also obtained the collections of letters and documents of one of the remarkable Egyptian intellectuals Ahmad Abdalla, who became famous as a student leader in 1973 in the resistance against president Sadat. The documents are mostly concerned with his activities in Great Britain from 1980-1983.<sup>15</sup> The archives of the Egyptian left also include the very interesting collection of Bertus Hendriks, one of the most well-known Dutch Middle East journalists, who started out writing a PhD on the Egyptian Tajammu' Party, which he never finished because of his passion for following the latest political developments. Having finally given up on this project, he donated his remarkable collection of pamphlets, booklets, and programs of the main leftist party from the end of the 1970s to the beginning of the 1990s to the IISH.<sup>16</sup> Rif'at al-Sa'id later stored with the IISH minutes of the trials against communists in Egypt between 1951 and 1958.<sup>17</sup> In between, we received a collection of the Egyptian Communist Party containing inner documents, among them minutes of secret meetings of the Central Committee, in the period between 1980 and 1995. We received this collection through

13 Tali'a al-Ummal Collection, <http://search.socialhistory.org/Record/ARCH02315/Description>; last accessed 2 June 2014.

14 Michel Kamel Papers, <http://search.socialhistory.org/Record/ARCH02449/ArchiveContentList>; last accessed 2 June 2014.

15 Ahmed Abdalla Collection, <http://search.socialhistory.org/Record/ARCH01991/ArchiveContentList>; last accessed 2 June 2014.

16 Hizb al-Tajammu' Collection, <http://search.socialhistory.org/Record/ARCH01997/ArchiveContentList>; last accessed 2 June 2014.

17 Trials of Egyptian Communists Collection, <http://search.socialhistory.org/Record/ARCH02693/Description>; last accessed 2 June 2014.

an Egyptian who held these shadow archievs of the illegal Egyptian Communist Party in Minsk.<sup>18</sup> Ahmed Abdalla, the Egyptian student leader of the 1970s, donated his collection to us.<sup>19</sup> Finally, through Rif'at al-Sa'id, we obtained a small but unique collection of personal papers of one of the first Egyptian libertarian-leftist thinkers, Isam al-Din Hifni Nasif (1899-1969).<sup>20</sup> All in all, we did not do so badly. The Egyptian leftist/communist collections at the IISH start from the beginning of the twentieth century until I left the IISH. Anyone who is doing research on the Egyptian left will have to come to the IISH if he wants to do in-depth research. As we also bought all the relevant Arabic secondary books on the communist movement and the history of Egypt, the researcher will also have all the reference works at hand.

### Sudanese Communist Party

In a sense the Sudanese collections are even more remarkable.<sup>21</sup> Our success with the Communist Party of Sudan is largely based on one person: Mohammed AbdalHamid, who I met by chance. The Sudanese Communist movement was established by Curiel in Cairo after World War II. It would later grow into one of the major communist parties of the Middle East, acquiring a very strong presence in the trade union movement.

My first contact with the Sudanese was made through Rif'at al-Sa'id, who introduced me to al-Tigani al-Tayyib in Heliopolis. In his 70s, he was a remarkable person, and as the other communists of his generation, always kind and gracious. The collection we talked about was divided in two parts. One part was a shadow collection of documents of the CPS in Moscow. The other part was in London, but when I went to London it proved difficult to find out what had happened to the collection. After two other visits to the annual meeting in London, where I met all the members of the CPS in Europe, I still did not obtain a single document. Obviously they did not trust us for one reason or another.

It was only after we took up contact with Mohammed AbdalHamid in 1997, who was a Sudanese refugee from Yemen and was himself a member of the CPS, that a green light was given: we could pick it up. As always the pick-up was in itself an extraordinary experience. I hired a van because I was told it was a large archive, and drove to the outskirts of London, where we were met by an extremely nice Sudanese surgeon who spoke impeccable English and was glad to hand over the moldy documents that had been in

<sup>18</sup> Communist Party of Egypt Collection, <http://search.socialhistory.org/Record/ARCh02027/ArchiveContentAndStructure>; last accessed 2 June 2014.

<sup>19</sup> Ahmed Abdalla Collection, <http://www.iisg.nl/archives/en/files/a/ARCh01991.php>; last accessed 2 June 2014.

<sup>20</sup> Isam al-Din Hifni Nasif Collection, <http://search.socialhistory.org/Record/ARCh02044/ArchiveContentAndStructure>; last accessed 2 June 2014.

<sup>21</sup> Hizb al-Shuyu'i al-Sudani Collection, <http://www.iisg.nl/archives/en/files/h/ARCh01998.php>; last accessed 2 June 2014.

his garden shed for the past five years. He could not understand why the party had taken so long to donate the collection and preserve it in a professional archive. He explained to us that it was neither money nor neglect of the real value of the documents, but simply a different way of looking at documents that explains why it took so long for the CPS to donate them to the IISH.

Once in Amsterdam the collection proved to be extremely interesting. Mohammad, who made the inventory, was amazed to find documentation on the so-called failed communist coup d'état in 1971, minutes giving in detail the reasons for the party line he himself had had to follow when he had been student. In short, the whole inventory took much longer than planned because Mohammad read most of the documentation from cover to cover. In the end several other parts were added to the collection,<sup>22</sup> but the hope we would receive the main chunk of archives in the Comintern archives in Moscow was never fulfilled. The Sudanese archives would also attract some attention from researchers on the Sudan, as they were the only collections available for research. Also, the widow of the leader of the CPS, Abd al-Khalil Mahjub, who was hanged 1971 by the Sudanese regime, visited the IISH several times and was impressed with the Institute.

As so often happens, one case led us to another. A friend was working on a PhD on Mahmud Taha, the founder and leader of the Republican Brothers, who was hanged when he was 88 by president Numeiri in 1985. Over the years we acquired most of the booklets written by the Republican Brothers. Several visits by the daughter helped to expand the collection. Another collection belonged to the National Democratic Alliance,<sup>23</sup> the coalition of forces against the government of the National Islamic Front when it took power in the Sudan in 1989, with the help of the army.

## Books

In the entire period I was at the IISH, we collected an impressive number of Arabic books on the communist movement in the Middle East and on Arabic history. Since the main interest in the communist movement was beginning to ebb, a last attempt to collect pamphlets and digital information of more modern movements such as the Kifaya movement against the re-election of Mubarak in 2004 proved to be a failure. As always, it was extremely difficult to find people who were willing to collect material systematically for a long period on a regular basis. In the end this was unfortunate, because the IISH missed documents from the Arab Spring, as one of the persons I contacted was at the forefront of the revolt in Egypt.

---

<sup>22</sup> Hizb al-Shuyu'i al-Sudani, Egypt Branch Collection, <http://search.socialhistory.org/Record/ARCH02688/ArchiveContentAndStructure>; last accessed 2 June 2014.

<sup>23</sup> <http://www.iisg.nl/archives/en/files/n/ARCH02670.php>; last accessed 2 June 2014.

Over the past few years I focused more on social movements, including the Islamist movement. I never tried to collect any documents, because our earlier communist concentration prohibited any suggestion of preserving material of the Muslim Brotherhood. But purchasing Arab books and booklets with documents is often sufficient to get a collection started. During a trip to Jordan in 2006, I purchased almost all the books available on the Muslim Brotherhood in Jordan, and on a trip to Lebanon in 2009, I acquired the complete works (from the 1950s until his death a few years later of Fathi Yakan (d. 2009), the most important leader of the Lebanese Muslim Brotherhood over the past 40 years. I also went to Great Britain to collect Salafi literature that had been translated from Arabic to English. This was an amazing trip that took me to mosques and a religious bookshop in Manchester, Birmingham, and London, where I encountered a new world of religious activity. Although the trip proved fruitful, the material was a bit too outlandish for the IISH, so it became a secular archive. I left the IISH in 2008 to work at Clingendael.

## Conclusion

I believe the IISH has done an excellent job in collecting documents and secondary literature on the Middle East with the limited means at its disposal (I had only a small budget for travel and acquiring books). I am especially grateful to Jaap Kloosterman for giving me the opportunity to work in this way, which I believe proved very efficient. When I was in the Middle East, I was able to contact people and purchase the necessary books, maintaining and updating the Middle East collection on specific topics, and allowing enough room to acquire larger collections of documents when necessary. Though low key and not very ambitious, it was a good way to function. Working at the IISH was always a pleasure; one of the few places where people understood that patience is an art and success is not instantaneous.



## IV.3 **Collecting under Uncertainty**

### The Creation of the Chinese People's Movement Archive

**Tony Saich**

Walking across Tiananmen Square in the Center of Beijing nowadays, one sees visitors who have come to wonder at the splendors of the Forbidden City, visit the Mao Zedong Mausoleum, fly kites, and revel in the demonstrations of state power that surround the Square. The track marks of the tanks and the pock-marked bullet holes on the Monument to the People's Heroes, where the last students huddled, have long been cleaned up. The only sign that a tension still lurks beneath these visions of tranquility, is the extensive presence of plainclothes security agents trained to watch for any indication of unrest or demonstration. It is hard to remember that in the Spring of 1989, the Square had been filled with tens of thousands of student-led demonstrators who demanded a more democratic and transparent political system that was less riddled with official profiteering. The presence of massive numbers of protestors occupying the symbolic center of the Chinese revolution was an affront to many of the older generation of revolutionaries, including the paramount leader, Deng Xiaoping. Thus, in the night of 3-4 June, they sent in the soldiers of the People's Liberation Army (PLA) to clear the Square and reclaim the "heart of the revolution" for the Chinese Communist Party (CCP). Once again Mao Zedong's portrait is able to gaze out unimpeded across to his body lying in the Mausoleum without the "Goddess

of Democracy” blocking his view. The “Goddess of Democracy” was the students last throw of the dice, erected by the students, dressed in her white robes of plaster and styrofoam, holding the torch of freedom under the old man’s nose as if taunting him to respond.

Almost twenty-five years on, are the demonstrations still relevant and what value does a collection of materials sitting in an archive on Cruquiusweg have? Collecting in a time of uncertainty always carries the danger that what looks important at the time might seem irrelevant later or that the wrong kinds of materials have been collected. However, much as the leadership of the CCP has tried to banish the events from historical memory, its historical legacy remains and, while reassessment seems far away, it could still form part of a reconciliation between state and society. The spontaneous demonstrations were unprecedented in the history of the People’s Republic of China (PRC). They revealed a high level of dissatisfaction with the reform program that had been initiated in the late-1970s and exposed deep divisions within the leadership about the future trajectory of the revolution. Below, we recap briefly the events before turning to the question of the collection itself.

### **Creating a People’s Movement**

The spark that lit the fire of protest was the death of the pro-reform former General Secretary of the CCP, Hu Yaobang. In 1987, Hu had been dismissed from his post following a prior round of student demonstrations. Hu died on 15 April and on 17 April, some 6,000 students marched to Tiananmen to lay wreaths in his honor, followed by some 50,000 students converging there on 22 April to mark his funeral and demanding to see the then Premier, Li Peng. The frustrations among key sectors of the urban population meant that the student actions quickly found widespread support. The industrial working-class felt that its privileged position was under threat from market-based reforms; intellectuals and the students were frustrated by insufficient political reform, and all were affected by inflation. The reform momentum was stalling.

Official CCP response was to use tough rhetoric but to be careful in suppressing the rising discontent. This was expressed best in the *People’s Daily* editorial of 26 April that denounced the demonstrations as a “planned conspiracy” and “turmoil”.<sup>1</sup> Yet, the party leadership knew that using violence to suppress peaceful students who were singing the Internationale and professing their faith in the country was not yet viable. The same day the Beijing Students Autonomous Federation was formally established, the first such organization in the history of the PRC. The founding represented a fundamental challenge to traditional party dominance of social organiza-

---

<sup>1</sup> “Bixu qizhi xianmingde fandui dongluan” (It is Necessary to take a Clear-Cut Stand Against Turmoil) in *Renmin ribao* (People’s Daily), 26 April 1989.

tions, a challenge that was increased by the founding of the Beijing Workers Autonomous Federation in mid-May. The idea that students and workers could form horizontal linkages of their own that cut across traditional vertical hierarchies was anathema to orthodox party leaders.

The denunciation of official corruption gave the movement the flavor of a moral crusade that drew many Beijing residents to its support. The launch of a hunger strike on 13 May heightened further this moral image. However, as the movement grew and different groups began to emerge, it became clear that the student leaders had little capacity to control or direct the movement and there was no effective mechanism for negotiation with the CCP. This situation was made even worse by the incoherent and divisive response of the party leaders themselves. The response to the movement exposed deep divisions within the party elite, divisions that had to be resolved before the student-led movement could be dealt with. The General Secretary, Zhao Ziyang, was seen as more sympathetic to a peaceful resolution to the demonstrations and had strived to moderate the harsh rhetoric. However, he was marginalized and martial law was invoked on 20 May. From that day, Zhao remained under house arrest until his death in 2005 and his smuggled out memoirs portrayed the violent suppression as a “serious mistake” for which the party should apologize.<sup>2</sup> By contrast, his more orthodox opponents saw the establishment of autonomous organizations as a fundamental challenge to party rule and were unwilling to accept any political agenda that was not set by the party itself. This shut out any potential for compromise and the result was the tragic clearing of the Square during the night of 3-4 June.

Subsequently, the party’s response has been three-fold. First, control the message. Initially, the party-controlled media was saturated with its side of the story about the “rebellion” and how it had been put-down by the heroic soldiers of the PLA to safeguard the interests of the Chinese state and society. Outside of Beijing, this propaganda seemed to have an effect. In a world without internet and social media, citizens had little access to alternative information. In 1991, I remember vividly visiting relatives in a medium-sized town in Central China and being taken aback by their view of events. They were considered to be the city’s “liberals”, yet in a discussion over dinner they mentioned the “turmoil” in Beijing and its suppression. The choice of words surprised me as no ordinary citizen in Beijing used this phrase but referred simply “4 June” or the “Beijing massacre.” When I asked them how they knew it was “turmoil” and a counter-revolutionary incident, they simply replied that it was true because they had seen it on Central Chinese Television news!

Second, it’s the economy stupid! After three-years, Deng Xiaoping was able to win the economic policy debate and launch a new round of econo-

---

<sup>2</sup> For the English language version see *Prisoner of the State: The Secret Journal of Premier Zhao Ziyang* (New York, 2009), edited by Adi Ignatius.

ic growth to satisfy citizen's material desires and provide bountiful access to resources for the party elite. This led to growth rates of over 10 percent per annum and was used as a justification for the crackdown claiming that it had provided the stability for the subsequent economic boom.

Third, promote collective amnesia. After spinning the story and launching a consumer boom, the party set about erasing the events from history. Mention of the demonstrations disappeared from official media and any mention or discussion was forbidden in the retelling of official CCP and PRC history. Many of the younger generation in China have not heard of the movement and would have little interest in it if they had. China has moved on as one of the Chinese participants often says to me. One friend of mine who teaches in Beijing and is a prominent researcher on another taboo topic, the Cultural Revolution, says that he would never discuss either event with his son as he was growing up because it might create confusion and get him into trouble at school, should he make an unguarded comment.

### **Archiving a People's Movement**

However, history is a living entity, it changes over time and is subject to rewriting and reinterpretation as new winners and losers appear in the political process. Memories, perhaps buried deep or tucked away for a future day of retribution, still exist among some in China, especially for those who lost children during the night of 3-4 June or whose careers were destroyed because of their support for the demonstrations. Despite the ban on discussion and no acknowledged documentary collections in existence in Mainland China, stories still circulate and underground collections of materials do exist waiting to be retrieved at a future date. Presumably there is also a treasure trove of materials with the public and state security bureaus. For a society that is denied access to its own history, a collection such as that at the International Institute for Social History (IISH) has an important role to play to safeguard and preserve the hidden histories of protest and resistance.

Like many a good project, the collection at the IISH began by chance and in an ad hoc way. Professor Frank Pieke is to be credited with pulling the random acquisition into a coherent project and ultimately the collection that now exists. Frank and myself had both been in Beijing for different research purposes during the movement but both of us recognized that what was taking place was of historical significance and worthy of documentation. Frank was in Beijing for eight months before, during, and after the movement, to conduct research for his PhD thesis at the University of California, Berkeley. Unexpectedly, he found himself as a witness to the dramatic events unfolding in the Square and around Beijing. This completely changed his research focus and resulted in his thesis and an English

Language publication, *The Ordinary and the Extraordinary*.<sup>3</sup> For myself, I arrived after the movement had begun on a trip for the Institute to discuss our collaborations with the Translation Bureau for the Collected Works of Marx, Engels, Lenin and Stalin of the Central Committee. And to conduct research at the Institute of Marxism-Leninism, Mao Zedong Thought of the Chinese Academy of Social Sciences. At the time, the Director of the Institute, Professor Su Shaozhi, was a well-respected critic of policy and became a strong supporter of the student-led movement. This support led to his exile from China shortly after 4 June, when he left on a flight to Finland on a list of Dutch students returning home (another story that remains to be told).

Both Frank and I decided to collect materials as best we could with no real plan about what to do with them. We collected materials from multiple sides of the unfolding drama, including whatever pamphlets we could from the students and the official responses of the party and government. I was fortunate that Chinese friends gave me many materials, including photos of the aftermath of the entry of the troops in the West side of the city and photos of most, if not all, of the posters that were put up at Peking University at the democracy triangle. This became a key spot for discussion and dissemination of information. The modes of communication immediately revealed two different worlds that had emerged as a part of the reform. The party's propagandistic response showed how out of touch it was with the world that its policies were creating. It mobilized traditional media, a top-down approach and the use of archaic rhetoric to attack the students. While loudspeakers around the Square blasted out traditional propaganda messages, the students on the Square formed horizontal linkages that cut across the traditional hierarchical forms of communication. They also made use of new technology: the fax machine! At their headquarters on the Square they received faxed information from their supporters around the city as well as faxes from overseas that feed back information on what was happening and what was being said about the movement. The information was then sent across the city through their networks, often using the private "Flying Tigers Motor Brigade". These networks also enabled them to keep abreast of troop movements once martial law was declared. The BBC correspondent, James Miles, became a local hero as they replayed his Chinese language reporting. One way to get access to the inner sanctum on the Square, as the students began to adopt the same hierarchical organization as that they

---

3 Frank Pieke, *The Ordinary and the Extraordinary: An Anthropological Study of Chinese Reform and the 1989 People's Movement* (London and New York, 1996). Under the pseudonym of Frank Niming he also published *Op het scherp van de snede: achtergronden en ontwikkeling van de volksbeweging in China, Beijing – voorjaar 1989* (On the knife's edge: backgrounds and development of the people's movement in China, Beijing – Spring 1989) (Kampen, 1990).

were struggling against, was to claim to be a friend of *Mai Jiesi* (his Chinese name) and invisible doors would open.

On returning to the Netherlands and having managed to get a significant amount of original materials back, we had to decide whether the plan to set up an archive could be realized. There was also the realization that we were not the only people who had thought about this idea, although we were the only ones in the Netherlands. Having worked for some time at the IISH on the Sneevliet Archive, I was aware that this kind of material was the lifeblood of such an institution. As a result, with the support of Eric Fischer, then the Director of the IISH, funding was granted from the Dutch Ministry of Education and Science (HW/OIUB 836.720, 22 August 1989). This funding launched a collaboration between the IISH and the Sinological Institute, Leiden University for the project to build the archive for the “Chinese People’s Movement, Spring 1989”. The project was led by Frank Pieke and the concrete work of building the archive was planned and executed under his guidance. Fons Lamboo was employed to help with the compiling and cataloging.

The first task was how to systematize the eclectic collection that had been brought together through the grab whatever you can approach of Pieke and Saich in Beijing and the donations of friends and colleagues. By this time, other collections were being set up such as that at the British library, primarily based on the personal collection of Robin Munro. It was clear that not everything could be collected, nor did it make sense for everything to be collected. This applied especially to the readily available newspaper reporting and television footage. Pieke decided to concentrate on the materials that had become available in the Netherlands and other European countries and then to use these as a basis for exchange with materials collected elsewhere. For example, an active exchange was set up with Ms. Nancy Hearst, the Librarian of the Fairbank Center Library, Harvard University. Given that we had both been based in Beijing, the geographic focus was there. This was justifiable as the movement began and ended there and it was the spiritual home. It should be remembered, however, that significant movements developed in many other cities such as Shanghai, Nanjing and Changsha. By contrast, we know relatively less about events in these other cities.<sup>4</sup>

Three types of material were collected, with the emphasis placed on categories one and two. These were: a) pamphlets, wall-posters, unofficial publications and slogans written by participants; b) photographic and audio materials; and c) diaries and media coverage. Some 1,000 pieces were collected in total and are inventoried in the following three publications:

---

4 A good initial attempt at providing information on the movement in these other cities is contained in Jonathan Unger (ed.), *The Pro-Democracy Protests in China. Reports from the Provinces* (Armonk NY, 1991).

*Inventory of the Collection Chinese People's Movement*

- 1) Volume I: Documents. Amsterdam: Stichting Beheer, IISG, Working Paper No. 14, 1990, Frank Pieke and Fons Lamboo
- 2) Volume II: Audiovisual Materials, Objects and Newspapers. Amsterdam: Stichting Beheer, IISG, Working Paper No. 16, Frank Pieke and Fons Lamboo
- 3) Volume III: Further Documents. Amsterdam: Stichting Beheer, IISG, Working Paper No. 29. Frank Pieke with Agnes Ee Hong Khoo and Hudi Tashin.

Volume I was published on microfiche by the Inter Documentation Company Ltd, Leiden (1994). Subsequently, an updated inventory was published in 2002 by Catelijne Cortlever, "List of Accrual of the Collection of the Chinese People's Movement, Spring 1989, 1974-1993", and is available online at <http://www.iisg.nl/collections/tiananmen>.

The materials collected led to a number of early publications to try to make sense of the movement including Pieke's own PhD thesis and subsequent English language publication, an early impression of the movement published in Dutch and a subsequent English language publication edited by Tony Saich that tried to provide a broader perspective on the movement and the tradition of student protest in China.<sup>5</sup>

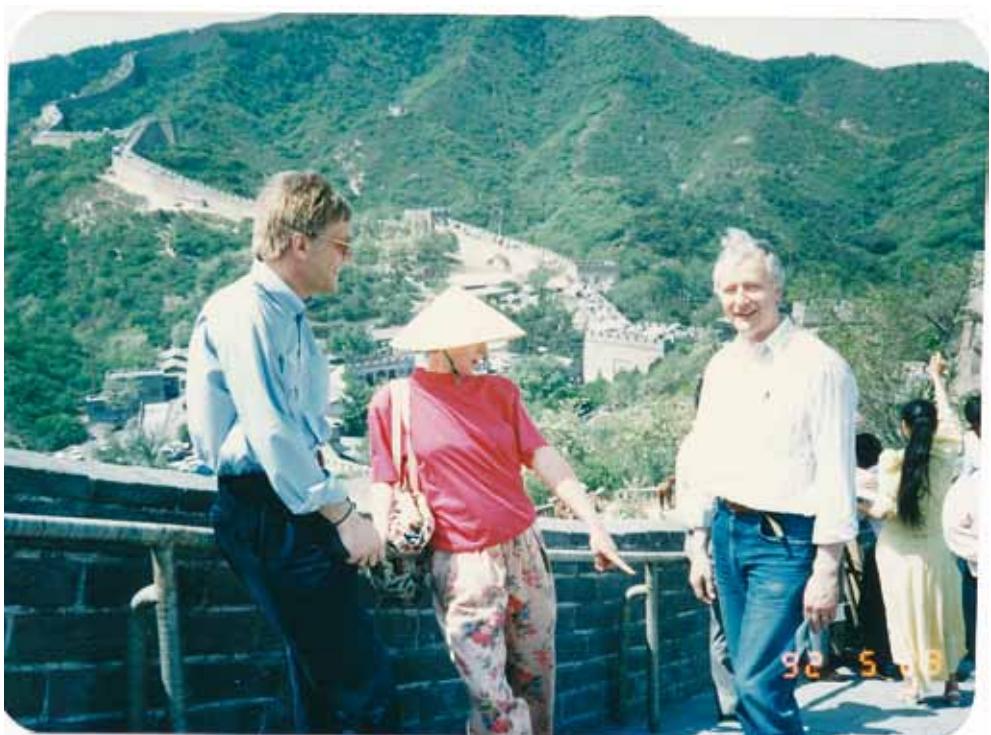
There followed in quick order, memoirs by some of the participants, documentary collections and analytic accounts by a range of academics and journalists all trying to make sense of the movement.<sup>6</sup> Such a plethora of publications, including copies of many original documents both in original Chinese and in English and German translation might lead one to question whether the existence of such an archive still has value.

---

5 Vincent Mentzel, Tony Saich, Fréenk van der Linden e.a., *Hemelse Vrede. De Lente van Peking* (Amsterdam, 1989) and Tony Saich (ed.), *The Chinese People's Movement. Perspectives on Spring 1989* (Armonk NY, 1990).

6 The first two memoirs were Li Lu, *Moving the Mountain: My Life in China from the Cultural Revolution to Tiananmen Square* (Basingstoke and New York, 1990) and Shen Tong, *Almost a Revolution: The Story of a Chinese Student's Journey from Boyhood to Leadership in Tiananmen Square* (Ann Arbor, 1991). Chai Ling, who was named as the General Commander on the Square, contributed her memoir much later in 2011, *A Heart for Freedom: The Remarkable Journey of a Young Dissident, Her Daring Escape, and Her Quest to Free China's Daughters* (Illinois, 2011). The most useful documentary collections in English are Han Minzhu (ed.), *Cries for Democracy: Writings and Speeches from the Chinese Democracy Movement* (Princeton, 1990); Suzanne Ogden (ed.), *China's Search for Democracy: The Student and Mass Movement of 1989* (Armonk NY, 1992); and Michel Oksenberg, Lawrence R. Sullivan and Marc Lambert (eds.), *Beijing Spring 1989: Confrontation and Conflict: the Basic Documents* (Armonk NY, 1990). Two of the more interesting journalistic accounts are: Phillip J. Cunningham, *Tiananmen Moon: Inside the Chinese Student Uprising of 1989* (Lanham MD, 2009) and James Miles, *The Legacy of Tiananmen: China in Disarray* (Ann Arbor, 1997). There is also the remarkable documentary made by the Long Bow Group, *The Gate of Heavenly Peace*, 1995.

This is a fair question but I think there are four strong reasons that justify the existence of the archive. First, having so many original materials kept in one place in a well ordered archive makes it easy for future researchers to conduct their work. Including, we hope, those from China. Second, the holding of original documents or authentic copies is more reliable than what is printed in books. It allows verification of the printed word where there may be selection bias or possibly even the editing of documents to support a particular perspective. Third, as history rolls along research questions and perspectives change. What interested one generation of researchers might not be of interest to subsequent generations and new questions and perspectives might be explored. Having an archive of original materials held in one place and easily accessible means that the needs of future researchers can also be served. Last, and certainly not least, the archive stands as a monument to the heroic but doomed efforts of a young generation of students to open the path to a more democratic and open China. The archive remains in Amsterdam for the day when Chinese researchers and citizens are able to look freely at their own history, review historical documents and make their own judgment on what happened and why.



**Jaap Kloosterman on the Chinese Wall, with Ineke Mertens and Jürgen Rojahn, 1992.**  
**Photograph by the author.**

## IV.4 From Dhaka with Love

### The Nepal Nag Papers and the Sino-Soviet Split\*

**Willem van Schendel**

In 1958 Nepal Nag, a prominent communist in East Pakistan, fell ill. When it turned out that he had tuberculosis, his comrades arranged for him to go to a sanatorium in the Soviet Union.<sup>1</sup> There he learned about Soviet life and he killed time by studying Russian and reading books in English.<sup>2</sup> He returned to Dhaka, the capital of East Pakistan (today: Bangladesh) but the

---

\* I would like to thank Meghna Guhathakurta and Marcel van der Linden for help in finding source material for this chapter, and Kathinka Sinha Kerkhoff for useful comments.

1 Nibedita Nag, “Mone Pore” – unpublished memoirs (Nepal Nag Papers), pp. 103-110; Ronesh Dasgupto, “Biplobi Shathi Nepal Nag”, in Nibedita Nag (ed.), *Nepal Nag – Smriti Charona* (Kolkata, 1996), pp. 20-29, 28. The Communist Party was banned in Pakistan and Nepal Nag was living an underground life, so travelling on a Pakistani passport was out of the question; friends in Delhi approached Prime Minister Jawaharlal Nehru who helped him, his wife and their two children get Indian passports. Nibedita Nag, “Amader Jibon”, in Nibedita Nag (ed.), *Nepal Nag* (Kolkata, 1996), p. 116.

2 Letter from Nepal Nag in Vasilevskoe to his wife Nibedita Nag, 15 February 1959 (Nepal Nag Papers, International Institute of Social History, Amsterdam). He also describes life in the sanatorium and the enormous popularity of Hindi film stars such as Raj Kapoor. See also Nibedita Nag, “Amader Jibon”, p. 116.

next year he was back in Moscow – to represent Pakistan at a crucial conference of communist parties in that place.<sup>3</sup> During this conference he kept a diary and he sent letters home to his wife (See photo on this page).<sup>4</sup> These documents are of historical interest for three reasons. They throw light on this conference, on the development of communist thinking in East Pakistan, and on the antecedents of the collapse of Pakistan.

### The Moscow Conference

The Moscow Conference of Representatives of Communist and Workers Parties in November 1960 has been described as “probably the most important gathering of its kind in the entire history of Communism”.<sup>5</sup> It was a rare gathering of stellar lights on the communist firmament. Parties from 81 countries – as varied as China, Sudan, Brazil, Romania, Mexico, and Canada – had sent delegations.<sup>6</sup> Their most vocal leaders addressed the meeting: Ho Chi Minh (Vietnam), Enver Hoxha (Albania), Maurice Thorez (France), Dolores Ibárruri (Spain), and Deng Xiaoping (China).<sup>7</sup>



Nepal and Nibedita Nag with their children in 1960. IISH BG B27/440.

<sup>3</sup> Moni Singh, *Jibon-Shongram* (Dhaka, 1983-1992), 2 vols., II, p. 67; Nibedita Nag, “Amader Jibon”, pp. 118-119.

<sup>4</sup> She donated these to the International Institute of Social History (IISH), Amsterdam, in 2000 and 2001. Nepal Nag was born in 1909 and died in 1978.

<sup>5</sup> Donald S. Zagoria, *The Sino-Soviet Conflict, 1956-1961* (Princeton NJ, 1962), p. 343.

<sup>6</sup> According to one source, Africa sent 4 delegations, the Americas 24, Asia 20, Europe 28 and Oceania 2. Three delegations were not identified. *Documenten van de conferentie van vertegenwoordigers der communistische en arbeiderspartijen uit 81 landen bijeen te Moskou, november 1960* (Amsterdam, 1960), p. 4. MacFarquhar states that the world communist movement consisted of 87 parties at the time. Roderick MacFarquhar, *The Origins of the Cultural Revolution*, Vol. 2, *The Great Leap Forward, 1958-1960* (Oxford, 1983), p. 285.

<sup>7</sup> Nepal Nag's Moscow Diary (Nepal Nag Papers); William E. Griffith, “The November 1960 Moscow Meeting: A Preliminary Reconstruction”, *The China Quarterly*, 11 (1962), pp. 38-57.

By 1960 relations amongst communist parties worldwide were deteriorating as a result of increasing tension between the Soviet Union and the People's Republic of China. This tension, expressed in ideological terms, had its roots in rivalry over the leadership of world communism.<sup>8</sup> The first cracks of the Sino-Soviet split had become visible to all in 1957, and the 1960 conference was an attempt to re-establish unity under "democratic centralist" Soviet leadership. This failed, as the meeting turned into an open confrontation; parties from all over the world were forced to take sides, and several challenged Soviet authority to lay down universal communist policy.<sup>9</sup> Soon afterwards the split became public. In the ensuing Cold War in the Communist World, the Chinese referred to the Soviets as revisionists and social imperialists, while the Soviets spoke of the Chinese as left-wing adventurists and splittists.<sup>10</sup> Communist parties all over the world chose to follow either Moscow or Beijing, or they broke into pro-Soviet and pro-China factions.<sup>11</sup>

The Moscow conference was a turning point, and it has received much scholarly attention. It would seem, however, that historians of world communism have based themselves on a set of specific sources that may have restricted their understanding of the impact of the conference. Their accounts rely heavily on Russian and Chinese sources, augmented by material from France, Belgium, Poland, Italy, Great Britain, and Germany.<sup>12</sup> As a result, the focus is on the leitmotif of the conference, the Sino-Soviet conflict, and on European and Chinese views of it. Nepal Nag's diary provides an indication that delegates from dozens of other countries at the conference may have produced source material that can nuance and modify these views (see some delegates on the photo next page). He made notes of the speeches of many delegations that do not figure in published analyses. Among the more extensive notes are those on Iraq, Guatemala, South Africa, Indonesia, New Zealand, and Morocco but we read about the views from Guadeloupe, Cyprus, and San Marino as well. These voices may not have carried much weight in the power struggle at the top of the communist food chain but they do provide insights in a range of different

---

8 The main ideological disagreements were over the evaluation of the role of Joseph Stalin, peaceful coexistence, the peaceful transition to socialism, and war and imperialism.

9 Zagoria, *The Sino-Soviet Conflict*, pp. 343-369; MacFarquhar, *The Origins of the Cultural Revolution*, pp. 255-292.

10 Lorenz M. Lüthi, *The Sino-Soviet Split: Cold War in the Communist World* (Princeton NJ and Oxford, 2008), see especially pp. 157-193.

11 For views on the 1960 conference from East Pakistan/Bangladesh, see Khoka Ray, *Shongramer Tin Doshok* (Dhaka, Bortoman Shomoy, n.d.), p. 129; Badruddin Umar, *The Emergence of Bangladesh* (Oxford, 2004-2006), 2 vols., II, pp. 74-84.

12 For example, Zagoria, *The Sino-Soviet Conflict*; Griffith, "The November 1960 Moscow Meeting"; MacFarquhar, *The Origins of the Cultural Revolution*; and Lüthi, *The Sino-Soviet Split*.



**Nepal Nag (second from right) with other delegates at the Moscow Conference, 1960.**  
ISH BG A57/875.

perspectives on it. Nepal Nag's observations show that collecting and using such material may enrich historical accounts of the dynamics of world communism at the time.

### **Communist Thought in East Pakistan**

The 1960 Conference reverberated in the subsequent histories of communist movements around the world. Its effects differed considerably, depending on local circumstances. The information that Nepal Nag brought back to his party meshed with thoughts and discussions among his comrades in East Pakistan. Their interpretation of the split within the global communist community was predicated on their party's history.

The history of communism in East Pakistan had an unusual beginning. During the colonial period communist activists had been at the forefront of numerous social movements in this region. East Pakistan was then eastern Bengal and part of British India; naturally, communists there had operated under the umbrella of the Communist Party of India and its various front organizations. Decolonization in 1947 led to the break-up of British India and the creation of the new states of Pakistan (consisting of

two distant wings) and India. The Communist Party of India was one of many organizations that were now in a quandary: should it also split in two: a Pakistani and an Indian party? It decided to remain united, but soon it was clear that animosity between the newly independent states made this difficult. In 1948 a conference was held in Calcutta (now: Kolkata) in India to decide how to proceed. Out of a total of some 900 delegates, 130 came from Pakistan. A “Pakistan Committee” was formed within the Communist Party of India to coordinate activities in Pakistan (today, this is usually regarded as the beginning of the Pakistan Communist Party). The vast majority of Pakistani communists lived in East Pakistan, and at the Kolkata conference Pakistan’s two wings were very unequally represented. There were 125 delegates from (nearby) East Pakistan and only 5 from West Pakistan (today: Pakistan). Nepal Nag was one of the leaders from East Pakistan.<sup>13</sup>

After the Kolkata conference, the members of the Pakistan Committee could never meet, so the East Pakistan group went ahead and formed the East Pakistan Communist Party later in 1948.<sup>14</sup> Nepal Nag was a central figure, and he soon became vice-president of the newly founded East Pakistan Trade Union Federation as well.<sup>15</sup> A period of frequent reorganization of trade union federations followed, “but there was little proper trade union work” going on.<sup>16</sup> Party membership dwindled.<sup>17</sup> Even so, Nepal Nag emerged as “the most influential communist leader among the working class”, and took part in organizing several strikes.<sup>18</sup> Soon the Pakistan government cracked down on the communists and most leaders were jailed. Nepal Nag escaped imprisonment, went underground and became the party secretary and main organizer.<sup>19</sup> Despite the fact that the

<sup>13</sup> Among the others were Moni Singh and Khoka Ray, whose memoirs this chapter refers to. See Singh, *Jibon-Shongram*, I, p. 89; Umar, *The Emergence of Bangladesh*, I, p. 42.

<sup>14</sup> Up to 1957 there were no contacts between the communist parties of East and West Pakistan and it was not until 1967 that a coordinating committee was formed to exchange experiences. Yet, formally, a Pakistan Communist Party had been created at the 1948 Kolkata conference; the East Pakistan Communist Party waited until 1968 to declare itself a completely separate organisation. Umar, *The Emergence of Bangladesh*, I, pp. 46-50 and II, pp. 130-131.

<sup>15</sup> Umar, *The Emergence of Bangladesh*, I, p. 52.

<sup>16</sup> *Ibidem*, I, p. 54.

<sup>17</sup> Shotoyendronath (Gokul) Chokroborti, “Amader Nepalda”, in Nibedita Nag, *Nepal Nag*, pp. 37-47, 45.

<sup>18</sup> Umar, *The Emergence of Bangladesh*, I, p. 67.

<sup>19</sup> By this time, in order not to stand out in Muslim-majority East Pakistan, he had shed his Hindu dress and customs, looked and behaved like a Muslim, and called himself “Rohman Saheb.” His wife Nibedita adopted the name “Rizia Begum”. Nibedita Nag, “Mone Pore,” p. 83. In these unpublished memoirs she gives detailed descriptions of the everyday realities of life in the underground with two young children. See also Chokroborti, “Amader Nepalda”, p. 45; Kolpotoru Sengupto, “Nepal Nagke Kemon Dekhechi”, in: Nibedita Nag, *Nepal Nag*, p. 67; Nibedita Nag, “Amader Jibon”, p. 101.

East Pakistan Communist Party was banned, its leaders tried to keep in touch with the outside world: “Even though we were under a suppressive, reactionary government, we, leaders of the underground East Pakistan Communist Party, constantly stayed informed about the decisions of the international communist movement and we were keen to learn from them. The party was always loyal to proletarian internationalism”.<sup>20</sup>

But ill feeling about “proletarian internationalism” was soon felt within the East Pakistan Communist Party. Eleven out of thirteen leaders followed the Moscow line, and Nepal Nag was among them.<sup>21</sup> The schism between Beijing and Moscow gradually tore the East Pakistan party apart, and, despite strenuous attempts to maintain unity, it split in two in 1966.<sup>22</sup> The resulting pro-Moscow and pro-Beijing parties were sharply divided over policy matters, both locally and internationally; over time they would give birth to numerous successor parties. Read in this light, the Nepal Nag papers are of historical interest because they mark a moment of suspense at the beginning of the splintering of communist thought and organization in East Pakistan.

## The Collapse of Pakistan

The ideological quarrel among East Pakistan’s communists led to organizational fragmentation but, remarkably, not to political marginalization. In the late 1960s the role of various Marxist-inspired parties actually increased amidst general disillusionment about the Pakistan government.<sup>23</sup> Now the East Pakistan Communist Party was the most vocal pro-Moscow group and the National Awami Party the largest pro-Beijing group.<sup>24</sup> Their policy decisions – notably to boycott the first national assembly elections in 1970 – had a major influence on the events that led to the collapse of Pakistan.

As we have seen, the Sino-Soviet rift became complete in 1966, halfway through the Cold War. For the next 20 years it reverberated not only in local arenas such as East Pakistan, but also, crucially, in international relations. The two levels were closely connected, and this became evident when the movement for more regional autonomy in East Pakistan led to a political

<sup>20</sup> Ray, *Shongramer Tin Doshok*, p. 129.

<sup>21</sup> Two members of the Central Committee demurred: Mohammad Toaha and Shukhendu Dastidar. Another leader, Abdul Huq, joined them. According to Umar, both factions prepared position papers for the 1960 conference and Nag first went to Beijing and then to Moscow to present them. Other sources omit the Beijing trip. Umar, *The Emergence of Bangladesh*, II, pp. 81-82.

<sup>22</sup> Singh, *Jibon-Shongram*, II, pp. 86-89; Umar, *The Emergence of Bangladesh*, II, pp. 124-133.

<sup>23</sup> For a brief introduction, see Willem van Schendel, *A History of Bangladesh* (Cambridge, 2009), pp. 120-130.

<sup>24</sup> The National Awami Party (NAP, led by Maulana Bhashani) should not be confused with the non-Marxist Awami League (led by Sheikh Mujibur Rahman), which would rule the country after the Bangladesh Liberation War.

confrontation with Pakistan's military government. When this government decided to quell the movement, it ignited a war that would result in the creation of Bangladesh by late 1971. This defeat was deeply humiliating for the Pakistan leaders who were forced to retreat to West Pakistan, the wing that would henceforth continue as Pakistan. But what made their humiliation infinitely more mortifying was that final defeat was largely at the hands of India. This country declared war after Pakistan had attacked Indian installations in frustration over India's support for East Pakistan/Bangladesh freedom fighters.

In the South Asian political arena of the 1960s and 1970s, the Sino-Soviet split was vitally important. In this region the Cold War was not merely a stand-off between the capitalist bloc and the communist bloc, but also an intense rivalry between the Soviet Union and China, rooted in the enmity that had first become public after the Moscow conference of 1960. During the Bangladesh Liberation War these rivalries led to surprising alliances.<sup>25</sup> The superpowers lined up as follows: the United States and China supported Pakistan, while India and the Soviet Union supported the rebels.<sup>26</sup> It was US/Chinese backing that emboldened Pakistan to attack India in the expectation that the US Navy would come to the rescue and that the Chinese would amass troops at their border with India so as to force Indian troops away from East Pakistan.<sup>27</sup> None of this happened, and East Pakistan broke away to become Bangladesh. For obvious reasons the new Bangladeshi state elite deeply resented China's role during the war. It makes sense to remember, however, that it was China's defiance of Soviet hegemony a decade earlier that had opened a window of opportunity. The Sino-Soviet split reshuffled the international power equation, allowing Bangladesh to emerge. The information that Nepal Nag had brought back to Dhaka from Moscow in 1960 foreshadowed a transformation in global power relations that zeroed in on Dhaka in 1971.

---

25 Van Schendel, *A History of Bangladesh*, pp. 161-171.

26 The alliance between India and the Soviet Union was based on their close relationship since India's independence. By contrast, the alliance between Pakistan, China and the United States was of very recent origin. The Bangladesh war occurred just as the US and China were suddenly drawing closer by means of a series of initiatives known as the 'ping-pong diplomacy'. Pakistan was an essential go-between in this endeavour because it was one of very few states with good relations with both these countries. The movement for self-determination in East Pakistan fell victim to superpower realpolitik: support for it could not be permitted to upset this larger scenario, which is why both the US and China backed Pakistan during the war.

27 For example, A.A.K. Niazi, *The Betrayal of East Pakistan* (Dhaka, 1999), p. 180.

### The View from Dhaka

The significance of the Nepal Nag papers is that they provide unusual insights into the dynamics of world communism in the 1960s and 1970s. The view from Dhaka allows us to link different scales of historical change, from the global to the regional to the local. The interaction among these scales in the political arena of East Pakistan – Nepal Nag's home turf – shows the necessity of considering local and global change together. It may be true that when the Sino-Soviet elephants fought, the grass got trampled; but there was more to it than the two elephants that have so fascinated historians. Studying the fight from the perspective of the grass reveals how the crisis in world communism played out in many local arenas around the world.

# IV.5 The Role of Archives and Archivists in the Contemporary Age in Ensuring the Transmission of Collective Memory

**Stefano Bellucci**

## **Defining Archives**

Archives are generally understood as institutional settings characterized by two principal features: first, they are repositories where documents are preserved, transmitted, and organized; second, they are spaces for the constructing, preserving, transmitting, and organizing knowledge. Archives are a conduit to the past, allowing researchers to prove historical facts or even to claim certain rights.

The job of an archivist requires both specific knowledge and a large degree of practical skill. A flexible intellectual approach is intrinsic to the work. An archivist needs to master and interact with multifaceted and multidisciplinary knowledge. At the same time, archivists need to consider changes in society, politics, culture, and technology. Such developments may, in fact, have a cumulative effect on an archive collection, as well as on its organization, formation, preservation, and utilization, and may affect the direction originally envisaged at its inception. The world changes, as does the style of writing history, together with the topics and focus of historical research, as well as the public that accesses archives.

To enhance understanding about potential developments in our perceptions of how archives should be defined, and the ways they continue to impact con-

temporary society, a congress was convened in Florence in February 2007, entitled *Is the Mobile Phone an Archive?* Archivists, IT experts, historians, and philosophers participated. They concluded that mobile phones were indisputably far more than oral communication devices. Their widespread use as a typing interface for writing and as a camera for taking photographs and videos clearly confirms the veracity of that conclusion. Mobile phones have thus become a “repository” for images, sounds, and texts. Conceivably, these representations (or annotations of life<sup>1</sup>) may one day substitute their equivalent paper-based documents, such as, for example, paper prints of photographs.

Given the existing definitions of “archive”, asserting that a mobile phone is an archive may seem controversial. Lexical definitions of archives in dictionaries and specialized publications do not reflect such a broad scope. Meanings and usages of words change over time, however, and a more expansive definition of archives, encompassing technological developments that do not transform the core purpose of an archive, may surface in future dictionaries. At the end of the twentieth century, Aleida Assmann wrote: “the digital age will probably give rise to new forms of archival activity and will archive the very notion of archive”.<sup>2</sup> Googling the term “archive” will retrieve thousands of definitions and utilizations of the term: from title of reviews to online papers; from individual blogs to company websites that offer online cataloguing services; from data repositories on biographies to collections of sports items, news, music, texts, poems, etc. These varied uses of the word “archive” coexist with the definitions used by specialists. Accurately defining what an archive is therefore involves some degree of approximation.

In this paper, the following definitions of “archive” have been applied.

1. Materials created or received by a person, family, or organization, public or private, in the conduct of their affairs and preserved because of the enduring value contained in the information they contain or as evidence of the functions and responsibilities of their creator, especially those materials maintained using the principles of provenance, original order, and collective control; permanent records.
2. The division within an organization responsible for maintaining the organization’s records of enduring value.
3. An organization that collects the records of individuals, families, or other organizations; a collecting archive.
4. The professional discipline of administering such collections and organizations.
5. The building (or portion thereof) housing archival collections.
6. A published collection of scholarly papers, especially as a periodical.<sup>3</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> See: M. Ferraris, *Dove sei? Ontologia del telefonino* (Milan, 2005).

<sup>2</sup> A. Assmann, *Erinnerungsräume. Formen und Wandlungen des kulturellen Gedächtnisses*, (Munich, 1999), p. 23.

<sup>3</sup> Cf. *Glossary of Archival and Records Terminology*, The Society of American Archivists:

Other specialized definitions of “archive” are available, for example, that of the International Council of Archives,<sup>4</sup> but they more or less reflected the generally accepted scope of the term. The old, classical definition in the entry by François Vincent Toussaint in the *Encyclopédie* in 1751 reads as follows: “Denotes old deeds or charters stating the rights, claims, privileges and prerogatives of a household, city, or kingdom. May also refer to the place where these deeds or charters are kept.”<sup>5</sup>

Comparing the definition used in this paper with the one that prevailed in the 1700s reveals in what measure the conception of archives has expanded over the past few centuries. The *Encyclopédie* of course mentions only paper archives and specifically addresses documents – concerning the rights, claims, privileges, and prerogatives – that vouchsafe an ancient lineage connected to noble households, cities, and kingdoms. The definition in this article, on the other hand, provides for paper-based documents as well as a wide-range of different data formats, such as photographs, audio-visual records, digital files, etc. The term “collection” appears in this definition of an archive as well. Collections are contained within an archive and may be classified thematically or chronologically, from oldest to most recent. In addition, in all modern archives and archive collections the items are potentially or theoretically equal in importance in both quantitative and qualitative respects. Still, every collector selects what to preserve, depending on his or her collection profile.

While broadening the scope of the term “archive” seems inevitable for many reasons in the digital age and is indeed necessary to ensure that an archivist’s mission remains relevant, some have cautioned about the risks inherent in accepting an overly broad interpretation that might dilute or even strip the term of its meaning. As noted by Pierre Nora, over the past two or three decades, the term “archive” has undergone “a widening in scope, the limits of which have become lost in incertitude; this has allowed for insidious doubt to slip in and has caused some turbulence around archive activities, the archivist profession, and the way in which be practised”.<sup>6</sup>

---

<sup>4</sup> <http://www2.archivists.org/glossary/terms/a/archives>; last accessed 27 July 2013.

<sup>5</sup> See for example: P. Walne and K.G. Saur (eds), *Dictionary of the Archival Terminology. English and French with Equivalents in Dutch, German, Italian, Russian and Spanish* (International Council on Archives, Munich-New York-Paris, 1988), p. 22.

<sup>6</sup> “ARCHIVES, s. f. (*Hist. mod.*) “se dit d’anciens titres ou chartres qui contiennent les droits, prétensions, priviléges & prérogatives d’une maison, d’une ville, d’un royaume. Il se dit aussi du lieu où l’on garde ces titres ou chartres. Ce mot vient du Latin, *arca*, coffre, ou du Grec ἀρχεῖον, dont Suidas se sert pour signifier la même chose: on trouve dans quelques auteurs Latins *archarium*. On dit les *archives* d’un collège, d’un monastère. Les *archives* des Romains étaient conservées dans le temple de Saturne, & celles de France le sont dans la chambre des comptes. Dans le Code on trouve qu’*archivum publicum vel armarium* étoit le lieu *ubi acta & libri exponebantur*. Cod. de fid. instrum. auth. ad hoc xxx. quest. j. (H)”. See: D. Diderot and J. le Rond d’Alambert (eds), *Encyclopédie ou Dictionnaire raisonné des sciences, des arts et des métiers, etc.* (Paris, 1751), Vol. 1, p. 619.

<sup>6</sup> Cfr. P. Nora, “Missions et enjeux des archives dans les sociétés contemporaines”, in

Also of interest is that the definition of “archive” is associated with the idea of a societal “memory”. Although these terms are closely connected, labelling them as synonyms would be misleading. As noted by Krzysztof Pomian, archives are not in themselves memory: rather, they are a repository containing a “virtual” or indirect memory. This means that they have to be read, understood, contextualized, de-codified, interpreted, etc. in order to acquire a meaning equivalent to direct memory.<sup>7</sup>

### Disproving the Stereotype?

Archives have traditionally been concealed from full public view. In the twentieth century, in Europe, a new trend got under way, in which archives became more visible and accessible to the “outside” world. Nonetheless, paper-based collections inevitably need to be handled with care, as printed materials deteriorate over time. Striking the right balance between access and conservation requires careful judgment. Some argue that overemphasizing conservation, combined with increasing use of sophisticated technological systems, might once again render archives inaccessible, with the undesired consequence of their disappearing from public view again. For this reason, Michel de Certeau has observed that historiography attributes “to the present the privilege of resuming the past as knowledge”, and thus becomes “a deadly exercise, and a struggle against death”.<sup>8</sup> This otherworldly, almost poetic description of historiography as a lethal archival art resonates with the treatment of archives in literature. Kafka and Saramago, for example, depict archives as obscure labyrinths of darkness, where life mixes with death, and truth mixes with bureaucracy. Cinema has also conveyed similarly suggestive images of archives.<sup>9</sup> Archives sing of the past; withdrawn from what is directly visible, they inspire distance, silence, mystery, and darkness.

In Italian academic circles, a researcher who spends a lot of time inside an archive is often described as an “archive rat”. Dutch also has the equivalent term: “archiefrat”. Archives can be seen as “cold and spectral prisons [...] they are inaccessible and mysterious repositories, dusty and sickly, which [compel] [...] historians to physical sacrifice”.<sup>10</sup> Those who frequent archives express a variety of different emotions, describing archives as places where people’s histories may be disentangled; where difficult events may be deciphered; where a researcher may reconstruct historical courses of events;

---

Comma, 2/3, 2003, p. 47.

7 See the book: K. Pomian, *Collectors and Curiosities* (Cambridge, 1991).

8 Cfr. M. de Certeau, *L’écriture de l’histoire* (Paris, 1975), p. 6.

9 See: S. Vitali, “Memorie, genealogie, identità”, in M. Giuva, S. Vitali, I. Rosiello (eds), *Il potere agli archivi* (Milan, 2007).

10 M. Moretti, “Archivi e storia nell’Europa del xix secolo. Un discorso introduttivo”, in I. Cotta, R. Manno Tolu, *Archivi e storia nell’Europa del xix secolo. Alle radici dell’identità culturale europea* (Rome, 2006), Vol. I, p. 9.

where the past is revived. Archives are therefore repositories of memory that interest historians, social scientists, novelists, and everyday citizens.

Digital archives, with their immediate and “non-material” nature, also inspire emotions associated with an ethereal or fantastic imagination. For example, web archives allow the public immediate access to music, images, documents, etc. from the past, thereby giving the impression that people can relive a virtual history from the comfort of their own homes. While easily-available material abounds, a lot of this digital material vanishes into oblivion. Hackers and viruses may also attack and permanently destroy a digital document. The “non-material” state of digital documentation therefore does not entirely safeguard it from the conservation and protection problems that affect paper-based archives. The fear of the digital traces of a person, an institution, or a social organization being lost forever is depicted in the motion picture directed by Irwin Winkler *The Net*, released in 1995. The protagonist is a hacker hunter, who faces a group of people that manages to delete all traces of her life on the internet. She therefore stops existing online, and her life becomes a Kafkaesque nightmare of lost identity.

An archive (whether paper or digital), however, is not only a world that stimulates the imagination of users and the public at large. As Jacques Derrida has explained, it is a “problematic core” that also encourages psychoanalytical reflections and interpretations.<sup>11</sup> Instead of indulging in fear and fantasy, the archive user must overcome his or her instincts and be enthralled by the archive itself. As stated by Annette Wieviorka, one must not treat an archive and its collections and documents as “relics of the past”. Otherwise, “he who interacts with it may find himself under the illusion that he can solve the mystery of the ‘real presence’ of a past that is no more. [celui qui la touche peut avoir l’illusion d’accéder au mystère de la ‘presence réelle’ d’un passé qui n’est plus]”.<sup>12</sup> An archive does not possess *the truth* but is a place where *many truths* can be found. A French historian wrote: “the reality of the archive becomes not only a trace, but also an organization of people in reality, and the archive always has an infinite number of relationships with reality”.<sup>13</sup> Archives share this character with libraries. Archives and libraries share the privilege of conserving *Toute la mémoire du monde*. This was the title of Alain Resnais’ documentary on the National Library in Paris released in 1956; and *Memory of the World* is UNESCO’s ambitious programme to protect world heritage, including digital heritage.

The International Institute of Social History (IISH) has been collecting material on social history and the labour movement since 1935. The Sub-Saharan Africa Desk, established in 2011, is performing several “archival projects” in Ethiopia, Eritrea, Kenya, Sudan, Senegal, Zambia etc. The Desk is dedicated mainly to historical research on labour and social movements in Africa.

<sup>11</sup> See: J. Derrida, *Mal d’archives, une impression freudienne* (Paris, 1996).

<sup>12</sup> Cf. A. Wieviorka, “Entre transparence et oubli”, *Le débat*, 115, 2011, p. 141.

<sup>13</sup> A. Farge, *Le goût de l’archive* (Paris, 1989), p. 31.

Collecting on these subjects and these countries refutes the stereotype of archives as obscure places, for the simple reason that the digitalization project illuminates their contents and significance. Thanks to the work of the IISH and similar entities, material from these at times inaccessible archives is easy to retrieve online and thus encourages access by the younger generation. Historians can extract important data from these archives, such as numbers and data relevant to underpinning their research on labour and economic history. In Senegal, for example, the Africa Desk has two projects digitalizing the archives pertaining to the railway workers. This will give historians easy access to information on employment types, ages, and numbers of railway workers, duration of employment in structuring railway works, etc. Such information and data are not yet available online. This digitalization process is therefore essential, as otherwise these archives risk being relegated to dark, spectral places with no “oxygen of diffusion”.

### The Memory of Digital Data

Digital data have no intrinsic memory. Based on this hypothesis, the International Institute of Social History in Amsterdam has considered ways to keep and ensure access to digital data – or digital memory – for both researchers today and future generations. Digital memory is fragile. More than paper documents, digital data can be at risk of transmutation from “archive” to “amnesia”.<sup>14</sup>

Clearly, not all digitally-generated information is worth conserving. The selection process is therefore key, as it is with more historically traditional archives as well. Selection has always played an important part in political or cultural projects concerning the transmission of historical memory. But while with paper-based documents, the choice – conservation vs. obliteration – of which ones to preserve takes place at a later phase in the production, with digitally-born material this is not possible. Specialized literature on the subject has clarified the characteristics of the digital environment. To guarantee long-term preservation of digital files, as well as their access, readability, and intelligibility, the transmission needs to be projected from the moment the actual document is created. Furthermore, the course of the digital document needs to be followed. As observed by Stefano Vitali, the life of a digitally-born document is not static but in fact evolves continuously.<sup>15</sup> Raising funds for the preservation of digitally-born material – which can be far more costly than archiving paper-based material – is the real test for the future success of archives.

---

<sup>14</sup> See: S. Vitali, “Una memoria fragile: il web e la sua conservazione,” in D. Ragazzini (ed.), *La storiografia digitale. Le fonti dello storico nell'era del computer* (Milan, 2004), pp. 208-223.

<sup>15</sup> S. Vitali, *Passato digitale. Le fonti dello storico nell'era del computer* (Milan, 2004), p. 143.

With regard to digital documentation, the verb “to preserve” and the noun “preservation” are used differently than when applicable to paper-based documents. With paper documents, when the “material” is preserved – often in the sense that its physical quality is assured – its content is safeguarded as well, i.e. content is intrinsic to its material conservation. This does not hold true for digitally-born material. Lacking a physical state, a digital archive is therefore not the “material object” that needs to be preserved but rather the capacity to reproduce that specific piece of digital material.

Digital material is moreover generally characterized by its expansion, multiplication, redundancy, fragmentation, etc. In archival studies, this is called “noise”. What is necessary is a more “active” preservation process as opposed to the more “passive” one typical of paper-based material. Because of the rapid obsolescence of hardware and software, data need to be migrated from one support system to another and at the same time to be transformed into new memorization formats, while preserving the metadata concerning the provenance, transformation, and context within which the data are migrated. Such metadata allow the digitally-born material to retain its integrity and above all its authenticity. Some experts claim that originality and authenticity do not apply in the digital environment, because the digital environment is by definition “fluid”. For this reason we find only copies (albeit authenticated ones) rather than original documents. This is a subject of debate among the international community of archivists and may result in a totally new approach to archiving methodology and new doctrinal assumptions that will inform how digital aspects impact archive collection. This may lead archivists to learn a new language acquire new know-how, in their quest to remain pivotal in the fascinating debate concerning the documentary memory of our times.

The question of “who” should deal with digital memory to be transmitted to posterity, and “where” this memory ought to be kept figures in this debate. Paper-based archives need physical space, with suitable climate conditions and proper shelving; digital archives, by their very nature, do not. However, digital archives need specific high-tech machinery to function properly.

There are now various hypotheses about the storage of digital archives. Many questions remain open: which institutional or non-institutional setting is better suited for long-term preservation of digitally-born archives? State institutions or private ones? Should this material be preserved alongside pre-existing paper-based archives? Should new structures be created? Should a new structure be made available for producers of digital material? This idea is called Archive Service Centres,<sup>16</sup> which could be created by any institution wishing to become a “focus point” that preserves and makes available its own documentation or documentation from elsewhere. This

---

<sup>16</sup> For a definition of ASC, see: <http://www.library.pitt.edu/libraries/archives/archives.html>; accessed 29 July 2013.

debate is ongoing and will remain so for the foreseeable future, in part because a solution adapts to technological advances over time, and in part because of a general lack of international financial resources.

## **Conclusions**

Over the past few decades, at least in Europe, states, in all their various manifestations, have significantly cut back on the support that they used to give archives to ensure the transmission of memory. It is all the more critical that archivists – those who have safeguarded our historical patrimony from time immemorial – refute all stereotypical assumptions that they have become anachronisms in society. Only by remaining abreast of the developments in the digital revolution will archivists remain preeminent in preserving archives and continue to provide guidance in setting archive “policy”. Contemporary historians should see themselves as allies in this mission and not as extraneous to it. The real cooperation between archivists and historians at the IISH, for example, has manifested in the far-reaching and world-renowned paper and digital archive collection at the Institute. Enforcing any separation between historians and archivists would be detrimental to their overall objectives.

Archivists should be closely involved in the selection and transmission of online and digital archives. In contemporary times, historically interesting material may be obtained from high-level and low-level digital sources. Personal blogs, for example, arguably reveal as much about contemporary society’s realities as do speeches by politicians. In this brave new world a specialized force of archive collectors should be formed to act as a filter or conduit for the mass of digital material available. They are the best-placed professionals to discern which criteria should be applied, envision the overall picture, and adapt to accommodate the proliferation of modern digital “applications.” In short, archives and archivists in the contemporary age must remain fundamental in ensuring the transmission of memory.

# IV.6 Gunnar Mendoza

## A Life to Share

**Rossana Barragán Romano**

*“I just consider myself a worker, who does his best at the job that life and vocation have assigned to me”. (Gunnar Mendoza, 1985)<sup>1</sup>*

Between 1952 and 1962, Gunnar Mendoza Loza (1914-1994) organized and systematized two of the most important archival collections in Bolivia, entitled “Mine Workers” and “Mine Resources.” The research was made easier by the search of names, places, topics and years for these collections. A comprehensive new system of cross-references, for an important period spanning almost 300 years (from 1542 to 1825), became available in the National Archive of Bolivia before the computer age.

---

<sup>1</sup> Free and short translation of: “Yo no me creo otra cosa que un trabajador que trata de hacer tan concienzudamente como puede la obra que la vida y la vocación le han impuesto... y no hago ninguna diferencia entre el trabajador manual y el de la cultura...” (Gunnar Mendoza, 1985, “El Diablo sabes más por Diablo que por viejo”, in *Obras Completas*, Vol. v, p. 24). Our main source for this article is the eight-volume work of Gunnar Mendoza Loza, *Obras Completas*, published in Sucre, 2005-2006 by the Fundación Cultural del Banco Central de Bolivia and the Archivo and Biblioteca Nacionales de Bolivia. Thanks are due to Judith Terán, from the National Archive in Sucre for the photographs of Gunnar Mendoza’s card catalogue and to Alfredo Ballerstaedt of the Archivo and Biblioteca Nacionales de Bolivia.



**Photograph left:** The card system of Gunnar Mendoza. **Photograph right:** The records on Mine Workers and Mines Resources of Gunnar Mendoza. Photographs taken in the National Archive of Bolivia by Jesús Mendoza, Sucre, August 2012.

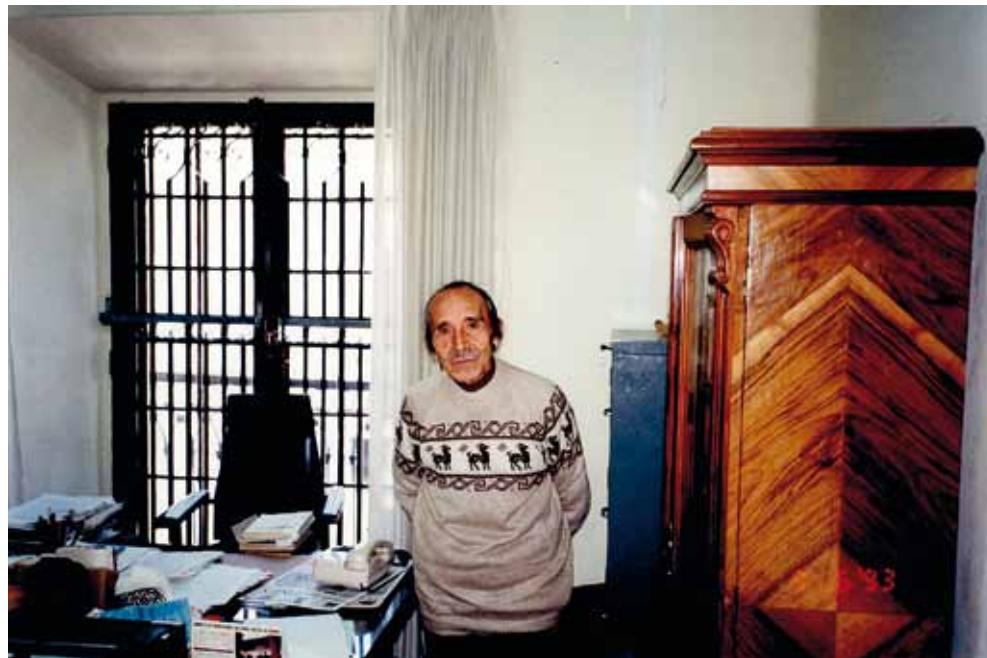
The archival work consisted of a basic card catalogue,<sup>2</sup> comprising a set of four long boxes and arranged chronologically. Another set of card catalogue boxes was alphabetized by topic, geographic location, and finally by name. In all these cards, only some contained the complete description to avoid redundancy of information. Over 3,000 detailed entries were made available to the researchers thanks to the multiple access points established for every document.<sup>3</sup>

Several extraordinary facts merit mention. The first concerns the creation of those collections: highlighting the “workers” and their history of work, working conditions, processes, and daily life was highly exceptional at that period and for a National Archive. Gunnar Mendoza stated that the workers were Indians and as such were the main actors in the social history of the mines in the Andean world.<sup>4</sup> Second, the cross-referencing system that is now widespread and easy to manage thanks to computers was far from ob-

2 Basic description cards measured between 15 and 20 cm and contained the following information: 1. Date, 2. Place, 3. Provenance and Form, 4. Title or Content, 5. Number of pages, 6. Place in the Archives, 7. Number and Code.

3 Mendoza, “Prefacio” a la “Guía de Fuentes Virreinales en Hispanoamérica. Guía de fuentes inéditas en el Archivo Nacional de Bolivia para el estudio de la administración virreinal en el Distrito de la Audiencia de Charcas, 1537-1700. Explicaciones sobre las documentaciones comprendidas en la Guía” (1980), in Mendoza, *Obras Completas*, Vol. III, pp. 272-273. He wrote that the indexes, presented in general as some “final accessory” facilitated retrieving and finding key information (*Ibid.* p. 235).

4 “...los indios son obviamente los protagonistas humanos máximos en estos recursos documentales sobre la historia social de la minería andina” (Mendoza, 1986, “Recursos Documentales inéditos en el Archivo Nacional de Bolivia en el área andina del Distrito de la Audiencia de Charcas, 1548-1826”, in Mendoza, *Obras Completas*, Vol. III, p. 287).



Gunnar Mendoza in his office in the old building of the National Archive of Bolivia, 1993.

vious in those times. Third, a small team of people without a formal training for work in archives and libraries implemented this sophisticated professional system. They were trained and led by Gunnar Mendoza. Fourth, the cards were generated on old blank papers recovered from the documents, because insufficient funds were available to purchase new cards.

Gunnar Mendoza is the author of more than 14 volumes of Descriptive Guides of Different Funds and Collections, comprising more than 7,000 pages and providing over 56,452 points of access.<sup>5</sup> He has also edited several historical manuscripts from the sixteenth through the nineteenth century and has written a number of books and essays.<sup>6</sup>

To produce these works, he devoted his life to the National Archive and Library. As a self-taught researcher who set high standards, he understood how crucial making the documents accessible was. He stated that “the archives were not cemeteries of documents but service centres, and that such

<sup>5</sup> Luis Oporto, *Gunnar Mendoza and la construcción de la Archivística Boliviana* (La Paz, 2004), p. 27. Mendoza stated: “A guide of archival documents is in fact a computer... to identify, and find documents” (“Una guía de documentos de archivo es de hecho una computadora” para identificar y localizar documentos). Mendoza, “Prefacio” a la “Guía de fuentes virreinales en Hispanoamérica” (1977), in Mendoza, *Obras Completas*, Vol. III, p. 234.

<sup>6</sup> See Gunnar Mendoza, *Obras completas I-VIII*.

activity is possible when an archive is ordered, described and accessible".<sup>7</sup> Archival descriptions, library tasks, and research converged in his daily life and in training others.

## A Life of Work in a Permanent Economic Crisis

Gunnar Mendoza was largely a self-made man or, more precisely, was trained by his father, Jaime Mendoza, who, like his own son, had an exceptional course of life. He studied medicine and wrote a thesis about tuberculosis. He was employed as a physician at the Patiño Mining Enterprise Consolidated and Incorporated in the tin mines of Uncía and Llallagua in Bolivia.<sup>8</sup> He lived there some years and married a *mestiza* from a lower social class. His experience in the mines with his wife born in these circles was crucial. In 1911 he published the novel *En las tierras del Potosí*. The poet Rubén Darío called him the "Bolivian Gorky", as he was strongly influenced by this Russian writer. As Gorky, Jaime Mendoza was a voice that depicted the bottom strata of society. The novel roughly describes his own life course: a student who went to work at the mines, attracted by the rich ores, but discovered the lives of the poorly paid workers, who often perished through accidents and diseases.<sup>9</sup>

Gunnar Mendoza was born in the Uncía-Potosí mines in 1911. Some years later, his father Jaime Mendoza left the mines, and he continued to work as a doctor. He was later appointed director of the psychiatric hospital and chancellor of the University in Sucre. He wrote several articles about medicine, but the poetry and novels he wrote mattered throughout his life. His son Gunnar Mendoza mentioned in an interview that he was involved in books and the writing process since he was 12 years old, because he was a typist for his father.<sup>10</sup> Initially a law student, he abandoned this programme, because he felt a stronger affinity with humanities. In 1938, at 27, he began to write for the Journal of the University. In 1944 he was appointed director of the Bolivian Archive when this institution was still being formed.

---

7 "Los archivos no deben ser cementerios de documentos sino centros de servicio colectivo...Un archivo es en la medida en que está ordenado y descrito" (1967). Mendoza, "Problemas de ordenación archivística", in Mendoza, *Obras Completas*, Vol. III, p. 9.

8 William Lofstrom, "Gunnar Mendoza: Ensayo Biográfico", in Mendoza, *Obras Completas*, Vol. I. See also, René Arze and Josep Barnadas, "Gunnar, un maestro", in Martha U. de Aguirre et al., *Estudios Bolivianos en homenaje a Gunnar Mendoza L.* (La Paz, 1978); and Oporto, *Gunnar Mendoza*.

9 For a brief biography of Jaime Mendoza see: [http://www.biografiasyvidas.com/biografia/m/mendoza\\_jaime.htm](http://www.biografiasyvidas.com/biografia/m/mendoza_jaime.htm) and <http://www.mcnbiografias.com/app-bio/do/show?key=mendoza-jaime>; last accessed 14 November 2013.

10 Mendoza, "Entre Archivos y Bibliotecas". Correo-Suplemento de los Tiempos, Cochabamba 28 de Noviembre (1985), in Mendoza, *Obras Completas*, Vol. v, p. 373.

Although it was a national institution, the budget and salaries of those working there (no more than 15 at the beginning) were unbelievably low.

Important archival descriptions were initiated the year he was appointed. In 1946 he started describing the collection "Resources for the study of Mines" and in 1949 the collection "Mine Workers."<sup>11</sup> In 1952, the year of the National Revolution, he started another large collection entitled "Land and Indians," another monument for the study of communities, land processes, and land reforms.

His archival and library work was exceptionally vast: he and his team described Bolivian newspapers since 1823, journals and reviews since 1826, sources on numismatics between 1574 and 1814, documents on blacks and slaves, and sources on rebellions and revolts...

In 1954-1955 the American historian Lewis Hanke graduated from Harvard University, visited the Bolivian Archive and established a lifelong bond with Gunnar Mendoza.<sup>12</sup> Hanke was the director of the Hispanic Foundation at the Library of Congress until 1951 and director of the Latin American Institute at Texas University in Austin. He became one of the best-known Latin America specialists in the United States.

In 1954 Gunnar Mendoza edited the first of several primary sources on the history of Potosí, by P.V. Cañete.<sup>13</sup> This important eighteenth-century manuscript was at the New York Public Library. Some years later, in 1958-1959, Gunnar Mendoza went to the United States, where he obtained formal diplomas in archival and library studies. During these years he started extended projects that led him to be recognized among Latin American archivists and in colonial history circles.<sup>14</sup>

---

<sup>11</sup> See Curriculum Vitae in Arze and Barnadas, "Gunnar, un maestro".

<sup>12</sup> For a brief biography of Lewis Hanke see: <http://memory.loc.gov/htas/hanke.html>; last accessed 14 November 2013 and his Obituary, Lewis Ulysses Hanke, *The Hispanic American Historical Review*, 73:4 (Nov. 1993), pp. 663-665.

<sup>13</sup> Pedro Vicente Cañete, "Historia física y política de Potosí". The manuscript was in the New York Public Library (LXIV).

<sup>14</sup> There is not a single book of Mendoza in the Library of the IISH. This can be explained because the focus in the past years was the study of the industrial working class (19th and 20th. centuries). The indigenous workers of the mines in the XVII-XVIII century were then outside of that focus. Other explanation lies in the fact that the flow of books and ideas are in general from the north to the south rather than the other way around. Last but not least there is the question of language and frequently there are spaces that coexist and sometimes did not interact, even in this global world. In the Library of the CEDLA there are two books published by Lewis Hanke and Gunnar Mendoza together. Lewis Hanke was clearly much more read than Gunnar Mendoza in the English world. Hanke published a book in the Hague with Nijhoff: *The imperial city of Potosí; an unwritten chapter in the history of Spanish America*. (The Hague, 1956). In the books published by Slicher van Bath we did not find a bibliographical reference of Mendoza or Hanke: *Spanjaarden een.. ontmoeting tussen twee werelden, Latijns Amerika 1500-1900* (Amsterdam, 1989); *De bezinning op het verleden in Latijns Amerika, 1493-1820* (Groningen, 1998).

One of their most important activities was editing and publishing another eighteenth-century manuscript on the history of Potosí which took Gunnar Mendoza and Lewis Hanke nearly a decade to complete.<sup>15</sup> In 1959 Mendoza edited a third manuscript, *Relación general de la Villa Imperial de Potosí de Luis Capoche*, which became a classic on the early history of the Potosí mines.

Mendoza was assigned several tasks related to the archives almost immediately. In 1959 he produced an evaluation about the Bolivian collections at the Library of Congress and made suggestions for their development. Two years later he wrote a booklet about problems with ordering and describing archival documents in Latin America and a guide about Latin American Archives. He was also invited that year as co-organizer of the *Primer Seminario Interamericano sobre Archivos* in Washington. Last but not least, in 1965, he published "Archival Underdevelopment in Latin America", in which he outlined the main problems and presented possible solutions for over 28 Latin American archival institutions.<sup>16</sup>

In the 1970s and 1980s he participated in several seminars on archive subjects and led meetings on the organization of archives in Bolivia to prepare new legislation on archives.

### **The Protagonists of Mendoza's History: The Mines, a Soldier of the Guerrillas, and a Naturalist and Painter of Local Customs**

The mines were immensely significant for Mendoza. His mother and he were both born in the mining towns and his father wrote about life in these particular surroundings. He was aware of their importance in the Spanish colonial period and in Bolivian history.

"*Life is a Lamp of Oil, Glass and Fire*"<sup>17</sup>: Arzans' History of Potosí (1676-1736).<sup>18</sup> The History of Potosí by Arzans Orsúa and Vela was somewhat mythical. The manuscript was in part known and in part unknown. Descriptions of sections of his writings had existed since the eighteenth century, but no-

<sup>15</sup> See: Lewis Hanke, Bartolomé Arzáns de Orsúa y Vela's History of Potosí (Providence- RI, 1965). There were two manuscripts: at Brown University in Providence and in the Biblioteca del Palacio in Madrid.

<sup>16</sup> Mendoza, *Obras Completas*, Vol. III, p. 59.

<sup>17</sup> "La misma vida es una lámpara de aceite, vidrio y fuego: vidrio que con un soplo se hace, fuego que con un soplo se apaga." Glassblowing life with just a breath, the same breath that can extinguish fire and life.

<sup>18</sup> Lewis Hanke, "El otro tesoro de las Indias. Bartolomé de Arzáns de Orsúa and Vela y su Historia de la Villa Imperial de Potosí". AIH. ACTAS (II), 1965. Centro Virtual Cervantes, available at: [http://cvc.cervantes.es/literatura/aih/pdf/02/aih\\_02\\_1\\_006.pdf](http://cvc.cervantes.es/literatura/aih/pdf/02/aih_02_1_006.pdf); last accessed 1 July 2013; John L. Phelan, "The History of Potosí of Bartolomé Arzáns de Orsúa y Vela". Review of Bartolomé Arzáns de Orsúa and Vela's *History of Potosí* by Lewis Hanke and *Historia de la Villa Imperial de Potosí* by Bartolomé Arzáns de Orsúa and Vela by Lewis Hanke and Gunnar Mendoza (eds), *The Hispanic American Historical Review*, Vol. 47, No. 4 (Nov. 1967), pp. 532-536.

body was familiar with the complete manuscript. Since the early twentieth century, several people had tried to publish these writings, including Juan Perón from Argentina (who noticed the manuscript in Madrid) and the tin production magnate Mauricio Hochschild at Harvard University, as well as the Institute of Hispanic Culture in Spain.<sup>19</sup>

Arzans' History was written between 1705 and 1736 and comprises nearly "one million words".<sup>20</sup> The first section of the manuscript of Madrid had 539 fols, the second section 152; the manuscript at Brown University has 543 fols. In 1967, John L. Phelan reviewed the manuscript. He wrote that the book was as rich as a mine for social historians today, featuring great detail on wealth and poverty, avarice and generosity, religiosity and deep hatred, intense cruelty, and intrigue.<sup>21</sup>

Hanke and Mendoza stated in the preface to the *History* that the book covered an exhaustive range of topics: the mining process, cultural traditions and festivities, religious practices, economic issues, and experience with and attitudes toward Indians.<sup>22</sup> One of the most impressive descriptions relates to the origin of products sold in Potosí:

Granada Priego and Jaen with taffeta and all kinds of silk and textiles; Toledo with stockings and swords; Segovia with rough cloths and slices; Valencia and Murcia with satins and silks; Córdoba with silks, cloaks and other textiles; Madrid with fans, cases and a thousand toys and knick knacks; Seville with stockings, cloaks and all kinds of textiles; Vizcaya with iron; Portugal with fine yarns and other textiles; France with all the fabrics..., gold, silver, serge, beaver hats and all kinds of linens; Flanders with tapestries, mirrors, laminates, beautiful secretaries, cambrics..., lace, and types of haberdashery impossible to express; Holland with strips of cloth and fabrics; Germany with swords and all kinds of steel and shawls; Genoa with paper; Calabria and la Apulia with silks; Naples with stockings and textiles; Florence with rough cloths and satins; Tuscany with rich embroidered cloths and admirably crafted fabrics ...; Rome with relevant paintings and engravings; England with flannels, hats and all kinds of wool cloths; Venice with glass crystals; Cyprus, Crete and African coastal areas with bleached wax; East India with fine scarlet cloths, crystals, tortoise shells, marbles and gemstones; Ceylon with diamonds; Arabia with aromas; Persia, Cairo, Turkey with carpets; Terranate, Malacca on all

<sup>19</sup> Gunnar Mendoza, *Obras Completas*, Vol. II, p. 295.

<sup>20</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 298, 301.

<sup>21</sup> Phelan, "The History of Potosí of Bartolome Arzans de Orsúa and Vela".

<sup>22</sup> Lewis Hanke and Gunnar Mendoza, "Bartolomé Arzans de Orsúa and Vela: su vida and su obra", in Mendoza, *Obras Completas*, Vol. II, p. 335.

kinds of spices, musk and civet; fine china and extraordinary silk garments; Cape Verde and Angola with negroes; Nueva España with cochineal dyes, indigo, vanillas and precious woods; Brazil with its timber; the Moluccas with pimiento and spices; East India, Isla Margarita, Panama, Cuba, Puerto Viejo and many others with all the varieties of pearls caught there ... like a fantasy, ornamental chain, half ornamental chain, jewellery ...; Quito, Riobamba, Otavalo, Latacunga, Cajamarca, Tarama Bombón, Guamalíes, Huánuco, Cuzco and other provinces from these Indies with fine cloths ... flannels, rough cloths, strips of cotton, canopies, carpets, hats and other textiles; el Tucumán, Santa Cruz de la Sierra, Misque, Cochabamba and other provinces and cities present themselves with large quantities of wax, elk skins ... honey from bees ... cotton balls and textiles, narrow-mouthed baskets and various resins...<sup>23</sup>.

Nevertheless Arzans' History is, above all, narrative prose permeated with social critique and moralist observations. Some parts correspond accurately with historical events, while others are tales from his time. He provided very precise accounts of the mining process, descriptions of the authorities, as well as free narratives about witchcraft or huge banquets and festivities. On the one hand, he provided statistics about the productivity and the population, while on the other he attributed the mine's decline to wrongdoings over the years. He told stories about demons that linger in people's homes in tales from contemporary Potosí; love and sex were also central themes, personified by the "lascivious merchants" or "beautiful Margarita". Last but not least, he harshly criticized the rich for making the poor suffer and condemned the greed and tyranny of the government.

#### ***A Drummer Boy as the Voice of the Guerrilla Movement or Struggle for Independence (1814-1825)***

The diary of the drummer boy José Santos Vargas was another important work addressed by Mendoza. A preliminary version of the incomplete 300-page manuscript was published in 1952 (Sucre-Bolivia) and in 1982 in México at the prestigious publishing house Siglo xxi.

José Santos was 18, when he joined the guerrilla movement fighting for independence in 1815. His diary offers an account of daily life, describing the war economy (supplies, organization of production and the social groups that were involved), as well as internal struggles and the strategies and tactics deployed against the royalist armies.

When the long war ended, he decided to live as a simple peasant. Decades later, in 1851, he tried in vain to convince the Bolivian government to pub-

---

23      *Ibid.*, p. 347.



**Painting of Melchor María Mercado, 1841. The Libertador Mariscal de Ayacucho, Antonio José de Sucre cutting the slavery chains and pouring the land where the arts and sciences are growing.** Collection Archivo y Biblioteca Nacionales de Bolivia. Sucre, Bolivia.



**Painting of Melchor María Mercado, 1841. The popular metaphor of the world upside-down. The ox - instead of man - is directing the work while two men are ploughing the land.** Collection Archivo y Biblioteca Nacionales de Bolivia. Sucre, Bolivia.

lish his diary. Finally, suffering from malaria, he died around 1853, lapsing into oblivion until the late twentieth century.

In the drummer boy's colloquial narrative, he wrote that his aim was "to let the people know how much effort, blood, courage, and heroism went into the liberty of the fatherland". He was aware that his diary would be useful for future historians.<sup>24</sup>

### **The Painter Melchor María Mercado (1816-1871)**

Mercado was from a middle class family in the city of Sucre and was deeply influenced by the visit to Bolivia of the French naturalist Alcide D'Orbigny in 1833, when he was only 16. He studied law, one of the main courses of study available to young people in that period. Throughout his career, he was active in politics and consequently suffered deeply: his enemies frequently exiled him to desolate, impenetrable regions. But he was also a teacher and loved natural sciences. He gathered a zoological collection, in which ornithology and reptiles were especially prominent. He offered his "museum" to the local authorities when he was only 30. On his explorations, he travelled in 1859 to the tropical regions on the border with Brazil. He was also a musician and as such collected sheet music, including traditional religious hymns from the Jesuit period in the eighteenth century and Indian songs.

Marechal Sucre, one of the great Libertadores, was depicted using one hand to cut the chains of a slave, thereby making possible the freedom represented by the woman depicted, while using the other hand to pour the source of the flowers of arts and sciences.

Melchor M. Mercado is well known today for his paintings, although he is far from a trained, professional artist. His work was influenced by the drawings by D'Orbigny, as well as by the work of Fierro, a mulatto painter from Lima (Peru). He had a naive style, and his most valuable works are in his album, featuring 116 watercolours painted over the course of 37 years, between 1827 and 1868. The topics are landscapes, plants, buildings, and especially local customs.

## **Conclusion**

Gunnar Mendoza has been enormously influential, although the true impact of his work is difficult to specify, as it is so broad dispersed among archives, libraries, and historians. His impressive professional achievements are almost inconceivable, given the Spartan circumstances in which he operated: absence of basic working conditions, scarce space for the archive, lack of adequate equipment. Most importantly, he never gave up and found ways to overcome every difficulty he encountered. If he lacked sufficient

---

<sup>24</sup> Mendoza, "Una crónica desconocida de la Guerra de independencia altoperuana. El Diario del Tambor Mayor Vargas" (1952), in Mendoza, *Obras Completas*, Vol. II, p. 85.

funds to pay salaries for workers, he always managed very well to find the necessary financial resources, training them as well; when he did not have money to purchase paper for the library and archive cards, he improvised by using blank pages from documents dating back to the sixteenth century; and when he lacked enough typewriters, he and his staff simply performed their tasks in longhand. He also became skilled at submitting requests: every Minister of Education and Culture received constant calls and requests from him. He challenged the public administration, managing scarce resources with maximum efficiency and creativity.

Archives, libraries, and historians embraced Mendoza's legacy of work and above all his legacy of life. His life was far from easy, and his impressive achievements were attributable to his fortitude and perseverance. Times have changed, since he left us in 1994. Nonetheless, his amazing realm of accomplishments transcends borders and time.



# Jaap Kloosterman

## A Tentative Bibliography\*

### 1967

“Wat doet Portugal met de Nato wapens?”, *Trophonios*, 4, 15 (December 15, 1967), pp. 3 and 7.

### 1968

“Onder de pers”, *Trophonios*, 4, 17 (January 19, 1968), p. 1.

“BVD vertraagt verschijning *Trophonios*”, *Trophonios*, 4, 17 (January 19, 1968), p. 5.

[With Han Heidema], “Oorlog zonder doden (I)”, *Trophonios*, 4, 18 (February 2, 1968), pp. 1 and 4.

[With Han Heidema], “Oorlog zonder doden (II)”, *Trophonios*, 4, 19 (February 9, 1968), p. 1.

“Johnson na het tribunal”, *Trophonios*, 4, 23 (March 8, 1968), p. 3.

“Koördinatie der revolutionairen”, *Trophonios*, 4, 24 (March 15, 1968), pp. 1, 4-5.

“Lücker alias Teixeira”, *Trophonios*, 4, 25 (March 29, 1968), pp. 1 and 4.

“De weerstaanbare NSR-neergang: liever dood dan rood”, *Trophonios*, 4, 25A (April 26, 1968), pp. 1 and 3.

“De zeer-buitenparlementaire Franse Oppositie”, *Trophonios*, 4, 27 (May 24, 1968), p. 1.

---

\* Compiled by Marcel van der Linden with the support of Aad Blok, René van de Kraats, Jan Lucassen, Kees Rodenburg and Huub Sanders. Only substantial essays and articles (and no unrevised reprints) have been included. For his substantial contributions to the *Archives Bakunine* IV-VII see Jan Lucassen in this volume.

- “Wat zijn socialistiese studenten?”, *Trophonios*, 4, 27 (May 24, 1968), p. 4.
- “Kritiese kritiek”, *Trophonios*, 4, 27 (May 24, 1968), p. 5.
- “Hanoi en Praag”, *Trophonios*, 5, 1 (September 6, 1968), p. 1.
- “De Sovjetunie en Tsjechoslowakije”, *Trophonios*, 5, 1 (September 6, 1968), p. 3.
- “Kwalijk berucht is ten halve gehangen”, *Trophonios*, 5, 2 (September 13, 1968), p. 5.
- “Nederlandse bijdrage aan Duitse atoombom?”, *Trophonios*, 5, 3 (September 27, 1968), p. 1.
- “Kulturele revolutie formeel voltooid. Een overzicht”, *Trophonios*, 5, 3 (September 27, 1968), pp. 3 and 8. [See also “Twee, drie, vele errata”, *Trophonios*, 5, 5 (October 11, 1968), p. 5.]
- “Een land zonder buitenlandse politiek. China’s kulturele revolutie (2)”, *Trophonios*, 5, 5 (October 11, 1968), pp. 1 and 8.
- “Peru”, *Trophonios*, 5, 5 (October 11, 1968), p. 5.
- “Sterrenparade”, *Trophonios*, 5, 5 (October 11, 1968), p. 8.
- “Onze wekelijkse bloemlezing: twee doden en een ongeval”, *Trophonios*, 5, 6 (October 18, 1968), p. 5.
- “De Culturele Revolutie formeel voltooid. De laatste hand gelegd aan het Chinese isolement”, *Vrij Nederland*, October 26, 1968, p. 19.
- “Hulp of revolutie?”, *Trophonios*, 5, 8 (November 1, 1968), p. 1.
- [with J. Riemstra], “Afrika specialist Dick Scherpenzeel [Interview]”, *Trophonios*, 5, 8 (November 1, 1968), pp. 3 and 12.
- “Studentenakties: niet veel te verwachten”, *Trophonios*, 5, 9 (November 8, 1968), p. 1.
- “Terug in Franse moederschoot. Mali – einde van een experiment”, *Trophonios*, 5, 14 (December 13, 1968), p. 3.
- “Almost Chinese”, *Trophonios*, 5, 14 (December 13, 1968), p. 3.
- “Tussen twee wereldoorlogen. De surrealistiese revolutie”, *Trophonios*, 5, 14 (December 13, 1968), pp. 5-6.
- “Changer la vie et transformer le monde”, *Trophonios*, 5, 14 (December 13, 1968), p. 7.
- Latijns Amerika: Documentatiemap* [Informatieweek over Latijns-Amerika, Utrecht, 10-17 mei 1968]. Redactie: Wim van Broekhoven, Jaap Kloosterman (Utrecht: SSR-U, U.S.V. Prometheus, D.S.S.V. Politeia, 1968). [Unpaged stencil.] [Co-editor].

## 1969

- [With René van de Kraats], “Fernando Solanas: Violencia Revolucionario contra Violencia imperialista”, *Trophonios*, 5, 15 (January 31, 1969), p. 3.
- “Een moraal voor de enragés. Trotski en Peret”, *Trophonios*, 5, 17 (February 14, 1969), pp. 1 and 8.
- “The good, the bad and the ugly”, *Trophonios*, 5, 17 (February 14, 1969), p. 8.
- “De revisionisten zijn de ergsten”, *Trophonios*, 5, 18 (February 21, 1969), p. 1.

- “PSP: wat te doen”, *Trophonios*, 5, 18 (February 21, 1969), p. 3.  
 “Wat doet de PSP?”, *Trophonios*, 5, 18 (February 21, 1969), p. 3.  
 “Lees niet in Lou”, *Trophonios*, 5, 19 (February 28, 1969), p. 8.  
 [With Wam van den Akker], “Kristendemokratie: opkomst of ondergang. De Latijnsamerikaanse situatie”, *Trophonios*, 5, 21 (March 14, 1969), pp. 4-5.  
 “Tijl Uil”, *Trophonios*, 5, 22 (March 21, 1969), p. 5.  
 “China op weg naar het volledige maoïsme”, *Vrij Nederland*, March 22, 1969.  
 “Een kleine zaak met grote gevolgen. Zwolsman-van der Gouw”, *Trophonios*, 5, 23 (March 28, 1969), p. 1.  
 “Abwehr-mechanismen van de industrie. Alias Teixeira 2A”, *Trophonios*, 5, 23 (March 28, 1969), p. 3.  
 “René’s tweede jeugd”, *Trophonios*, 5, 27 (May 23, 1969), p. 3.  
*Het maoïsme en de Culturele Revolutie* (Amersfoort: Werkgroep 2000, 1969). 22 pp.  
*Michael Bakoenin over staat, maatschappij, god & individuele vrijheid.*  
 Samenstelling Arthur Lehning. Vertalingen Jaap Kloosterman  
 (Heemskerk: Anarinfo, 1969). Stencil. II + 16 pp. [Dutch translation].

## 1970

- Michael Bakoenin over anarchisme, staat en diktatuur*. Samengesteld en ingeleid door Arthur Lehning, vertalingen van Jaap Kloosterman (Stadskanaal: Anarchistiese Uitgaven, c. 1970). Stencil. 50 pp. [Dutch translation].  
*Michael Bakoenin over anarchisme, staat en dictatuur*. Samengesteld en ingeleid door Arthur Lehning. Vertalingen van Jaap Kloosterman (The Hague: L.J.C. Boucher, 1970). 201 pp. [Dutch translation].

## 1972

- Arthur Lehning, *Radendemocratie of staatscommunisme: Marxisme en anarchisme in de Russische Revolutie*. Vertaald door Jaap Kloosterman. Amsterdam: Van Gennep, 1972. 128 pp. [Dutch translation of Arthur Lehning, “Marxismus und Anarchismus in der russischen Revolution”, *Die Internationale* [FAUD], 1929/1930].  
 Anton Pannekoek, *Partij, raden, revolutie*. Samengesteld en van aantekeningen voorzien door Jaap Kloosterman (Amsterdam: Van Gennep, 1972). 238 pp. [Editing, and concluding theses].

## 1976

- Guy Debord, *De spektakelmaatschappij*. Vertaald door Jaap Kloosterman en René van de Kraats, Baarn: Het Wereldvenster, 1976. 139 pp. [Dutch translation, with René van de Kraats, or *La société du spectacle* (Paris: Buchet Castel, 1967)].

Michael Bakoenin, *Over anarchisme, staat en dictatuur*. Samengesteld en ingeleid door Arthur Lehning. Vertalingen van Jaap Kloosterman. Revised reprint (Amsterdam: Van Gennep, 1976). 135 pp. [Dutch translation].

Alexander Schapiro, "Bericht über die Confederación Nacional del Trabajo (CNT) und den Aufstand in Spanien im Januar 1933. Einleitung von Jaap Kloosterman", in: Claudio Pozzoli (ed.), *Jahrbuch Arbeiterbewegung*, vol. 4: *Faschismus und Kapitalismus* (Frankfurt am Main: Fischer Taschenbuch Verlag, 1976), pp. 159-194. [Introduction to, and editing of German edition of Association internationale des travailleurs: *Rapport sur l'activité de la Confédération nationale du Travail d'Espagne, 16 décembre 1932-26 février 1933* (n.p., n.y.)].

## 1978

Simon Leys [ps. of Pierre Ryckmans], *De nieuwe kleren van voorzitter Mau: kroniek van de culturele revolutie*. Vertaald uit het Frans door M.W. Blok. Inleiding van Jaap Kloosterman (Baarn: Het Wereldvenster, 1978). 284 pp., pp. 7-29 [Introduction to the Dutch translation of Simon Leys, *Les habits neufs du président Mao* (Parijs: Champ Libre, 1971)].

## 1979

Anselme Bellegarrigue, *Tegen de volksvertegenwoordiging: manifesten 1848-1850*. Vertaling [uit het Frans] door Gerard van Heeswijk. Ingeleid door Jaap Kloosterman (Baarn: Het Wereldvenster, 1979). [Archief, vol. 4], 152 pp. [Introduction to Dutch translation of *Au fait, au fait! Interprétation de l'idée démocratique* (Paris and Toulouse: Garnier and Delboy, 1848), and two issues of *L'anarchie: journal de l'ordre*, 1850].

Michael Bakoenin, *Brief aan een Fransman: de revolutionaire situatie in Frankrijk in 1870*. Redactioneel, bibliografische aantekening en annotatie door Jaap Kloosterman (Baarn: Het Wereldvenster, 1979). [Archief, vol. 1], 132 pp. [Translation M.W. Blok.] [Introduction and annotation of Dutch edition of a fragment of Michail A. Bakunin, "Lettre à un Français", manuscript, 1870].

*Over Buonarroti, internationale avantgardes, Max Nettlau en het verzamelen van boeken, anarchistische ministers, de algebra van de revolutie, schilders en schrijvers: voor Arthur Lehning*. Onder redactie van Maria Hunink, Jaap Kloosterman en Jan Rogier (Baarn: Het Wereldvenster, 1979). XII + 527 pp. [Co-editor].

Julco Elysard [ps. of Mikhail Bakunin], "De reactie in Duitsland. Een fragment van een Fransman", ingeleid, vertaald en geannoteerd door Jaap Kloosterman, in: Hunink, Kloosterman, Rogier, *Over Buonarroti*, pp. 33-122. [Introduction, translation, annotation].

Alexander Schapiro, "Twee artikelen over de Spaanse klassenoorlog (1936-1937)", ingeleid door Jaap Kloosterman, in *Over Buonarroti*, pp. 275-316. [Introduction].

Rosa Luxemburg, Alexander Berkman, Alexej Borovoij, Emma Goldman, Alexander Schapiro, *De Russische revolutie*. Redactioneel, bibliografische aantekening en annotatie door Jaap Kloosterman (Baarn: Het Wereldvenster, 1979). [Archief, vol. 2], 104 pp. [Translation of Rosa Luxemburg, "Die russische revolution" (manuscript), and Alexander Berkman, Alexej Borovoij, Emma Goldman and Alexander Schapiro, *Die russische Revolution und die Kommunistische Partei* (Berlin: Der Syndikalist, 1921).] [Translation C.E. van Amerongen-van Straten] [Editing, bibliography, annotation].

Alexander Schapiro en Albert de Jong, *Waarom verloren wij de revolutie? De nederlaag van het Spaanse anarchosyndicalisme in 1936-1937*. Redactionele teksten: Jaap Kloosterman (Baarn: Het Wereldvenster, 1979). [Archief, vol. 3], 122 pp. [Dutch edition of *Congrès extraordinaire de l'AIT* [1937]. *Discussion sur le Rapport de la CNT*, supplement of *l'Espagne nouvelle*, 15 March 1939 [Translation Joris van Parys]; Aleksandr M. Šapiro, "De Spaanse revolutie. Enkele beschouwingen", *De Syndicalist*, 16 and 23 April, 28 Mai and 4 June 1938; Albert A. de Jong, "Het Spaanse probleem", *De Syndicalist*, 3, 10, 17 and 24 June, 1, 8, 15, 22 en 29 July 1939.] [Editing].

## 1982

*Kroonstad 1921. De 'derde' revolutie*. Uit het Russisch vertaald door Ineke Mertens. Onder redactie van Jaap Kloosterman (Baarn: Het Wereldvenster, 1982). [Archief, vol. 5], 100 pp. [Editing of the Dutch translation of Stepan M. Petričenko, *Pravda o Kronštadtskikh Sobytiyach* (n.p., 1921), and of articles published in *Izvestija Vremennogo Revolucionnogo Komiteta Matrosov, Krasnoarmejcev I Rabočich gor. Kronšadta* (Kronstad, 1921)]. Jan Beukels [ps.], *De Poolse kwestie, of zij bestaat en, zo ja, een toekomst heeft, gevuld door Lijsken Rems, Sebastiaan Matte, Kroniek van de gebeurtenissen 1980-1982* (Bussum: Het Wereldvenster, 1982). 159 pp.

Carl von Clausewitz, *Over de oorlog*. Vertaald door Hans Hom. Ingeleid door Jaap Kloosterman (Bussum: Het Wereldvenster, and Antwerp: Standaard, 1982). 247 pp. [Introduction, pp. 7-17].

## 1984

Max Nettlau, *Anarchisten und Syndikalisten*. Part 1: Der französische Syndikalismus bis 1909 – Der Anarchismus in Deutschland und Russland bis 1914 – Die kleineren Bewegungen in Europa und Asien. Redaktion: Ursula Balzer, Rudolf de Jong, Jaap Kloosterman (Vaduz: Topos Verlag, 1984). [Max Nettlau, *Geschichte der Anarchie*, vol. 5, part 1], xv + 553 pp. [Co-editor].

**1985**

*Het Internationaal Instituut voor Sociale Geschiedenis: Geschiedenis en aktiviteiten*,  
Amsterdam: IISG, 1985. 24 pp. [Anonymous brochure].

**1987**

“The International Institute of Social History”, *Saothar. Journal of the Irish Labour History Society*, Nr 12 (1987), pp. 90-92.

“Informatisations et histoire sociale: le cas de l’Institut International d’Histoire Sociale d’Amsterdam”, *Materiaux pour l’histoire de notre temps*, Nr 10 (April-December 1987), pp. 9-14.

**1988**

“An Unpublished Letter of Filippo Buonarroti to Charles Teste”, *International Review of Social History*, XXXIII (1988), pp. 202-211.

**1989**

*Retrieving the Reds: the IISG’s Visual Information System* (s.l., s.n., 1989). 8 pp.  
[Unpaged typescript].

[With Liebje Hoekendijk], *Documentatiecentrum Europees vrijwilligerswerk betreffende de 19e en 20e eeuw = European Documentation Centre concerning Volunteer Work in the 19th and 20th centuries = Centre Européen de documentation du travail volontaire aux XIX et XXème siècles* (Amsterdam: European Documentation Centre concerning Volunteer Work in the 19th and 20th centuries, 1989). 43 pp.

[With Hans van Beek], *Moving Marx: the International Institute of Social History at 31 Cruquiusweg Amsterdam* (Amsterdam: Stichting Beheer IISG, 1989). 48 pp.

Review of T.R. Ravindranath, *Bakunin and the Italians* (1989), *International Review of Social History*, XXXV (1990), pp. 132-134.

**1990**

“Geautomatiseerde ontsluiting van beeldmateriaal in het Internationaal Instituut voor Sociale Geschiedenis”, *NBBI Bericht*, June 1990, pp. 5-6.

**1991**

*Vele gezichten: achter de schermen van het IISG. Bundel aangeboden aan Prof Dr P. de Wolff en Prof Dr W. J. Wieringa ter gelegenheid van hun afscheid van het IISG*. Redactie: Eric Fischer, Jaap Kloosterman, Henk Wals (Amsterdam: Stichting Beheer IISG, 1991). 131 pp. [Co-editor.]

- “Collectievorming”, in: Fischer, Kloosterman, Wals, *Vele gezichten*, pp. 57-63.
- “Het morgenrood opgelost: beeldverwerking in het IISG”, *Open*, 23 (1991), pp. 214-217.
- “Retrieving the Reds: The IISG Visual Information System”, *International Forum on Information and Documentation*, 16, 1 (1991), pp. 11-17.

## 1994

- “Een eigen/aardig mens”, in: Nico Markus and Emile Schwidder (eds), *Dertig jaar tussen stofmappen en kaartenbakken: herinneringen aan dr. Fritjof Tichelman, hem aangeboden ter gelegenheid van zijn afscheid van het Internationaal Instituut voor Sociale Geschiedenis* (Amsterdam: Stichting beheer IISG, 1994), pp. 47-50.

## 1995

- “The International Institute of Social History”, in: International Council on Archives, *Proceedings of the Twenty-Ninth, Thirtieth and Thirty-First International Conference of the Round Table on Archives 1993-1995*, pp. 111-114.
- “De schok der herkenning: Scanning (3): OCR in het IISG”, *Open*, 27, 3 (1995), pp. 97-99.

## 1997

- “Rossika za rubezom: Archivy Meždunarodnogo Instituta Social'noj Istorii”, in: *Problemy zarubeznoj archivnoj Rossiki: sbornik statej* (Moscow: ‘Russkij Mir’, 1997), pp. 121-123.
- “Geheim!”, *Archievenblad*, 100, 1 (January 1997), pp. 15-16.
- “Geen partij”, *Archievenblad*, 100, 2 (February 1997), pp. 13-14.
- “Vreemd land”, *Archievenblad*, 100, 3 (March 1997), pp. 21-22.
- “Vrije seks”, *Archievenblad*, 100, 4 (April 1997), pp. 21-22.
- “Arbeid adelt”, *Archievenblad*, 100, 5 (May 1997), pp. 21, 23.
- “Nooit weerom”, *Archievenblad*, 100, 7 (September 1997), pp. 13-14.

## 1998

- “Terugblik”, *Archievenblad*, 101, 1 (January-February 1998), p. 27.
- “Ante portas”, *Archievenblad*, 101, 3 (April 1998), p. 27.
- “Waar gebeurd!”, *Archievenblad*, 102, 5 (June 1998), p. 19.
- “WvSt”, *Archievenblad*, 102, 7 (September 1998), p. 25.
- “Op zoek”, *Archievenblad*, 102, 9 (November 1998), p. 27.
- “1935 Gered verleden: het Internationaal Instituut voor Sociale Geschiedenis”, in: P.W. Klein, in collaboration with M.A.V. Klein-Meijer and I.J. van Houten (eds), *Een beeld van een Academie. Mensen en momenten uit de geschiedenis van het Koninklijk Instituut en de KNAW* (Amsterdam: KNAW, 1998), pp. 144-145.

“Institut international d’histoire sociale – Amsterdam“, *Materiaux pour l’histoire de notre temps*, Nr 49-50 (January-June 1998), pp. 29-30.

## 1999

- “Schande!”, *Archievenblad*, 103, 1 (February 1999), p. 33.  
“Scripta volant”, *Archievenblad*, 103, 3 (April 1999), p. 35.  
“O, o!”, *Archievenblad*, 103, 4 (May 1999), p. 37.  
“Vanitas”, *Archievenblad*, 103, 7 (September 1999), p. 27.  
“European Union Archive Network”, *Archievenblad*, 103, 9 (November 1999), p. 19.  
“Economie”, *Archievenblad*, 103, 9 (November 1999), p. 33.

## 2000

- “A Library’s Way. De geheime instructies van de Jezuietenorde”, in: Menno Spiering et al. (eds), *De weerspannigheid van de feiten: opstellen over geschiedenis, politiek, recht en literatuur aangeboden aan W.H. Roobol* (Hilversum: Verloren, 2000), pp. 135-142.  
“Dilemma”, *Jaarverslag Ondernemingsraad KNAW 1999-2000*, p. 4.

## 2001

- Review of Paul Gourdot, *Les Sources maçonniques du socialisme français 1848-1871* (1998), *International Review of Social History*, XLVI (2001) 1, pp. 93-94.

## 2003

- Kein Nachruf!: Beiträge über und für Götz Langkau*. Hrsgg. von Ursula Balzer, Heiner M. Becker, Jaap Kloosterman (Amsterdam: IISG, 2003). 147 pp. [Co-editor].  
“Phantome. Aus den Papieren Adolf Reichels”, in: Balzer, Becker, Kloosterman, *Kein Nachruf!*, pp. 64-69.

## 2004

- Les papiers de Michel Bakounine à Amsterdam* (2004). 13 pp. Available at: <http://socialhistory.org/sites/default/files/docs/publications/bakarch.pdf>; last accessed 8 May 2014.  
“Der Zugang zu Privatarchiven beim Internationalen Institut für Sozialgeschichte (IISG)”, *Archivpflege in Westfalen und Lippe*, 58 (2003), pp. 27-28. Also available at: [http://www.lwl.org/waa-download/archivpflege/heft58/seite027\\_028\\_kloosterman\\_jaap.pdf](http://www.lwl.org/waa-download/archivpflege/heft58/seite027_028_kloosterman_jaap.pdf); last accessed 8 May 2014.

**2007**

“Het nuttige met het aangename”, in: Cees Boekraad and Leon Thier (eds), *Wisselwerking. Liber Amicorum voor Hans van Beek* (The Hague: Atelier Pro, 2007), pp. 6-9.

**2009**

“In Bebels voetspoor: Wouter Steenhaut en de IALHI”, in: Paule Verbrugge (ed.), *Wouter Steenhaut en AMSAB-ISG* (Gent: AMSAB, 2009), pp. 27-35.

**2010**

[With Jan Lucassen], *Wereldverbeteraars: Vijf eeuwen sociale geschiedenis verzameld door het IISG* (Amsterdam: Aksant, 2010). 237 pp.

[With Jan Lucassen], *Rebels with a cause: Five centuries of social history collected by the IISH* (Amsterdam: Aksant, 2010). 237 pp.

**2011**

“Do Riazanova: razmyšlenija o pervich bibliotekach, posvjaščennych rabočej istorii”, in: I.B. Cvetkova and I.Yu. Novichenko (eds), *Izvestnyj i neizvestnyj David Borisovič Rjazanov (1870-1938): k 140-letiju so dnja roždenija: materialy naučnoj Konferencii* (Moscow: GOPB, 2011), pp. 73-104.

**2012**

“Unwritten Autobiography: Labor History Libraries before World War I”, in: Marcel van der Linden and Leo Lucassen (eds), *Working on Labor. Essays in Honor of Jan Lucassen* (Leiden: Brill, 2012), pp. 395-416.

**2014**

Review of Guy Debord, *Un art de la guerre* (2013), *International Review of Social History*, LIX (2014), pp. 134-136.



# Notes on Contributors

**Nanci Adler** (\*1963; Barnard College, Columbia University; PhD 1999 University of Amsterdam: *The Great Return: The Gulag Survivor and the Soviet System*). Director of Research, Head of Holocaust and Genocide Studies, NIOD Institute for War, Holocaust and Genocide Studies.  
E-mail: n.adler@niiod.knaw.nl

**Bert Altena** (\*1950; PhD 1989 Vrije Universiteit Amsterdam: ‘*Een broeinst der anarchie*’. *Arbeiders, arbeidersbeweging en maatschappelijke ontwikkeling. Vlissingen 1875-1929 (1940)*) Assistant professor Erasmus University Rotterdam, Erasmus School of History, Culture and Communication.  
E-mail: altena@remove-this.eshcc.eur.nl

**Touraj Atabaki** (\*1950; PhD 1991 University of Utrecht: *Azerbaijan, Ethnicity and Autonomy in the Twentieth-Century Iran*). Senior Research Fellow at the IISH. He also holds the chair of the Social History of the Middle East and Central Asia at the School of the Middle East Studies of Leiden University.  
E-mail: tat@iisg.nl

**Rossana Barragán Romano** (\*1959; PhD 2002 École des Hautes Études et Sciences Sociales, Paris: *L’État qui pacte. Gouvernement et peuples. La configuration de l’État et ses frontières. Bolivie (1825-1880)*). Senior Research Fellow at the IISH.  
E-mail: rba@iisg.nl

**Stefano Bellucci** (\*1971; BA University of Urbino, Italy; MA Miami University, USA; PhD 2003 Université Paris XI, France, Faculté Jean Monnet of Economics and Political Science: *Le Mozambique à l’ère néo-libérale: ‘bonne gouvernance’ et ONG*). Senior Researcher at the IISH.  
E-mail: sbe@iisg.nl

**Aad Blok** (\*1959; MA History Utrecht University). Executive Editor IISH and Managing Editor ad interim BMGN (Huygens Institute, The Hague).  
E-mail: abl@iisg.nl

**Alex Geelhoed** (\*1947; MA Contemporary political and social history University of Amsterdam). Retired IISH research staff member for collection development.  
E-mail: alex.geelhoed@gmail.com

**Francesca Gori** (\*1952; phd 1977 Università degli Studi di Firenze). President of Memorial Italia; former Head of Eastern Europe Countries Section at Feltrinelli Foundation, Milan; author (with Elena Dundovich) of *Italiani nei lager di Stalin*, Laterza 2006.

E-mail francesca.gori21@gmail.com

**Patricia Kennedy Grimsted** (\*1935; phd 1964 University of California, Berkeley in Russian history: *The Foreign Ministers of Alexander I: Political Attitudes and the Conduct of Russian Diplomacy, 1801-1825*. Berkeley: University of California Press, 1969). Associate at the Davis Center for Russian and Eurasian Studies and the Ukrainian Research Institute, Harvard University; Honorary Fellow IISH; Visiting Professor and Honorary Fellow, Center for Russian Studies at the Russian Presidential Academy of National Economy and Public Administration (RANEPA), Moscow.

E-mail: grimsted@fas.harvard.edu

**Francisca de Haan** (\*1957; phd 1992 Erasmus University Rotterdam: *Sekse op kantoor. Over vrouwelijkheid, mannelijkheid en macht, Nederland 1860-1940*). Professor of Gender Studies and History at the Central European University, Budapest.

E-mail: dehaanf@ceu.hu

**Lex Heerma van Voss** (\*1955; phd 1991 Utrecht University: *De doodsklok voor den goeden ouden tijd*). Director Huygens Institute, The Hague and professor of the history of labour and labour relations at Utrecht University.  
E-mail: lex.heermavansvoss@huygens.knaw.nl

**Marien van der Heijden** (\*1958; MA Art History Utrecht University). Head Collection Development at IISH.

E-mail: mvh@iisg.nl

**Gijs Kessler** (\*1969; MA Vrije Universiteit Amsterdam; phd 2001 European University Institute, Florence: *The Peasant and the Town: Rural-Urban Migration in the Soviet Union, 1929-40*). Senior Research Fellow at the IISH.

E-mail: gke@iisg.nl

**Eric Ketelaar** (\*1944; LLD 1978 Leiden University: *Oude zakelijke rechten vroeger, nu en in de toekomst*). Former General State Archivist of the Netherlands; Emeritus Professor of Archivistics in the Department of Mediastudies at the University of Amsterdam.

E-mail: ketelaar@uva.nl or archivistcs@xs4all.nl

**Andrew H. Lee** (\*1956; PhD 2012 New York University: *Mothers without Fathers or Nothing More than a Woman: Gender and Anarchism in the Work of Federica Montseny*). Associate Curator for History, European Studies, & Politics at New York University, New York.

E-mail: andrew.lee@nyu.edu

**Marcel van der Linden** (\*1952; PhD 1989 University of Amsterdam: *Het westers marxisme en de Sovjetunie: Hoofdlijnen van structurele maatschappijkritiek (1917-1985)*). Research director of the IISH and Professor of Social Movement History at the University of Amsterdam.

E-mail: mvl@iisg.nl.

**Jan Lucassen** (\*1947; MA History Leiden University; PhD 1984 Utrecht University: *Migrant Labour in Europe 1600-1900. The Drift to the North Sea*). Honorary fellow at the IISH and Emeritus Professor at the Free University in Amsterdam.

E-mail: jlu@iisg.nl

**Coen Marinus** (\*1949; History Teacher Training ‘Vrij Leergangen’, Vrije Universiteit, Amsterdam (MO geschiedenis)). Retired librarian IISH.

E-mail: cma@iisg.nl

**Roel Meijer** (\*1956; PhD 1995 University of Amsterdam: *The Quest for Modernity: Secular Liberal and Left-Wing Political Thought in Egypt, 1945-1958*). Visiting professor at Gent University, Dept. of Conflict and Development Studies and assistant professor Islam Studies at Radboud University, Nijmegen.

E-mail: roel-meijer@planet.nl

**Annette Mevis** (\*1953; MA History, Radboud University Nijmegen). Archivist of the collection *Internationaal Archief voor de Vrouwenbeweging (IAV)*, Atria, Institute on Gender Equality and Women’s History, Amsterdam.

E-mail: a.mevis@atria.nl

**Elise van Nederveen Meerkerk** (\*1975; MA 1998 Economic and Social History Utrecht University; PhD 2007 Vrije Universiteit Amsterdam: *De draad in eigen handen. Vrouwen en loonarbeid in de Nederlandse textielnijverheid 1581-1810*). Associate Professor at Wageningen University and Honorary Fellow at the IISH.

E-mail: elise.vannederveenmeerkerk@wur.nl

**Irina Novichenko** (\*1967; PhD 1994 Institute of World History, Russian Academy of Sciences: *Charles Kingsley i anglijskij khristianskij socialism seredny xix veka = Charles Kingsley and British Christian Socialism in the middle of the*

nineteenth century). Senior research fellow Institute of World History, Russian Academy of Sciences, Moscow; Head of Special Collections Department of the State Public Historical Library, Moscow; fellow of the IISH.

E-mail: iishmos@gmail.com

**Zülfikar Özdoğan** (\*1951; Law studies Istanbul and marxist philosophy Moscow). IISH research staff member for collection development, Turkey and the Ottoman Empire.

E-mail: zoz@iisg.nl

**Jenneke Quast** (\*1951; MA History and Modern Greek, University of Amsterdam). Staff member Publications Department IISH.

E-mail: jqu@iisg.nl

**Kees Rodenburg** (\*1948; MA Political Science, University of Amsterdam). Retired IISH staff member collection development for France, Spain, Portugal, Italy, Northern Africa, Israel/Palestine, Utopia, Judaica and Anarchism.

E-mail: kro@iisg.nl

**Francis Ronsin** (\*1943; PhD 1974: *Mouvements et courants néo-malthusiens en France; 1988 Doctorat d'Etat ès Lettres et Sciences Humaines: Du divorce et de la séparation de corps en France au XIXème siècle*). Emeritus Professor of History University of Bourgogne.

E-mail: ronsin.francis@9online.fr

**Karl Heinz Roth** (\*1942; Medical Studies Würzburg, Cologne and Hamburg Universities, MD 1986 Hamburg University; Historical Studies Hamburg and Bremen Universities, PhD 1992 Bremen University). Co-founder and member of the executive board of the Foundation for Social History of the 20th Century.

E-Mail: khroth@stiftung-sozialgeschichte.de

**Solmaz Rustamova-Towhidi** (\*1953; PhD 2004 Institute of History, Azerbaijan National Academy of Sciences: *Comintern Eastern Policy and Iran (1919-1943)*). Senior Research Fellow at the Institute of Oriental Studies, Azerbaijan Academy of Sciences.

E-Mail: sru.tohidi@gmail.com

**Anthony Saich** (\*1953; M.Sc Politics School of Oriental and African Studies, London University; PhD 1991 Leiden University: *Science and Technology Policy in Contemporary China*). Director of the Ash Center for Democratic Governance and Innovation and Daewoo Professor of International Affairs, Harvard Kennedy School.

E-mail: Anthony\_Saich@harvard.edu

**Huub Sanders** (\*1953; MA History Leiden University 1980). IISH staff member for collection development. Chairman of the Friends of the IISH.  
E-mail: hsa@iisg.nl

**Willem van Schendel** (\*1949; PhD 1980 University of Amsterdam: *The odds of peasant life: processes of social and economic mobility in rural Bangladesh*). Professor of Modern Asian History at the University of Amsterdam and senior research fellow at the IISH.  
E-mail: h.w.vanschendel@uva.nl

**Margreet Schrevel** (\*1951; MA History, University of Amsterdam). IISH staff member: web editor and text writer.  
E-mail: mas@iisg.nl

**Co Seegers** (\*1950; MA 1977 History, University of Amsterdam). Research staff member for collection development IISH (new social movements and economic history).  
E-mail: cse@iisg.nl

**Wouter Steenhaut** (\*1947; PhD 1983 Gent University: *De Unie van Hand- en Geestesarbeiders. Een onderzoek naar het optreden van de vakbonden in de bezettingsjaren (1940-1944)*). Retired director Amsab-Institute of Social History Gent.  
E-mail: wouter.steenhaut@hotmail.com

**Franck Veyron** (\*1968; DEA History, Paris). Head of archives department, BDIC (Bibliothèque de documentation internationale contemporaine), Paris Nanterre.  
E-mail: franck.veyron@bdic.fr

**Els Wagenaar** (\*1946; MA 1972 Slavonic studies University of Amsterdam). Retired IISH staff member collection development for Russia and Eastern Europe.  
E-mail: elswagenaar@yahoo.com

**Henk Wals** (\*1954; PhD 2001 University of Amsterdam: *Makers en stakers. Amsterdamse bouwvakarbeiders en hun bestaansstrategieën in het eerste kwart van de twintigste eeuw*). General director IISH.  
E-mail: henk.wals@iisg.nl

**Rüdiger Zimmermann** (\*1946; PhD 1976 Technische Universität Darmstadt: *Der Leninbund. Linke Kommunisten in der Weimarer Republik*.). Emeritus-librarian Friedrich Ebert Foundation, Bonn.  
E-mail: ruedigerzim@aol.com



# Name Index

- Abdalhamid, Mohammed 414  
Abdalla, Ahmad 414  
Abram, Paul 270, 272  
Acosta, José de 297-300  
Adam, Erfried 232  
Adama van Scheltema, Carel 57, 213  
Adama van Scheltema-Kleefstra, Annie 61-62, 65, 88-89, 96, 98-99, 146, 163-166, 169, 173-175, 183-184, 206  
Adams collection 226  
Addams, Jane 146-147  
Adelaide 101  
Adler, Max 213  
Adler, Nanci 20, 342-351, 464  
Adoratskij, V.V. 109, 113, 140-  
Afanas'ev, Mikhail D. 340, 352-353, 357-360  
Afiani, Vitalii Ju. 335, 356  
Africa 29, 31, 58, 103, 118, 177, 232, 297, 386, 409, 427-428, 438-439, 448, 467  
Agayev, Mahmoud 396  
Ahmadov, Ahmad 396  
Aicard, Jean François 265-266  
Akhundov, Ruhollah 396  
Akker, Wim van den 30, 455  
Akker, Wiljan van den 292, 295  
Alberts, G. 68, 91  
Albrecht, Johann Lüder 106-107  
Alcoy 200  
Alexander 132  
Alexandria 208, 410  
Algeria 255, 266, 409, 412  
al-Khalil Mahjub, Abd 415  
Allen, Robert C. 382  
Allerdt, Herbert 222  
al-Sa'id, Rif 'at 408, 410, 413-414  
Alsace 193  
al-Tayyib, al-Tigani 414  
Alten, J. von 180  
Altena, Bert 36, 158, 169, 464  
Althoff, Friedrich 210  
Altmeyer, J.J. 177  
Amsterdam *passim*  
Andalucía 200  
Andean World 443  
Anderlecht 173, 175-176, 178, 180, 182  
Anderson, Dorothy Pauline 212  
Anderson, Kirill 285, 332  
Angola 29, 449  
Ankara 401, 406  
Anne, Queen of England 103-104  
Annison, 103  
Anseele, Edward 177  
Appert, Eugène 187  
Apulia 448  
Arabia(n Peninsula) 388, 448  
Archives Bakounine 33-36, 241, 318-329  
Argentina 205, 382, 448  
Aristotle 78  
Armand, Émile 203  
Armenia 392-394  
Arnhem 67  
Arnould, Arthur 175  
Arnould, V. 192  
Artizov, A. 344  
Arzáns de Orsúa y Vela, Bartolomé 447-449  
Arze, René 445-446  
Asgarov, Baba 398  
Askew, Anna 131  
Askew, John Bertram 131-132  
Assmann, Aleida 435  
Asturias 200  
Atabaki, Touraj 20, 389, 392, 398, 464  
Atherley-Jones, Llewellyn Archer 120-121

- Austin 446  
Australia 42, 46-47, 53, 117, 119, 324  
Austria 32, 50, 69, 76, 103, 110, 137, 179,  
  236  
Aveling, Edward Bibbens 117-118, 121-  
  122, 127-128  
Avrich, Paul 240, 247  
Axelrod, Pavel 310, 315  
Aydin, R. 405  
Aymard, Maurice 335  
Azerbaijan 20, 385-398, 464, 467  
Azov Sea 339  
Baar, Peter-Paul de 58, 60  
Baas Becking, L.G.M. 59, 68  
Bachofen, Johann Jakob 264-265, 267  
Bacon, Francis 87  
Bad Godesberg 180, 357  
Baker Library 101  
Bakker, Marcus 286  
Baku 386-398  
Bakunin, Mikhail Alexandrovich (see  
  also Archives Bakounine) 10, 13, 15,  
  20, 32-33, 36, 146, 174-175, 192, 241,  
  250, 273, 295, 319, 321-326, 328-329,  
  335, 454, 457, 459  
Baldwin, Abigail 101, 107  
Balthazar, Herman 181-182  
Balzer, Ursula 208, 458, 461  
Bangladesh 427-428, 430-432, 468  
Baranov (ps; see Zhook) 312  
Barcelona 200, 203, 206, 241, 246-250  
Bärhausen, Anne 228-230  
Barilier, Etienne 267  
Barnadas, Josep 445-446  
Barr Smith Library 101  
Barragan, Rossana 21, 442, 464  
Barry, (Michael) Maltman 118, 122, 134  
Basle 127  
Bass, Catriona 350  
Batatu, Hanna 409  
Batavia 52  
Baturinsky (ps) 312  
Baudisch, R.A. 64  
Bax, Ernest Belfort 121  
Beatrix, Queen of the Netherlands 100  
Bebel, August 17, 40, 127-128, 138, 462  
Beck, 173  
Becker, Bruno 80  
Becker, Heiner M. 240, 243, 247-249,  
  461  
Beecher, Jonathan 110  
Beek, W. 161-162  
Beer, Max 110-115, 121  
Beerthuis, Jan 64  
Beesly, Edward Spencer 118-119, 121  
Begum, Rizia 430  
Beijing 420, 428, 431  
Beirut 410  
Beishuizen, Henk 93  
Beishuizen, Piet 94  
Beith, John 180  
Belgium 170-184, 189, 262, 273, 279, 289,  
  428  
Bell, Kathleen 49  
Bellegarrigue, Anselme 241, 457  
Belleville 190, 270  
Belluci, Stefano 21, 464  
Benjamin, Walter 30, 32, 84, 264-265  
Benser, Günter 224-225  
Benzing, Hermann 232  
Berelovich, A. 378  
Beresteyn, E. van 74, 79  
Beria, Lavrentii 357  
Berkeley 421, 465  
Berkman, Alexander 243-245, 248, 310,  
  457  
Berlin 33, 86, 131, 137, 144, 165, 210, 224,  
  228, 234-235, 239, 244-245, 286-287  
Bernburg 144  
Bernstein, Eduard 127-128, 175  
Bernstein, Leon 110  
Besselsen, Piet 64  
Beukema, F.F. 74, 79  
Bhashani, Maulana 431  
Bilderdijk, Willem 293  
Bilgen, Mehmet 400-401, 405  
Birjukov (Biryukov), Pavel I. 313-314,  
  316-317  
Birjukova, P.I. 316-317  
Black Earth district 384

- Black Sea 339  
Blair, Ann 46  
Blanc, Louis 165  
Blaricum 65  
Blau, Joyce 412  
Blijenburgh, W. van 165-166  
Blind, Karl 165  
Blois 273  
Blok, Aad 454, 464  
Blok, M.W. 457  
Blok, P.J. 66-67, 71  
Blouin, Francis Z. 55  
Blücher, Eberhard 180  
Blum, Léon 270, 410  
Bodleian Catalogue 105, 209  
Boer, W. den 71  
Bogdanov-Bel'skij, Nikolaj Petrovič 311  
Boissevain, Mia 147  
Boitet, Reinier 106-107  
Bolivia 21, 297, 442-447, 449-451  
Bolkestein, H. 57, 68  
Bolkhovitinov, N.N. 354  
Bolloten, Burnett 204  
Bondareva, T.I. 365  
Bonger, W.A. 57  
Bonn 180, 224-232, 468  
Bonnet, Farnèse de 189  
Bonset, Helge 29  
Booy, E.P. de 54  
Borovoy, Alexei 244  
Borrás, José Ester 250  
Bos, Bernadine 322  
Bos, Dennis 48  
Bosch, Mineke  
Bos-Rops, J.A.M.Y. 55  
Bossers, Anton 218  
Boulanger, Georges (general) 189, 272  
Bourke, M. 180  
Bourrinet, Philippe 253  
Bovenkerk, Frank 72  
Bowker, Geoffrey C. 44  
Braak, Menno ter 32  
Brademas, John 198, 204, 206, 246  
Bradlaugh, Charles 273  
Bramley, Fred 133  
Brand, Onno (ps) 94  
Brandt, Willy 223-224  
Brazil 382, 427, 449, 451  
Brélaz, Michel 180-181, 183-184  
Bremen 239, 467  
Brendel, Cajo 253, 255-258  
Brentano, Lujo 175  
Breteuil, Louise 191  
Breton, Andé 30  
Brezhnev, Leonid 347  
Brooke, C.N.L. 55  
Brothman, Brien 45, 48  
Brouckère, Louis de 175-177  
Brouwers, Arnout 346  
Bruggen, Kees van 98  
Brugmans, Hajo 67-68  
Brüll, Marianne 250  
Brumfield, Ben 325  
Brunner, Detlev 228  
Brussels / Bruxelles 182-184, 268, 280, 404  
Bryan (Collection) 131-132  
Brzhostovskaja, N.V. 355  
Budagov, Grigory Grigorevich 345-346  
Budapest 279, 465  
Buddingh', Cees 31  
Bulffi, Luis 279-280  
Bungert, Mario 222  
Bunyadov, Zia 396  
Burgaleta, Claudio M. 297  
Burgess, Joseph 117  
Burke, Frank G. 44-45  
Burke, Peter 51  
Burleigh, Ferd. 101, 107  
Burns, John Elliot 126-129  
Busch, Arthur P. 279  
Buset, Max 184  
Buttino, Marco 332  
Butyrka 345  
Butzer, Karl W. 298  
Buul, Tineke van 22  
Cádiz 246  
Cairo 410, 413-414, 448  
Cajamarca 449  
Calabria 448  
Calcutta 430

- Cambridge 111, 116, 136, 138  
Campfens, Mies 76-77, 155  
Canada 177, 179-180, 217, 316-317, 427  
Cañete, Pedro Vicente 446  
Canne Meijer, Henk 252, 256  
Cape Town 118  
Cape Verde 449  
Capoche, Luis 447  
Carbó, Eusebio 246  
Carlile, Richard 273  
Caroline, Queen of England 318  
Carpenter, Kenneth C. 106  
Carpentras 269  
Carrasquer, Francisco 247, 250  
Casas Viejas 246  
Castoriadis, Cornelius 254-262  
Catalonia 200, 246  
Cats, Jacob 299  
Caucasus 336, 386, 388-389, 391, 393-394, 396-398  
Caulé, René 256  
Causer, T. 325  
Certeau, Michel de 437  
Čertkova, V. 317  
Ceylon 448  
Chai Ling 424  
Champion, Henry Hyde 119  
Changsha 423  
Changuion, François 106  
Chapelier, Emile 280-281  
Chaplin, Arthur Hugh 212  
Charguéraud, A. 268  
Chaulieu, Pierre 254, 257-261  
Chechnya 347-348  
Cheliabinsk 339  
Chertkov, Vladimir G. 312, 316-317  
Chicherin, Georgy 243  
Chile 232, 297  
China 29-31, 383, 419-425, 427-428, 432, 449, 455, 467  
Chivers, C.J. 348  
Chokroborti, Gokul 430  
Christchurch (UK) 313, 317  
Christopher, James William 61  
Chubarian, Aleksander 336  
Chukavino 348  
Chumakovo 346  
Cipriani, A. 175  
Clapham, John Harold 138  
Claris, Aristide 191-192  
Clausewitz, Carl von 27, 458  
Cleveringa, Hilletje 61  
Cleveringa, P.B. 67  
Cochabamba 445, 449  
Coeurderoy, Edouard Jean 186-197  
Cohen, I.B. 74, 79  
Cohn-Bendit, Daniel/Gabriel 255  
Cole, George Douglas Howard 134-135, 137-138, 181  
Colenbrander, Herman Theodoor 71, 77, 81  
Cologne 33, 467  
Comte, August 265  
Conde, Carmen 201  
Constantine 78  
Constantinople 242  
Cook, Terry 55  
Cooke, Charles 105, 107  
Cooper, James Fenimore 63  
Coornhert, Dirck V. 75, 299  
Copenhagen 212, 216  
Córdoba 448  
Cornelissen, Igor 30, 286  
Cortlever, Catelijne 424  
Costa Rica 231  
Cotta, I. 437  
Courbet, Gustave 189  
Craig, Barbara L. 46  
Craig, C.T. 128  
Cramer, Dr 69  
Crémieux, Adolphe 270  
Crete 448  
Creuzberger, Stefan 357  
Crimea 339  
Cronin, Stephanie 389, 398  
Cuba 30, 89, 449  
Cunningham, Philip J. 424  
Cupac, Gordan 371  
Curiel, Henri 408, 410-414  
Cutter, Charles Ammi 210-212, 219-220

- Cuzco 449  
Cyprus 317, 428, 448  
Czóbel, Ernö 113, 115, 125, 140-141  
D'Ailly, Arnold Jan 62  
D'Alambert, J. le R. 436  
D'Aspremont Lynden, Gobert 182  
Iberville, Charles-François de la Bonde,  
    sieur d' 103  
D'Orbigny, Alcide 451  
Daele, Els van 34  
Dalsum, Albert van 86  
Damme, Bernard 169  
Daniel-Nachlass 226  
Daniels Company, Charles William 316  
Danilov, Victor Petrovich 378  
Darchinger, J.H. 223  
Darío, Rubén 445  
Darmstadt 117, 468  
Darwin, Charles 117, 295  
Dasgupta, Ronesh 426  
Dastidar, Shukhendu 431  
Daumier, Honoré 188  
Davenant, Charles 106-107  
Davies, Robert William 379  
Davitt, Michael 120  
Davos 61  
De Beer-Meyers, F. 279  
De Clerck, Josée 177  
De Coster, Ch. 175  
De Muynck, August 170  
De Paepe, César 174-175  
De Schepper, Hugo 176, 180-182  
De Smet, Egbert 212  
De Steeg 67  
Debord, Guy 36, 253-254, 256, 262  
Delescluze, Louis Charles 270  
Delft 51, 59, 106-107  
Delgado, José Luis García 200  
Delhi 426  
Delsinne, Léon 186  
Démar, Claire 266  
Demeulemeester, Rose 183  
Demeulemeester, Victor 183  
Denekamp, Paul 28  
Deng Xiaoping 418, 420, 427  
Denis, Hector 174-175  
Derrida, Jacques 53, 152-153, 438  
Desbonnet, Edmond 189, 195  
Descaves, Lucien 186-187, 190, 192-193  
Deskleuse 200  
Devaldès, Manuel 276  
Dhaka 427, 432  
Diaz van der Goot, An 59-60, 64-65, 206  
Diaz, Elizabeth 60, 206  
Diaz, Luigi 60  
Diderot, Dennis 51, 436  
Dietz, J.H.W. 225  
Dijck, José van 43  
Dillen, J.G. van 57  
Diocletian 78  
Diogenes 199  
Dobb, Maurice Herbert 111-113, 115-116,  
    128, 133-134  
Dodge, Peter 179  
Doe, Erik van der 320  
Dolgikh, F.I. 354  
Domela Nieuwenhuis, Adriaan 164  
Domela Nieuwenhuis, Cesar 163-164  
Domela Nieuwenhuis, Ferdinand 19,  
    33, 158-169, 213, 243  
Dood, Cornelis (Kees) de 19, 84-99  
Doorn, Peter 305  
Dopsch, Alphons 69, 76, 80-81  
Dörner, Klaus 239  
Dresden 180, 277, 279  
Dreyfus, Alfred 165  
Drubbel, Ton 26  
Drysdale, Bessie 279, 282  
Drysdale, C.V. 278  
Drysdale, Charles Robert 279  
Drysdale, George R. 273, 279  
Drysdale-Vickery, Alice 278-279, 282  
Dubrovina, Liubov 365  
Duchobors 316-317  
Dumas (fils), Alexandre 268-269  
Dundovich, Elena 338, 340, 465  
Dupac, F.J. 58  
Durand, Marguerite 145  
Duverger de Forbonnais, François Véron  
    106

- East India (House) 51, 448-449  
Ebben, Maurits 48  
Ebbinghaus, Angelika 239  
Eccarius, John George 118, 122  
Eckl, Jürgen 232  
Edouard, Jean-Baptiste (= Coeurderoy)  
    188, 195  
Edwards, Joseph 124, 126  
El Hajj Malik El Shabazz 199  
Elbers, Ed 28  
Elias, Mirjam 147  
Elisabeth, queen of Belgium 180, 182  
Ellman, Michael 343-344  
el-Said, Rifa'at 409  
Eminbayli, Ismail 396  
Engels, Friedrich 7, 19, 88, 108-112, 114,  
    117-118, 121-123, 125-130, 137, 141, 158-  
    159, 165, 174, 222, 224, 226, 264-265,  
    269, 295, 320, 324, 394, 422  
England *passim*  
Enkhuizen 51  
Epen, Dr. van 280  
Eppard, Philip B. 46  
Erasmus 70  
Eritrea 438  
Es, W.A. van 58  
Esgleas, Germinal 203  
Espartaco (Spartacus) 199  
Esteve, Pedro 203  
Estienne, frères 106-107  
Ethiopia 438  
Everard, Myriam 144, 146-147, 154  
Fakus, M.E. 391  
Falaise 265  
Farge, A. 438  
Fattahi, Rahmatollah 219  
Faubion, James D. 52  
Favon, Georges 196  
Feith, J.A. 41, 49  
Feith, R. 74, 79  
Feltrinelli Foundation 331-332, 334-336,  
    340, 465  
Fénelon 103  
Feraposhkin, Viacheslav 346  
Ferf, E. (Bep) 145  
Fernbach, David 22  
Ferraris, M. 435  
Fierro, painter 451  
Figes, Orlando 346  
Fimmen, Edo 159  
Finland 422  
Finneran, Richard 325  
Fischer, Eric J. 10, 24, 36-38, 54, 230,  
    235-236, 302-303, 305, 423, 459  
Fisher, Wesley A. 355  
Fitzpatrick, Sheila 378  
Flanders 177, 448  
Flechine, Senya 310  
Flige, Irina 347  
Flinterman, Jan-Jaap 284  
Florence 435, 448, 465  
Folkers, Theunis 61  
Fomichev, Valerij 110  
Fontaine, L. 175  
Foote, George William 131  
Ford, Edsel 215  
Ford, Henry 215  
Forel, August 279-281  
Foucault, Michel 52  
Fourier, Charles 265  
Fox, Ralph Winston 113, 136, 140-141  
Foyle, W.A. 114-115, 124  
Fraigneux, Raphaël 280  
France *passim*  
Franco, Francisco 15, 203-204, 247-248  
Franken, J.H.A. (Jan) 85, 92-96, 99  
Frankenstein, Kuno 165  
Frankfurt am Main 110-112, 171, 177,  
    179, 228, 279  
Freiburg 180  
Freriks, Bert 28  
Freud, Sigmund 86, 90, 438  
Friedrich-Ebert-Stiftung 19, 180, 222-232  
Fröbel, Julius 165  
Froissart, Jean 324  
Fruin, R. 41, 49, 67  
Fry, Ruth A. 113  
Fürth, Henriette 279-281  
Gaastra, Femme 51  
Gabler, Andrea 254

- Gaillard père 191-193  
Galesloot, Hansje 289  
Galicia (Eastern Europe) 79  
Galicia (Spain) 200  
Garšin, V. 317  
Garzonio, Stefano 335  
Gatrell, Peter 384  
Gauci, Perry 105  
Gaulle, Charles de 255  
Gautrat, Jacques 255  
Gavrilov, Lev Gavrilovich 345  
Gay, Delphine 267  
Gay, Ivo 241  
Gee, Joshua 105  
Geelhoed, Alex 85, 93, 97, 464  
Geerling, Max 92  
Geertsema, J.H. 74, 79  
Gelder, H.E. van 57  
Gelderland 67  
Genette, Gérard 254  
Geneva 146, 191-197, 270, 317  
Geniller, Guillaume 267  
Genoa 448  
George IV, king of England 318  
Georgia (Caucasus) 393-394, 397-398  
Gerber, John 257  
Germany *passim*  
Gerritsen, Carel Victor 279  
Gerschenkron, Alexander 383  
Gerwen, J.L.J.M. van 54  
Getty, J.A. 343  
Geyl, P. 69  
Gibiansky, Ya. N 334  
Gieling, Saskia 22  
Ginzburg, Evgeniia 345  
Girardin, Emile de 265, 267-270, 272  
Giroud, Gabriel 279  
Gierva, M. 437  
Gloucestershire 247  
Glücklich, Vilma 279, 281  
Goca 448  
Gogh, Vincent van 86  
Gogh-Bonger, Jo van 155  
Gogh-Vonhoff, A. van 155  
Goldman, Emma 241, 243-245, 248, 310, 457  
Goldsmith collection 101, 114, 132  
Gomez, Freddy 248  
Goncourt, Edmond & Jules de 189  
Gooch, George Peabody 137-138  
Goot, Wilhelmina Hendrika (Willemijn/Lilly) van der 33, 58, 60-62, 65, 87, 91, 98, 142-144, 146-148, 150-153, 155  
Gorbachev, Mikhail 312  
Gori, Francesca 20, 331-332, 334, 340, 465  
Gorky, Maxim 445  
Gorlizki, Yoram 344, 379  
Goss, Charles William Frederick 134, 136-137  
Gosses, I.H. 67, 69  
Gottraux, Philippe 254  
Gouguenheim & Coeurderoy, Société 188  
Goulooze, Daan 290  
Granada 448  
Grave, Jean 203  
Graziosi, Andrea 376, 378  
Greece 20, 31, 63, 199, 254, 410, 467  
Greng (bei Mürgen) 172, 174-175  
Grever, Maria 146  
Griffith, William E. 428  
Grimsted, Patricia Kennedy 16, 20, 331-332, 352-364, 369, 371, 465  
Groningen 66-67, 69, 74, 79, 98  
Groot, Paul de 285-286, 288  
Grozny 348  
Grzesinski, Albert 165  
Guadeloupe 428  
Guamalíes 449  
Guatemala 428  
Guercetti, Emanuela 331, 338, 340  
Guéroult, Adolphe 265  
Guerricabeitia, José Martínez 247  
Guhathakurta, Meghna 426  
Guillain, Alix 110  
Guillaume, James 321  
Gulbrandsen, Trygve 57  
Gustavo, Soledad 203

- Haag, Jaap 412  
Haan, Francisca de<sup>7</sup>, 19, 33, 41, 142-147,  
149, 151, 153-155, 465  
Haan, Ido de 85  
Haas, W.J. de 59, 68  
Hageraats, Bart 22, 96  
Haimson, Leo(pold) 332  
Hajj, Messali 409  
Halévy, D. 175  
Halifax, Lord 104  
Hall-Catalogue 215  
Hamon, Augustin 165  
Han Minzhu 424  
Hanke, Lewis 446-448  
Hann (Collection) 331-332  
Hanover 224  
Hanssen, Léon 67, 70, 72  
Hardie, James Keir 120  
Hardy, G. 279  
Harney, George Julian 128  
Harrison, Mark 379-380  
Harstick, Hans-Peter 158  
Hartley, Janet 368  
Hartmann, Ludo Moritz 137  
Hartog, Thea den 149  
Harvard 101, 356, 378, 423, 446, 448,  
465, 467  
Hasanov, Rahim 396  
Haute-Savoie 172, 177, 181  
Haynes, Christopher 105  
Hazan, Joseph 412  
Head, Randolph 45  
Headingly, A.S. 123  
Hearst, Nancy 423  
Hecker, Rolf 109-110  
Heerma van Voss, Lex 20, 33, 292, 320,  
465  
Héger, P. 175  
Heidema, Han 29, 31, 454  
Heidermann, Horst 223, 225  
Heijden, G.J. van der 93  
Heijden, Marien van der 19, 22, 190, 371,  
465  
Heiniger, Alix 186  
Heldt, B. 279  
Helmond, Toke van 242  
Hendriks, Bertus 413  
Henkes, Barbara 284  
Henttonen, Pekka 45  
Hepp, Michael 238  
Héricourt, Jenny P. d' 265  
Hermans, Willem Frederik 27  
Herrigel, Eugen 64  
Hertogenbosch 's 54  
Hertzberger, Menno 65  
Herzen, Alexander 165, 174-175, 310-312  
Heuvel, E.P.J. van den 252  
Hifni Nasif, Isam al-Din 414  
Hijma, Bouwe 70, 292  
Hilberg, Raul 45  
Hirche, Kurt 229  
Hitler, Adolf 86, 171, 183  
Ho Chi Minh 427  
Hochedlinger, Michael 50  
Hochschild, Mauricio 448  
Hockney, Susan 325  
Hofman, Jack 28  
Hofmann, Norbert von 232  
Holst, H.R. 69-70, 159, 181  
Holyoake, George 131  
Hong Khoo, Agnes Ee 424  
Honoré, Suzanne 212  
Hooft, Pieter Cornelisz. 299  
Hoogewoud, F.J. 16, 362  
Hoorn 50-51  
Hoover Institution 204, 356, 360, 367  
Horsman, Peter 41, 43, 53  
Horst, Atie van der 152  
Houten, Samuel van 277-279, 281  
Houten, I.J. van 460  
Howell, George 137  
Hoxha, Enver 427  
Hu Yaobang 419  
Huánuco 449  
Hubmann, Gerald 158  
Huerta, Victoriano 205  
Hugenholtz, F.W.N. 67  
Huizinga, Dirk 94  
Huizinga, Johan 19, 66-82  
Humbert, Eugène 276, 278-279, 281-282

- Humbert, Jeanne 264, 276  
 Humbert, Lucette 276  
 Humbert-Rigaudin, Jeanne 276  
 Hunink, Maria 18, 28, 32, 34-35, 54, 90,  
   96, 160, 164, 166-167, 186, 200, 214, 241-  
   242, 245-247, 249, 457  
 Hunsinger, Marie-Barbe 195  
 Huq, Abdul 431  
 Huygens, Christiaan 294  
 Huygens, Constatijn 294  
 Ibárruri, Dolores 427  
 Ignatius, Adi 420  
 IJsberg, Joop 284-285, 290  
 IJzerman, Huibertje 57  
 IJzerman, J. 57  
 Ilya Prigogine 184  
 India 31, 50, 66, 197, 232, 299, 383, 386,  
   426, 429-430, 432, 448-449, 451  
 Indians (Americas) 63, 297-298, 443,  
   446-448  
 Indonesia 33, 232, 326, 428  
 Iofe, Veniamin 342, 347  
 Iongh, Jane de 143, 148-149  
 Iran 386-389, 391-394, 398, 464, 467  
 Isla Margarita 449  
 Ismael, Tareq Y. 409  
 Israel 60, 411-412, 467  
 Israel, Jonathan 48  
 Ivens, Joris 33, 58  
 Jacobs, Aletta 147, 279  
 Janssen, Jacques 29  
 Janssen, Theodore 105-107  
 Jaurès, J. 175  
 Jedlitschka, Karsten 45  
 Jena, Kai von 360  
 Jeurgens, K.J.P.F.M. (Charles) 41, 45, 55  
 Johns Hopkins University 101  
 Johnson Tribunal 29, 454  
 Jolles, André 70, 72  
 Jones, Ernest Charles 121  
 Jong Edz, Frits de 24, 27, 34-35, 96,  
   153-154  
 Jong, Albert A. de 159, 161, 163-164, 166-  
   168, 240, 245, 247, 250, 458  
 Jong, Frank de 73  
 Jong, Lou de 61  
 Jong, Rudolf de 159, 169, 458  
 Joosting, J.G.C. 74, 79  
 Juffermans, Jan 354  
 Justinian 78  
 Juta, Henry Hubert 118  
 Kafka, Franz 437-438  
 Kallus, Felicitas 228  
 Kamel, Michel 413  
 Kampen 54  
 Kansas 372  
 Kaplan, Hélène 335  
 Kapoor, Raj 427  
 Karataş, Dursun 406  
 Kashnor collection 104-106, 115  
 Kautsky, Karl 128, 131, 280  
 Keell, Tom 243, 247, 249  
 Keep, John 345  
 Kenya 438  
 Kerch 339  
 Kern, H. 299-300  
 Kernkamp, G.W. 67  
 Kessler, Gijs 20, 75, 465  
 Ketelaar, F.C.J. (Eric) 16, 19, 37, 41-43, 45,  
   48, 53, 362, 465  
 Keyser, Piet de 212  
 Khlevniuk, Oleg V. 343-344, 377-379  
 Khodorkovsky, Mikhail 347  
 Khrushchev, Nikita 344, 379  
 Khuluflu, Vali 396  
 Kieft, Wilhelmina Gerarda Maria 25-26  
 King, Charles 105-107  
 Kingsley, Charles 108, 466  
 Kivilcimli, Hikmet 401  
 Kivist, W.M.G. 56  
 Klein, Justin 41, 145  
 Klein, P.W. 59, 68, 460  
 Kleinhoonte, Lien 150  
 Klein-Meijer, M.A.V. 59, 68, 460  
 Klevan, David 325  
 Kloek, Els 144  
 Kloosterman, Elly 26  
 Kloosterman, Jaap *passim*  
 Kloosterman, Wilhelmus Johannes 26  
 Knegtmans, Peter Jan 59, 85, 91

- Knightley, Phillip 111  
Knijff, Rob 344  
Knowles, Rob 324  
Kokurin, A. 337  
Kolasa, Ingo 368  
Kolff, Frans van der 292  
Kolkata 430  
Kollewijn, R.A. 281  
Kolpinski, Nikita 322  
Kolyma 345  
Kool, Ed 405  
Kool, Frits 252-253  
Kosheleva, L. 379  
Kosminsky, Evgenij Alekseevich 133  
Kossuth, Lajos 165  
Koster, Bep 60  
Kozlov, Vladimir P. 331, 352-354, 356-357, 359-365, 367-368, 372-373, 375  
Kraats, René van de 36, 253, 454-456  
Kramers, H.A. 59, 68  
Kramers, Martina 277, 279-282  
Krasnojarsk 345  
Kraus, Werner 226  
Kress collection 101  
Kretzschmar, R. 45  
Kronstadt 241, 243, 458  
Kruimel, C.J. 56, 62  
Kruimel-Posthumus, Theodora Wilhelmina 56, 62, 64  
Krul, Wessel E. 67, 70  
Kudriavtsev, Vladimir 343  
Kuenen, Suzanna Maria 78, 82  
Kuster, C.M. 91  
Kuz'min, Evgenii 353, 358  
Kvashonkin, A.V. 379  
L’Oise 273  
La Chaux-de-Fonds 195, 197  
Lafargue, Paul 174, 264  
Lambert, Marc 424  
Lambotte, Auguste 174, 181, 183  
Lambotte-Demeulemeester, Auguste & Rose 183  
Lamboo, Fons 423-424  
Landauer, Gustav 164  
Lange, Allert de 94  
Langkau, Götz 461  
Laplanche, Jean 254  
Laren 65  
Lasalle, Ferdinand 165  
Laski, Harold Joseph 134-135, 137-138  
Latacunga 449  
Latour, Bruno 14  
Lausanne 58, 192  
Lavrov, Petr 310-311  
Lavrov-Goc library 311  
Leavitt, Arthur H. 41  
Lecocq, Tyl 183  
Lecocq, Yves 173, 175, 178-181, 183  
Lecocq-de Man, Elise 174-176, 180, 182-183  
Lee, Andrew H. 20, 466  
Lee, Henry W. 121-124, 198  
Leemans, Emiel 280  
Leeuw, Aart van der 57  
Leeuw, J.R. (Rein) van der 24, 227, 253  
Leeuwarden 54  
Lefort, Claude 254  
Lefortovo 345  
Lefranc, Georges 178-179  
Lefrançais, Gustave 186, 192  
Legêne, Susan 284, 287, 289-290  
Lehning, Arthur Müller 28, 32-36, 58, 160, 167, 209, 214, 241-242, 246-247, 250, 321, 456-457  
Lehnus, Donald J. 210  
Lehr, Julius 165  
Leibovici, Gérard 36  
Leiden 24, 35, 41, 57, 59-60, 63-64, 66-71, 75-78, 80-82, 91-92, 294, 304, 348, 401, 423-424, 464-468  
Leier, Mark 324  
Leipzig 106, 171, 179-180  
Lejkina-Svirskaja, V.R. 314  
Lem, Anton van der 67, 69-70  
Lenin, Vladimir / Leninism *passim*  
Leningrad 342, 358, 367, 372  
Lennep, David Jacob van 293  
Lenz, Wilhelm 360  
Leopold I, emperor 103

- Leopold III, king of Belgium 171, 176, 181-183  
Leroux, Achille 266  
Leroux, Pierre 266  
Levada Center 351  
Levante, the 200  
Lewis, Alison 45  
Leys, Simon (ps) 457  
Li Lu 424  
Li Peng 419  
Liamin, Iurii 362-363  
Liebknecht, Karl 127-128, 171  
Lieme, Nehemia de 54, 146, 215  
Ligt, Bart de 32  
Likhachev, Dmitrii 353  
Linden, Frének van der 424  
Linden, Marcel van der 13, 20, 22, 40, 235-236, 254-256, 301, 340, 426, 454, 462, 466  
Linders, Anneke 155  
Lindner, Rainer 357  
Links, Petra 41, 45  
Linschoten, Jan Huygen van 297, 299-300  
Little, Malcolm 199  
Llallagua 445  
Lloyd, Sarah 318  
Locher, G.W. 71  
Loehr, August von 76, 80  
Lofstrom, William 445  
Loghem, J.J. van 57  
Lokteva, O. 331  
Long Bow Group 424  
Loon, Dorothea Maria van 56, 69  
Louis Napoleon, king of Holland 49, 293  
Louis XIV, king of France 103-106  
Louis-Napoléon Bonaparte 266  
Lovell, Phyllis 145  
Lubetzky, Seymour 211-212, 219-220  
Lubianka 345  
Lucassen, Jan 11-13, 22, 40, 56, 96, 146, 292, 295-296, 301, 304, 322, 340, 454, 462, 466  
Lucassen, Leo 13, 40, 301, 340, 462  
Luhrs, Hans 22  
Lusenet, Yola de 322  
Lust, Jacques 173  
Lüthi, Lorenz M. 428  
Lux, Käthe 165  
Luxemburg, Rosa 241, 244, 457  
Lyotard, Jean-François 255  
Maassen, Theo 255-256, 258  
Mabel (ps) 200  
Macdonald, James Ramsay 135  
MacFarquhar, Roderick 427-428  
Macneil, Heather 46  
Madrid 200, 203, 447-448  
Magadan 345  
Mahon, John Lincoln 121-122  
Mai Jiesi 423  
Maitron, Jean 188  
Majskij, Ivan 139  
Maksimova, Ella 357-358  
Malacca 448  
Malandrino, Corrado 257  
Malatesta, Errico 243  
Malato, Charles 203  
Malon, B. 175  
Malthus, Thomas 280  
Mamadov, Hussein 396  
Man, Elise de 175-176, 181-183  
Man, Hendrik de 19, 170-184  
Man, Jan de 173, 175-176, 179-180, 182  
Man, Piet de 176  
Man, Rik de 170  
Man, Yvonne de 170  
Manasse, Peter 144  
Mañé I Miravet, Teresa 203  
Man-Flechtheim, mrs. de 176  
Mann, Tom 117, 120-121, 126  
Mannheim 229  
Manno Tolu, R. 437  
Manolo (Restaurant) 11, 348  
Manus Rosa 142-144, 146-150, 152-154  
Mao Zedong 30, 418, 422, 455-457  
Marat, Jean Paul 167  
Marburg 33  
Marin, Eugène Gaspard 280  
Marinus, Coen 20, 22, 37, 231, 446  
Marryat, Frederick 63

- Marseille 190, 273, 410  
Marshall Plan 333  
Marsman, Hendrik 32  
Martin, David 105  
Martin, Dr. David 182  
Martin, Henry 105, 107  
Martin, Joseph 103  
Martínez, Marín Civera 201  
Martínez, José (see Guerricabeitia)  
Martov, Julij 33  
Marx (- Aveling), Eleonor 118  
Marx, Karl / Marxism *passim*  
Maryland 103  
Mascaux, Fernand 279  
Masereel, Frans 181  
Maslova, Natalia 371, 373  
Mayer, Paul 222  
Maynes, Mary Jo 320  
McCants, Anne 320  
McCarty, Willard 325  
McKemmish, Sue 42-43, 45, 53  
Mechelen 280  
Medina del Campo 297  
Mees, R. 160  
Meij, Henriëtte van der 155  
Meijboom, Frederika 155  
Meijer, Roel 20, 466  
Meilink-Roelofsz, M.A.P. 51  
Melis, François 224  
Mellink, Albert 70, 85  
Memory Project 14, 310, 312  
Mendoza Loza, Gunnar 21, 442-452  
Mendoza, Jaime 455  
Mendoza, Jesús 443  
Menger von Wolfensgrün, Anton 173  
Mensinga, Dr. 279  
Mentzel, Vincent 424  
Mercado, Melchor María 450-451  
Mertens, Ineke 28, 425, 458  
Mesdag, G. 74, 79  
Methuen, Paul 106  
Metzner & Fils, Paul 197  
Meulenkamp, Jaap 257  
Mevis, Annette 145-146, 154, 466  
Mexico 205, 297, 427, 449  
Meyer, Ruth 228  
Michel, Louis 186  
Michelet, Jules 53, 165, 265, 267  
Middelburg 51  
Mikhaylovsky, Nikolay 314  
Miles, James 422, 424  
Milikowski, Herman 94  
Mill, John Stuart 295  
Miller, Carol 146  
Milligan, Jennifer 46  
Milner, James 105  
Minassian, Taline Ter 409  
Minnesota 101  
Mironenko, Sergej 335  
Misque 449  
Mitzman, Lee 22, 252  
Mitzman, Phyllis 22  
Moer, Anke van der 322  
Mokyr, Joel 296  
Molhuysen, P.C. 68, 162  
Molotov, Vyacheslav M. 289, 379  
Moluccas 449  
Moncada, Augusto de 200  
Mondriaan, Piet 32  
Montal 254  
Montéhus, Gaston 274  
Montsan, Blanca 200  
Montseny I Carret, Joan 200, 203  
Montseny I Mañé, Federica, 199, 203-  
206, 246, 250, 466  
Morat / Mürten 174-175, 179-181  
Moree, Perry 320  
Moretti, M. 437  
Morocco 428  
Morriën, Joop 284-285  
Morris, William 121, 131  
Morus, Thomas 126  
Moscow *passim*  
Mosolov, Vladimir 16, 109, 139, 322  
Mossé, Georges 272  
Mothé, Daniel 255  
Motteler, Julius 226  
Moura, Maria Lacerda de 203  
Mubarak, Hosni 411, 415

- Muijzenberg-Willemse, Brecht van den 155  
Mul, Alice 252  
Mulder, Ditty 208  
Müller, Reinhard 109  
Muller, S. 41-49  
Multatuli 164  
Munich 227-228, 235  
Münnich, Monika 217  
Munro, Robin 423  
Murcia 448  
Murray 103  
Mürten (see Morat)  
Mussolini, Benito 174, 180, 183  
Naber, J.C. 59, 68  
Naber, Johanna W.A. 142-143, 146-147  
Nacquet, Alfred 269-270, 272, 275  
Nag, Nepal 426-433  
Nag, Nibedita 426-427, 430  
Nanjing 423  
Naples 448  
Naquet, Alfred 269-272, 275  
Narimanov, Nariman 388  
Narinsky, Mikhail 398  
Nau, Alfred 223  
Nederveen Meerkerk, Elise van 19, 22, 292, 466  
Neef, Sonja 43  
Nehru, Jawaharlal 426  
Nekrasov, Sergei Mikhaylovich (ps) 313  
Nesmith, Tom 42, 46, 48, 55  
Netherlands East Indies 58, 71  
Netherlands, the (Dutch Republic; Holland) passim  
Nettlau, Max 18, 32-33, 35, 160-161, 164, 202-203, 205-206, 209, 213-214, 241, 321, 457-458  
Neuchâtel 195  
Neuvil 256  
New Jersey 205  
Newton, Isaac 103  
Niazi, A.A.K. 432  
Nikolaevsky, Boris 110, 358, 362  
Niming, Frank 422  
Nobs, Ernst 181  
Noordegraaf, Leo 37, 159  
Noordwijk aan Zee 59-61, 64, 91  
Noordwijkerhout 59  
Nora, Pierre 436  
Norilsk 345  
Novichenko, Irina 19, 110, 336, 340, 462, 466  
Novokhats'kyi, Konstantin 365  
Novosibirsk 345-346  
Nueva España 149  
Numeiri, Jafaar 415  
Nyström, Anton 279-280, 282  
Occasio project 231  
Odessa 243  
Oegstgeest 60  
Offerhaus, M.C. 74, 79  
Ogden, Suzanne 424  
Okhotin, Nikita 337, 342, 344  
Oksenberg, Michel 424  
Olafson, Per (ps.) 90  
Olaya, Francisco 250  
Oort, J.H. 59, 68  
Oporto, Luis 444-445  
Oprecht, Hans 181  
Orelli, Valérie von 162, 183  
Osborne, Thomas 52  
Oswald, Eugen 165  
Otavalo 449  
Ottawa 180  
Otter, P.W.J. den 55  
Ottoman Empire 296, 386, 394, 400-401  
Oven, Ro van 148  
Overdiep, G.S. 299  
Overijssel 67  
Owen, Robert 273  
Oxford 34, 88, 124, 133, 138, 198, 209  
Özdogan, Zulfikar 20, 405, 467  
Palmer, Madge 140  
Panama 272, 449  
Panizzi, Antonio 209-212, 219-220  
Pannekoek, Anton 252-262, 456  
Paris passim  
Parvus, Alexander 111  
Pasternak, Boris 335  
Patiño Mining Enterprise 445

- Pau, Jules 189  
Pavlova, Tatiana 335  
Pearce-Moses, Richard 53  
Peet, Jan 292  
Pelt, W.F.S. 289  
Penner, D'ann R. 378  
Père-Lachaise 196  
Péret, Benjamin 30, 455  
Perón, Juan 448  
Perrault, Gilles 408  
Perrier, Jules 197  
Persia 391, 448  
Perth 46  
Peru 297, 451, 455  
Peter the Great 103  
Petrograd 243  
Petrov, Nikita 331, 337, 347  
Phelan, John L. 447-448  
Philby, Kim 111  
Philip v, 104  
Philips Company 161, 292  
Picquart, Colonel 165  
Pieke, Frank 421-424  
Piët, Frans 63  
Piggott, Michael 45-47  
Pikhoia, Rudol'f G. 358-360, 367, 373  
Pinkus, Theo 236  
Place, Francis 273  
Plantin, Christophe 75  
Plechanov, Georgii V. 130, 310  
Ploeg-Ploeg, Anna Catharina 155  
Poale Zion 394  
Poelman, H.A. 74, 79  
Polak, Henri 159  
Polak, Wim 36-37  
Poland 180, 365, 428  
Poliakov, Iu.A. 380  
Polian, Pavel 337-378  
Poliana, Yasnaia 341  
Polling, Wim 64  
Pomeranz, Kenneth 383  
Pomeranz, William E. 364  
Pomian, Krysztof 437  
Pons, Silvio 334  
Poppe, Stan 28, 256  
Porter, David 244  
Portugal 104, 106-107, 448, 454, 467  
Posner, Ernst 43, 52  
Postgate, Raymond William 133-135  
Posthumus sr, N.W. 57  
Posthumus, Claire 19, 33, 56-65  
Posthumus, Jan Huibert 56, 62, 64-65, 92  
Posthumus, Johanna Arina Hubertha (Annie) 56-57, 62-63  
Posthumus, Nicolaas W. *passim*  
Posthumus, Rob 62, 65  
Posthumus, Theodora 56, 62, 64  
Potosí mines 445-449  
Potresov, Aleksandr 310  
Potter, A. de 175  
Pouget, Émile 164  
Poutre, Frans la 29  
Powicke, Frederick Maurice 138  
Pozzoli, Claudio 245-246, 250, 456  
Prak, Maarten 37, 48, 52, 208  
Presser, Jacques 57  
Price, Jacob M. 105  
Primo de Rivera, Miguel 200  
Princeton 34  
Prinzing, Dr. 214  
Procacci, Giuliano 334  
Prokopenko, Anatolii 357-358  
Proudhon, Pierre-Joseph 265, 270  
Providence 447  
Prussia 209-210, 212-213, 215-218  
Puerto Viejo 449  
Pushkareva, Irina M. 336  
Pushkin, A. 335  
Put, Eddy 41  
Quast, Jenneke 20, 22, 292, 305, 467  
Quelch, Tom 117  
Quintana, Antonio González 45  
Quito 449  
Raben, R. 51  
Ragazzini, D. 439  
Rahman, Sheikh Mujibur 431  
Rambaud, wrestler 195  
Randwijk, H.M. van 96  
Ravandi-Fadai, Svetlana 398

- Ravé, H. 269  
Ravensbrück 144  
Ray, Khoka 428  
Reclus, Elisée 264, 267, 270, 272  
Reclus, Maurice 267  
Reddies, Bernd 232  
Reed, Barbara 45  
Renau, Josep 201  
Renselaar, Herman van 401  
Repulo, Lada V. 352-353, 359, 363, 369  
Resnais, Alain 438  
Reve, Karel van het 64  
Rhoads, J.B. 354  
Riethof, H. 175  
Rinschen, Angela 228-229  
Ribamba 449  
Ritter Jr, P.H. 87  
Rittersporn, G.T. 343  
Rjazanov, David Borisovich 7, 19, 108-111, 113-115, 117, 121-122, 125, 127-128, 135, 137-139, 141, 340, 462  
Robertson, D.H. 111  
Robin, Paul 272-275, 279, 281  
Rocker, Fermin 242  
Rocker, Rudolf 242-245  
Rodenburg, Kees 20, 454, 467  
Rodrigo, Florrie (= Flora Rodrigues) 86, 91, 96  
Rogier, Jan 28, 35, 214, 241, 457  
Roginskii, Arseniy 337  
Rojahn, Jürgen 398, 425  
Rokitjanskij, Jakov 109  
Roland Holst, Henriette (see also Holst, H.R.) 69, 159  
Roland Holst, Richard 70  
Roland, Irma 266  
Roland, Jean-François 266  
Roland, Marie 266  
Roland, Moïse 266  
Roland, Pauline 265-266  
Röling, H.Q. 281  
Romains, Jules 180, 436  
Romania 427  
Rome 180, 199, 408, 410, 412-413, 448  
Romein, Jan 69-72, 78, 82, 85, 89, 93, 95  
Romein, Jan-Erik 155  
Romein-Verschoor, Annie 69, 155  
Ronsin, Francis 20, 276, 467  
Rösch, Hermann 226  
Rosdolsky, Roman 110  
Rose, Gabriele 229  
Rosefieldde, Steven 343  
Rosenberg, Alfred 88  
Rosenberg, William 55, 144  
Rosenthal, Joseph 409  
Rosielo, I. 437  
Rosowska, Ewa 365  
Rössler, Mechtild 239  
Rostov 242  
Roth, Karl-Heinz 19, 88, 235-236, 238, 467  
Rothstein, A.F. 136  
Rotterdam 32-33, 51, 58, 61, 67, 159-161, 164, 299, 464-465  
Roussel, Nelly 279  
Rubakin, Nikolai A. 313  
Rubel, Maximilien 259, 261  
Ruchon, Daniel-François 196  
Rudel'son, K.I. 355  
Ruedo Ibérico 247-248  
Russia *passim*  
Rustamova-Towhidi, Solmaz 20, 389, 398, 467  
Rüter, Adolf J.C. 10, 24, 33, 65, 71-72, 77, 81, 85, 151, 153, 167, 222  
Rutgers, Jan 277-279, 281-282  
Rutgers-Hoitsema, Marie 277-278  
Rykov, Aleksej 130  
Ryner, Han 203  
Sadat, Anwar 411, 413  
Sadiq Sa'd, Ahmad 411  
Saheb, Rohman 430  
Saich, Tony 21, 423-425, 467  
Saint-Hilaire, Aglaé 265  
Saint-Simonians 265-266, 270  
Saiz, María Dolores 200  
Salamanca 297  
Saleeby, C.W. 279  
San Marino 428

- Sanders, Huub 11, 19, 22, 24, 70, 106, 348, 454, 468  
Santa Cruz 449  
Santen, Joop van 92  
Santen-Moes, Johanna Hermine (Joop) van 92  
Santillán, Diego Abad de 205  
Santing, Catrien 70  
Santos Vargas, José 449  
Sapelli, Giulio 332  
Sapir, Boris 89, 311  
Saramago, José 437  
Saratov 109  
Sarel 254  
Sarton, G. & M. 181  
Saur, K.G. 219, 436  
Savoy 104  
Scandinavia 56, 179, 226  
Schama, Simon 48  
Scheibert, P. 33  
Schendel, Willem van 21, 431-432, 468  
Scheveningen 144  
Schilthuis, U.G. 74, 79  
Schleiermacher, Sabine 239  
Schlesinger, A. 175  
Schlesinger, M. 175  
Schmook, Ger 172-173, 176  
Scholten, J.E. 74, 79  
Schölvink, Auguste 67  
Schoon, Maaike 60  
Schorer, Mary Vincentia 67  
Schouten, Peter 220  
Schreuder-Feith, Fernanda 150  
Schreveld, Margreet 19, 284-287  
Schulz, Alfred 110  
Schumacher, Hans 232  
Schurz, Carl 165  
Schuster, Dieter 16  
Schwimmer, Rosika 154, 278-279, 282  
Schwimmer-Lloyd collection 282  
Scott, James C. 44  
Scotland 118, 120  
Seattle 179  
Seed, Patricia 44  
Seegers, J.J. 19, 54, 468  
Segovia 448  
Senegal 189, 438-439  
Sengupta, Kolpotoru 430  
Senn, A.E. 314  
Sens 188  
Sevast'ianov, G.N. 357  
Seville 488  
Shakespeare, William 158  
Shanghai 423  
Shanin, Teodor 384  
Shapiro, Aleksandr 240-250, 458  
Shapiro, Moses 242  
Sharfenstein, Ricardo 200  
Shaw, G.B. 158  
Shen Tong 424  
Sheremetev 366  
Shetter, William 49  
Shillingsburg, Peter L. 325  
Siberia 346  
Sijes, B.A. 252-253  
Sikkema, Ivo 22  
Silier, Orhan 400  
Simferopol 339  
Simon, Henri 258  
Simons, Ibi 61  
Singh, Moni 427, 430-431  
Sinha Kerkhoff, Kathinka 426  
Six, Jan 72  
Slauerhoff, Jan 32  
Smirnov, Valerian 310  
Smith (-Headingley), Adolphe 123-124  
Smith, Adam 165  
Smith, Frank (Francis Samuel) 120  
Smith, Granville 124  
Smith, Ian 100  
Smith-Richardson Foundation 359  
Sneevliet, Henk 253-254, 423  
Snell, K.D.M. 320  
Sneller, Z.W. 160  
Snijder, Jan 57  
Sobolev, Vladimir S. 352-353, 359  
Solzhenitsyn, Aleksandr I. 345  
Sombart, Werner 57  
Soros Foundation 359, 363, 366, 370  
Souchy, Augustin 245

- South Africa 58, 118, 177, 232, 428  
South Sea Company 105  
Souvarine, Boris 110, 165  
Spaak, Paul Henri 181  
Spain *passim*  
Spanger, Hans-Joachim 232  
Spence, J.C. 272  
Spijkerman, H. 51  
St Gingolf 181  
St Michielsgestel 67  
St Petersburg 335-336, 339, 346-347,  
  353, 359, 361, 363-364, 366, 378,  
  385-386  
Stachanov, S. 314  
Stackelberg, Frédéric 275  
Stalin, Joseph / Stalinism *passim*  
Star, Susan Leigh 44  
Stauder, W. 297  
Steedman, Carolyn 53  
Steenhaut, Wouter 17, 19, 40, 172-173,  
  177, 180, 462, 468  
Steenhoff, J.P. 93  
Stein, Hans 110, 209  
Stein, Leon 110  
Steinberger, Sarolta (Charlotte) 279  
Sternberg, Benno 254  
Stevens, Harry C. 19, 108-141  
Stirner, Max 165  
Stöcker, Hélène 279, 282  
Stockholm 244, 248, 279  
Stora, Benjamin 409  
Straalen, Wil(helmina) van 62, 65  
Strachey, Evelyn John St. Loe 136  
Stritt, Marie 279  
Stutje, Jan Willem 158-159, 288  
Su Shaozhi 422  
Sucre (Bolivia) 442-443, 445, 449-451  
Sucre, Marechal Antonio José de  
  450-451  
Sudan 20, 409, 411-415, 417, 427, 438  
Sülker, Kemal 401  
Sullerzhickij 317  
Sullivan, Lawrence R. 424  
Sutherland, William 296  
Suyling, Mr 69  
Suys, Jef 72  
Suys-Reitsma, S.J. 72  
Svetkova, I. 110, 340  
Switzerland 58, 61, 172-174, 177, 179-181,  
  183, 191-194, 196, 206, 226, 228, 264,  
  273, 279-280, 335  
Sykes, A.H. 243  
Syrup, Peter 61  
Taha, Mahmud 415  
Taithe, Bertrand 324  
Talibli, Biukaga 396  
Tang, Dirk J. 320  
Tanselle, G. Thomas 325  
Tanzania 231  
Tarama Bombón 449  
Tashin, Hudi 424  
Tavera, Susanna 200  
Tawney, Richard Henry 135-138  
Taylor Collection 132  
Teding van Berkhout, J.P.E. 73  
Teding van Berkhout, Nicolaas Govert  
  73  
Temperley, Harold William Vazeille  
  136-138  
Tenhaeff, N.B. 88-89  
Terán, Judith 442  
Terpstra, H. 299-300  
Terranate 448  
The Hague 25, 51-52, 56-57, 59, 62-63,  
  84, 87-88, 92, 94-95, 97, 144, 159-160,  
  163, 215, 277-278, 280, 282, 286, 294,  
  300, 446, 464-465  
Theissen, J.S. 71  
Thessalonica 362  
Thiel, F.J. van 62  
Thijssen de Graaf, E. 34  
Thijssen, Peter 61  
Thomas, Edith 265  
Thomassen, Theo H.P.M. 43, 49, 51, 53  
Thorez, Maurice 427  
Thorpe, Wayne 250  
Tiananmen Square 21, 418-419, 424  
Tichelman, Fritjof 37-38, 302, 460  
Tijn, Theo van 37  
Tilly, Charles 332

- Tixomirov, B.N. 396  
Toaha, Mohammad 431  
Toledo 448  
Tollebeek, Jo 54, 67  
Tollmien, Cordula 239  
Tolstoy, Leo/Lev Nikolaevič 247, 312-314, 316-317, 341  
Tolstoyan Whiteway Colony 247  
Tomilina, N.G. 335  
Tonra, J. 325  
Toonder, Marten 34  
Toriano, Nathaniel 105  
Toulouse 204, 457  
Toussaint, François Vincent 436  
Trask Collection 131-132  
Trevelyan, George Macaulay 136-137  
Treydte, Klaus-Peter 232  
Trier 226  
Trotsky, Leon 27-28, 30, 37, 229, 332, 396  
Trusov, A.I. 343  
Tsaplin, V.V. 354  
Tsvetkova, Irina 110  
Tucumán 449  
Tuindorp 26  
Tunisia 409  
Tunkina, Irina V. 352-353, 359  
Turkey 20, 232, 387-388, 393-394, 398, 400-406, 448, 467  
Turlach, Manfred 225  
Tuscany 448  
Udias, Augustin 297  
Ukkel 177  
Ulmen, G.L. 253  
Umar, Badruddin 428, 430-431  
Uncía 445  
Unger, Jonathan 423  
United Kingdom 108, 110-111, 120, 125, 141  
Upward, Frank 42, 45  
Urales, Frederico 200, 203, 205  
USA 99, 154  
Utrecht 24-30, 37, 71, 77, 81, 87, 100, 103-104, 294-295, 300, 305, 455, 464-466  
Valencia 200, 448  
Valle, Adrián del 203  
Vallès, Jules 188  
Van Dyck, Leen 177  
Vancoppenolle, Chantal 41  
Vandervelde, Emile 175, 177  
Vanhoutte, Edward 325  
Vanschoenbeek, Guy 172  
Vasilevskoe 426  
Vaucluse 271  
Vázquez, Mariano Rodríguez 206  
Veen, Sytze van der 95  
Velde, Henk te 48  
Velde, Jan van der 63  
Veldeken, Heynryck van 69  
Venice 448  
Venturi, Anton(ello) 331  
Vermeer, Theo 41, 145  
Verona, Eva 212, 216  
Verrijn Stuart, C.A. 67, 74, 79  
Versailles 187, 190-191  
Vershbow, Ben 325  
Versigny 270  
Veselaia, Zaiara 349  
Veyron, Franck 19, 468  
Vienna 69, 76, 137, 179  
Vietnam 28-29, 232, 427  
Viktorovich, Adoratskij Vladimir 141  
Vilenskii, Semën Samuilovich 345, 348-349  
Villon, Claude 276  
Vinnai, Volker 232  
Virginia 103  
Vitali, Stefano 437, 439  
Vizcaya 448  
Vlies, Anke van der 159  
Vlot, A. 56  
Voerman, Gerrit 28, 289  
Voestermans, Paul 29  
Volga Region 113  
Volkswagenwerk Foundation 223-224  
Vollgraf, Karl-Erich 110, 224  
Vollmar, G. von 175  
Volodikhin, Dmitrii 365  
Voskuilen-Diaz, E.M. (see Diaz, Elizabeth) 60  
Voth, Hans-Joachim 320

- Vree, Wilbert van 48-49  
Vries, Jan de 48, 320  
Vuillaume, Maxime 191-192, 196  
Vuilleumier, Marc 192, 197  
Wackie Eijsten, Maria Petronella  
    Margaretha 78  
Wadman, Rob 22  
Wagenaar, Els 20, 468  
Wallace, V. 325  
Waller, Augustus D. 243  
Walne, P. 436  
Wals, Henk 22, 24, 38, 293, 305, 459,  
    468  
Ward, Dana 324  
Warmenhoven, Christine 34  
Washington 28, 180, 359, 364-365, 447  
Wassenaar 61-64, 155  
Wayland Barber, Elizabeth 293  
Weber, Hermann 229  
Weimar Republic 224, 229, 468  
Weissman, Friedrich 94  
Welcker, Johanna M. (Anneke) 76, 175,  
    253  
Werkman, H.N. 98  
Wernitznig, Dagmar 154  
Wess, William 248  
Westbury 119  
Westerman, J.C. 91  
Wexler, Alice 244  
Wheatcroft, Stephen G. 344, 379  
Whistler, James McNeill 85  
Whitworth 103  
Wiardi Beckman, Herman Bernard 72,  
    77-78, 81-82  
Wibaut, Florentinus (Floor) Marinus  
    72-73, 159  
Wibaut-Berdenis van Berlekom,  
    Mathilde 155  
Wibaut-van Gaskel, A.J.C. 155  
Wichmann, Clara 155  
Wichman(n), Erich 32, 86  
Wicksell, Knut 279-281  
Wieder, Frederik C. 63-64  
Wiegand, Peter 180  
Wieringa, Saskia E. 41  
Wieringa, W.J. 459  
Wiessing, H.P.L. 57  
Wievorka, Annette 438  
Wigboldus, Marianne 412  
Wijn, Hendrik van 53  
Wijne, J.S. 72  
Wille, Andreas 232  
Wilton, J.H. 160  
Wimmer, Walter 226, 228  
Winkel, Lydia 92  
Winkler, Irwin 438  
Withuis, Jolande 155  
Wolfe, Lilian 243, 247-248  
Wolff, Jaap 284-285, 290  
Wolff, Joop 290  
Wolff, P. de 459  
Woolgar, Steve 14  
Woude, Ad van der 48  
Woudstra, Tjeerd 256  
X, Malcolm 199  
Yad Vashem 60, 91  
Yakan, Fathi 416  
Yale 103, 356, 363, 365  
Yasnaia Poliana 341  
Yemen 414  
Yugoslavia 289, 305, 334  
Yusuf, Abu Sayf 413  
Zabavskii, Vladimir G 359, 363.  
Zagoria, Donald S. 427-428  
Zamalek 410  
Zambia 438  
Zanden, Jan Luiten van 48, 52, 208, 305  
Zasulić, Vera 311  
Zeeland 58  
Zemskov, V.N. 343-344  
Zhao Ziyang 420  
Zhitomirskaya, Sara V. 353-354  
Zhook, W.P. 312  
Zimmerman, Hugo 94-95  
Zimmermann, Rüdiger 16, 19, 224-228,  
    468  
Zinoviev, Grigory 386  
Ziska, Horst 225, 227, 230  
Zola, Émile 187  
Zuidervaart, H.J. 68, 91

- Žuk, Vasily Pavlovič 312  
Zundert, Joris van 318  
Zur Mühlen, Patrik von 232  
Zürcher, Erik-Jan 22, 24, 400-402, 406  
Zuren, Ian van 75  
Zurndorfer, Harriet T. 63

Cover illustration: Students in the IISH Reading Room, 1999.  
Photograph by Akiko Tobu, collection IISH

Illustration pages 4 and 5: Jaap Kloosterman at work, 1999.  
Photograph by Akiko Tobu, collection IISH

Cover design and lay-out: Ruparo (Ivo Sikkema)

Amsterdam University Press English-language titles  
are distributed in the US and Canada by  
the University of Chicago Press.

ISBN      978 90 8964 688 0  
e-ISBN    978 90 4852 385 6 (pdf)  
NUR      696



Creative Commons License CC BY NC ND  
(<http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-nc-nd/3.0>)

© International Institute of Social History /  
Amsterdam University Press b.v., Amsterdam 2014

Some rights reserved. Without limiting the rights under copyright reserved above, any part of this book may be reproduced, stored in or introduced into a retrieval system, or transmitted, in any form or by any means (electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording or otherwise).

Every effort has been made to obtain permission to use all copyrighted illustrations reproduced in this book. Nonetheless, whosoever believes to have rights to this material is advised to contact the publisher.